NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 08043999 9

8494

8494(2)

Presented by

Cleveland H. Dodge

to the

New York Public Library

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/uptonmemorialgen00vint

THE UPTON MEMORIAL.

A

GENEALOGICAL RECORD

OF THE

DESCENDANTS OF

JOHN UPTON,

OF NORTH READING, MASS.,

THE ORIGINAL EMIGRANT
AND THE PROGENITOR OF THE FAMILIES WHO HAVE
SINCE BORNE HIS NAME.

TOGETHER WITH SHORT GENEALOGIES OF THE

PUTNAM, STONE AND BRUCE FAMILIES.

BY

JOHN ADAMS VINTON,

AUTHOR OF THE "VINTON MEMORIAL," OF THE "GILES MEMORIAL," AND OF THE "SYMMES MEMORIAL"; MEMBER FOR LIFE OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY; CORRESPONDING MEMBER OF THE MAINE HISTORICAL SOCIETY, AND OF THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF WISCONSIN.

Printed for Private Use,

AT THE OFFICE OF

E. UPTON & SON, BATH, ME.

1874.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
475660
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.
1909

INTRODUCTION.

The aphorism—"Know thyself"—was held in great veneration by the ancients. It acquired the authority of a divine oracle. It was supposed to have originated from Apollo himself, and was inscribed in golden capitals over the door of his temple at Delphi. The duty it prescribes has a still higher authority, recognized, as it often is, in the Christian Revelation. But how can we fully know ourselves without some knowledge of those who gave us being, and of the circumstances which have made us what we are?

Though it be true that every man is an individual, and every man is responsible, and is held responsible before all tribunals, human and divine, as well as at the bar of conscience and common sense, for his own character and doings; it is also true that many different causes go to form a man's character, and serve to account in part, at least, for his actions. The Englishman, the Frenchman, the Spaniard, the American savage, as well as the New-England man, are to a very great extent what their ancestors were before them. The strongest appeals, next to those coming from the eternal world, arise from history. The

strength of England is fed by memories of Agincourt and Waterloo; of the United States, by recollections of Bunker Hill and Gettysburg. What is thus true of nations is equally true of families. Not to dishonor their ancestors, operates powerfully on all young men of generous dispositions.

A desire to trace one's lineage and to perpetuate this knowledge, has always existed among civilized people, and to some extent among barbarians, from the remotest ages. It is a principle of our nature, implanted by the Author of our being, for wise and benevolent purposes. He has largely appealed to it in the revelation he has given us. How often did he set before his ancient people the example of their progenitors, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob! Indeed, the Bible, from beginning to end, may be regarded as a history, in the form either of narrative or of prophecy. The motives drawn from history are thus recognized as of paramount importance.*

Daniel Webster, a close observer of the motives and impulses which govern mankind, has said: "It is a noble faculty of our nature which enables us to connect our thoughts, our sympathies, and our happiness, with what is distant in place or time; and looking be-

* "To trace lineage—to love and record the names and actions of those without whom *we* could never have been, who moulded and made us what we are, and whom the very greatest of us all must know to have propagated influences into his being, which must subtly but certainly act upon his whole conduct in this world—all this is implied in ancestry and the love of it, and is natural and good."—*Westminster Review*, July, 1853.

fore and after, to hold communion at once with our ancestors and our posterity. There is also a moral and philosophical respect for our ancestors, which elevates the character and improves the heart." "Those who are regardless of their ancestors, do not perform their duty to the world."

The hand of that Being who controls all events, and rules equally in the affairs of families and of nations, can be seen in all the transactions and movements of human life; and it is indicative of an intelligent and pious mind to notice that governing Hand in all that takes place. In the Memorials which follow, it is not difficult to perceive, at almost every step of the way, that guiding, controlling Providence. This volume has not been compiled for the gratification of a mere idle, useless curiosity, but to preserve the memory of the process by which, under the blessing of God, the offspring of a poor and apparently friendless man, who landed on these shores two and a quarter centuries ago, with nothing to depend upon but his good name and the labor of his hands from day to day, have increased in number and in worldly goods to their present desirable position. To God be all the praise.

It is therefore extremely unreasonable for a man to pretend that he owes nothing to his ancestors, and cares not to know who or what they were. Such a man goes contrary to nature and to the principles which have operated on the minds of the wise and good in all

ages. He cares more for the fleeting pleasures of an hour than for the generous impulses of the past, or the controlling influences of the future. Reverence for one's ancestors has ever been regarded as essential to a sound and virtuous character. The ancient heathen preserved with great care the effigies of their progenitors. Cicero appeals powerfully to this cherished sentiment in his most impassioned orations.

It is and must be exceedingly interesting to every thoughtful man, to consider what his ancestors were two hundred and fifty years ago, in contrast with the present. Our ancestors came to these shores to obtain relief from oppression the most galling and intolerable. They left the green fields of Old England for a howling wilderness. Influenced by the highest and noblest impulses, they came here to serve God and to extend the kingdom of his Son. They encountered hardship and suffering in almost every form. They struggled with difficulties and trials of which we can scarcely have an adequate conception. They were continually in danger from the tomahawk of the savage and from the perfidy of a corrupt and profligate court. Very few of them descended from the titled families of the Old World; yet theirs were an elevation of aim, a purity of purpose, a steadiness of resolve, a fortitude under trial, a sense of responsibility to God, never seen before. To have sprung from such men is a higher nobility than to have in our veins the blood of kings or princes. God was with them in an eminent degree,

and through his blessing on their endeavors we are what we are.

Considerations such as these have prompted the preparation of this book. The Upton Family have done their part in the recovery of the soil of the new world from the neglect and waste of thousands of years, while trodden only by the foot of the wandering savage; and in working out those great problems of social life, which have made our nation what it is. They acted well their part in the Revolutionary strife, and in the struggle, scarcely less arduous, which lately ended in the triumph of universal liberty and equal rights. Many of them shed their blood on the field of battle. Let not their names be left to moulder in the graves where their mortal remains are deposited.

The reader should understand that for the erection of this monument to a worthy family, and for any satisfaction obtained by him from the ensuing volume, he is indebted to the generous spirit of the Hon. George Bruce Upton, of Boston. Too much praise can scarcely be bestowed on one who devotes the gains of an active life and an almost world-wide commerce to a commemoration of a large and respectable family. Let others follow an example so worthily set.

No efforts in the power of the compiler have been spared to procure the information requisite for this volume, and to have it authentic and reliable. With little or no exception it is based on public or family

records, or the knowledge of persons now living. More than three years have been occupied in collecting the material and arranging it for the press. None but those familiar with such labors can duly estimate the care and the toil involved in such an affair. Journeys have been performed to different places. The records of many towns and counties have been carefully examined, and numerous letters written and received. The utmost care has been exercised to avoid errors; yet in a work like this, errors are unavoidable.

To the numerous correspondents who have furnished valuable information, the compiler tenders his hearty thanks. He is happy to say that in the great majority of cases he has found a ready coöperation in the persons, living in various parts of the land, from whom he has sought material for this work. The number is extremely small, not exceeding two or three, who have refused to answer the call thus made upon them. Still, the compiler regrets that from this or a similar cause, he has been compelled to omit notices of some branches of the Upton Family which are known to exist even in Massachusetts. [See p. 466 et seq.]

JOHN ADAMS VINTON.

Winchester, Mass., January 1, 1874.

EXPLANATIONS.

THE plan of this volume is simple. A consecutive numbering runs through the whole, so far as the name of Upton is concerned, beginning with JOHN UPTON, the original emigrant, who is supposed to have come to this country not far from 1650. This numbering is found on the left hand of the page, before the name of each individual in the series of his recorded descendants. Thus, on page 34, are found ten children of William Upton[2], of Danvers, numbered from 25 to 34 inclusive.

This mark,† immediately following a consective number and preceding a name, denotes that a distinct and additional notice of the person to whom that number belongs is reserved for a separate and subsequent paragraph. The place where this promise is fulfilled may be found by looking for the same consecutive number in heavy type, like this, **28**, in the middle of a line, and occupying a line by itself. Thus, Paul Upton, whose consecutive number, found on page 34, is 28, is afterwards found on page 51, as the head of a family.

Only one consecutive number belongs to an individual. By means of this, and in the use of a copious *index* at the end of the volume, he is immediately found, and his ancestry and posterity are easily traced.

If there be occasion to mention an individual elsewhere, his place in the series is indicated by his consecutive number in brackets: thus, [150].

A small figure after a name and just above the line, thus, Samuel Upton[3], denotes the generation in which the individual belongs, and serves in part to distinguish him from others of the same name.

The name at the head, or parent of each separate family, is found at the beginning of the notice of such family, printed in CAPITALS. It is found to be a great convenience to insert, immediately after the parent's name, the names of his or her American progenitors, thus: BENJAMIN UPTON[5], (*Paul*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1]). This device, now commonly found in books of Genealogy, was first used in one of the compiler's publications.

The families are ranged in the order of seniority, as they occur in the second generation.

When a town is named without any specification of State, Massachusetts is to be understood, unless the place be universally known.

Previous to the year 1752, two methods of reckoning time existed in Great Britain and her colonies. According to one of these methods, the year began on the 25th of March, and March was the first month, while February was the twelfth. This was the *civil*, *legal*, or *ecclesiastical* year. According to the other method, the year began, as among the Romans, on the first of January; this was the *historical* year, closing with December. In old records these two methods were frequently combined, thus: February 9, 1723-4, which means that the year was 1723 of the *civil*, but 1724 of the *historical* year. Where this practice of "double dating" is not resorted to, it is sometimes difficult to understand to which year the transaction mentioned is to be referred.

To find the name of an individual recorded in this volume: Suppose it to be John Upton, the father of Ebenezer Sprague Upton, a trader in South Danvers, now the town of Peabody. The name John Upton is of frequent occurrence in this book. *This* John was born in 1746. Find the name of John among the christian names of the Uptons in Index 1., preceded by 1746, the year of his birth, and following the name is the consecutive number 96, which you will find in its proper place in the body of the work.

THE UPTON MEMORIAL.

THE family of Upton dates back in England as far as the time of the Conquest. At that time, or soon after, we find that family, then spelling their name De Uppeton, settled at Upton in Cornwall. From the extreme age of the original pedigree, still in existence at Ingmire Hall in Westmoreland, some of the earlier names and dates are illegible. But from the twelfth century, the descent continues, in an unbroken line, down to John Uppeton, de Uppeton, of Upton, Cornwall.

Arthur Upton, Esquire, of Lupton, elder brother of the chevalier John Upton, knight of Malta,* of whom we have the honorable record below, and grandson of John Upton of Lupton,

* "Le Chevalier Upton, commandeur Anglois, et un des plus braves chevaliers de l'Ordre, à la tête de trente autres, et suivi de quatre cents habitans de l'Isle, tous à cheval, se présenta fièrement au bord de la mer du côté du bourg, pour s'opposer aux descentes

or L'Upton, in Devonshire, by Joan his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Wincomb Raleigh, knt., was the fourth in descent from the marriage of John Upton, Esq., younger son of John Upton of Trelaske, Cornwall, with Agnes, sister and heiress of John Penles of Lupton. He [Arthur] married Gertrude, daughter of Hugh Fortescue, Esq., of Filleigh, and had issue as follows: —

I. John, his heir.
II. Henry, ancestor of the Uptons, lords Templetown.
III. Hugh.
IV. Arthur.
V. Anne.
VI. Elizabeth, married to John Hele, Esq., of Diptford, in Devon.

The eldest son, John Upton, Esq., of Lupton, in 1620 married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Anthony Rous, knt., of Halton, Cornwall, and had seven sons and eight daughters. Of the former, the eldest, Arthur Upton, Esq., of Lupton, married Elizabeth, relict of Robert Haydon, Esq.,

que les Turcs pourroient tenter, 1551."—[Histoire de l'Ordre de Malte, par Vertot.

"The knight Upton, an English commander, and one of the bravest knights of the Order, at the head of thirty others, and followed by four hundred inhabitants of the island, all on horseback, boldly presented himself on the seaside near the city, to oppose any landing which the Turks might attempt to make, 1551."—[History of the Order of Malta, by Vertot.

and daughter of William Gould, Esq., and had issue: —

I. John, of Lupton, M. P. for Dartmouth, Devon, who died childless in 1687.
II. Arthur, who died unmarried.
III. William, who alone had issue.

The last named, William Upton, Esq., of Lupton, married Catharine, youngest daughter of Sir John Otway, of Ingmire Hall, and had issue.

The second, but eldest surviving son and heir, of this marriage, John Upton, Esq., of Ingmire Hall, married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Boucher, Esq., of Twickenham, county of Middlesex, near London, the favorite residence of Pope and of Horace Walpole.

We might continue the record of this family of Uptons down to the present day; but must content ourselves with saying that the family has continued to reside till now at Ingmire Hall, Kendal, Westmoreland, and that its marriage connections have been with families of eminent respectability. There are eight or ten other families, bearing the name of Upton, found in *Burke's General Armory*, from which the preceding details are derived.

Upton is also the name of a market-town in Worcestershire, situated on the river Severn,

eleven miles south of Worcester, and 109 west-north-west of London.

It appears that the name of Upton is among the most ancient of English names. The family originated in Cornwall many hundred years ago, spread its branches through England, Scotland and Ireland; and in the arts of war, as well as of peace, has produced its full share of distinguished and substantial men.

The progenitor of the name in this country was John Upton, a Scotchman by birth, who came hither about the year 1652, and settled at what was then Salem village, but for more than a century past has been known as the town of Danvers, in Massachusetts.

In preparing this Memorial, no investigation has been made of his connection with the family of that name in Great Britain; it being sufficient for the present purpose to trace from him, as the original of the name here, the branches of what is now a numerous and wide-spread family.

FIRST GENERATION.

I.

JOHN UPTON,[1] as we have said, is the ancestor of all in this country who bear the name of UPTON, so far as we have any knowledge. Tradition, apparently well supported, relates that he came from Scotland; but as the name savors of an English origin, he may have been born in some adjacent county of England, perhaps Westmoreland, where, as we have seen, the name has been found for two centuries, and which formerly belonged to the kingdom of Scotland. The time of his removal to America was a time of great commotion in the mother country; and there seems to be no improbability in what the tradition further relates, viz., that he was one of the Scottish prisoners taken by Cromwell, either at the battle of Dunbar, Sept. 3, 1650, or at the battle of Worcester, just a twelvemonth later.

It is a little remarkable, though perhaps of no special significance, that the battle of Worcester was fought very nigh the town of Upton; that

Lambert, with a part of Cromwell's army, held Upton church in the face of the enemy during some days previous; and that Fleetwood, with a strong division, crossed Upton bridge, over the Severn, on the evening before the battle, to attack the Scottish posts about the suburb of St. John, on the west side of the river, a short distance below Worcester, and on the opposite side from that city.

In the battle of Dunbar, ten thousand Scottish prisoners fell into the hands of Cromwell; in the battle of Worcester, about seven thousand, many of them persons of quality. Hundreds of them were sent to this country; but whether John Upton was one of them, we have no means of ascertaining.*

* "Two hundred and seventy of these Scottish prisoners were sent to Boston, where descendants of some of them still dwell. They were cared for in their poverty by some countrymen of theirs already established in that place."—[Palfrey's Hist. of N. E., vol. ii: p. 280, *note*.

A list of the 270 Scottish prisoners sent over in 1652, or rather in 1651, may be seen in the Genealogical Register, i: 378, 379; also in Mr. S. G. Drake's valuable work, entitled "The Founders of New England:" Boston, 1860: pp. 74—76. It is copied from a list found in Suffolk Registry of Deeds, vol. 1: fol. 5, 6. It is headed "A list of the passengers aboard the John & Sarah of London, John Greene, master, bound for New England, Gravesend, 8 Nov., 1651. Sent by order of Parliament dated Oct. 20, 1651." To the list is added, "Entered and recorded at the request of Mr. Thomas Kemble, 14 May, 1652, Edward Rawson, Recorder." The vessel was con-

Tradition also reports that his wife's name was Eleanor Stuart, a woman of Scottish birth, and a strong adherent of the unfortunate royal house of that name. We are told that she had anticipated his coming, and was here on his arrival. How much stress should be placed upon these traditions, we cannot say. We know, however, from his will, that his wife's name was Eleanor.

It seems quite probable, from these traditions and for other reasons, that he was of the Scotch Presbyterian church, and that for this form of Christianity he retained a strong preference till the close of his life. It is pretty certain that he was not a member of any Congregational church, for, though a man of comparatively large means and of good character, he was not admitted a freeman of the colony till April 18, 1691, after the Revolution in England, and after some modifications had been made in the Freeman's Oath in Massachusetts.

---

signed with her passengers to Thomas Kemble of Charlestown, by John Beex, Robert Rich and William Greene, of London. The names are for the most part unquestionably Scotch; but John Upton is not among them.

From a letter to Cromwell, written by Rev. John Cotton of Boston, July 28, 1651, it appears that a consignment of Scottish prisoners had arrived at that place previously to the date of this letter.—[See Felt's Eccl. Hist. of N. E., ii: 47.

We first meet with his name on record under date of December 26, 1658, when Henry Bullock of Salem, for the consideration of four pounds, conveys to John Upton, "sometime of Hammersmith,* forty acres of upland within the limits of Salem," bounded north on land of Daniel Rumboll, south on land of Thomas and George Gardner.†

From the mention of Hammersmith in this document, we are led to the conjecture that John Upton had some connection with the Lynn Iron Works, but of what nature we are not informed. The "Company of Undertakers" failed in 1653, and their entire property in Lynn and Braintree was attached, and came into the possession of Thomas Savage, Henry Webb, and other gentlemen of Boston, who had advanced money for the undertaking. This may have caused some change in John Upton's affairs.

As children were born to Mr. Upton as early as 1656, we infer that his marriage with Eleanor

* Hammersmith was the name given to the Lynn Iron Works. These works were within the present town of Saugus, about eight miles from Boston. They were established in 1645, by a "Company of Undertakers" in London. About the same time, or a year earlier, iron works were also commenced in Braintree, on the other side of Boston, by the same company.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, Salem District, lib. 2 : 46.

took place about 1655, and that he may have been born about 1625 or 1630.

His next purchase of land is dated April 6, 1662, when Daniel Rumboll of Salem, blacksmith, for ten pounds sterling, conveyed to "John Upton of the same place, husbandman," fourscore acres of land as it now lies bounded out by the town of Salem, it being a great lot formerly granted and laid out to the said Daniel by the said town, which said land is situated and lying in the liberties of Salem, and is bounded south on land of said John Upton, formerly bought of Henry Bullock: on the west, north and east on the common, *i. e.* on the common land,—land not yet granted.*

John Upton made another purchase of land 1671. We find a deed dated Nov. 27 in that year, wherein James Hogg of Salem, planter, for twenty pounds, conveys to John Upton of Salem, forty acres of land in the bounds of Salem, bounded west and north with land of Lieut. George Gardner, and of the said John Upton, and John Robinson, Richard Hollingsworth †

* Ibid, 2: 45.

† Richard Hollingsworth was the father of Mary, the wife of Philip English, a wealthy merchant of Salem, who was, during the delusion of 1692, accused of witchcraft, and, with his wife, kept in

and John Tompkins; east with the farm of Joseph Pope deceased.*

The documents already quoted make it appear that John Upton owned about one hundred and sixty acres of land, lying in the south-west corner of what was long known as "Salem Village," most of which is now included in the town of Danvers. His land lay together, and joined the farm of Joseph Pope, whose widow, Gertrude, owned and occupied that farm in 1672; and whose great-granddaughter Hannah married Israel Putnam, July 19, 1739. His land also joined the land of Thomas and George Gardner, sons of Thomas Gardner, and brothers of that heroic captain, Joseph Gardner, who fell in the assault on the Narragansett fort, Dec. 19, 1675. His land, we may also say, was near the south line of the present town of Danvers, about half a mile from the present line of Lynnfield, one mile south of Ipswich River, and two miles west of what has lately been known as the Newburyport turnpike. It was about two miles and a half from the spot where he afterwards lived in North

jail nine weeks in Salem and Boston.—[See Upham's Salem Witchcraft, vol ii: pp. 128, 136, 142, 478.] Hollingsworth probably lived within the present bounds of Salem.

* Ibid. 3: 132.

Reading, and the residence of his great-grandson, Benjamin Upton, Esq., of that town. He had for neighbors, the Popes, the Gardners, the Flints, the Walcots and the Smiths. Giles Corey, who was inhumanly pressed to death in 1692, for refusing to plead to the charge of witchcraft, lived within two miles of his house. Bald Hill rose about a mile east of his dwelling.* The homestead of John Upton, in Danvers, has continued in the possession of his descendants to the present day, unless sold since 1849. At that time it was owned by Mr. Eli Upton.† Two houses have been erected on the spot.

During the latter years of his residence there, Salem Village was disturbed with controversies about boundaries with the neighboring towns, especially with Topsfield, and with that part of its own town which now constitutes the city of Salem, and with strifes and dissensions among its own people. Discord, mutual distrust and fierce passion prevailed through the entire community. Wrong and injustice inflicted by

* In thus locating his residence, the author has availed himself of assistance furnished by the map of Salem Village as it was in 1692, prefixed to the very elaborate History of Salem Witchcraft, by C. W. Upham: Boston, 1867.

† Eli 5, Asa 4, Samuel 3, Samuel 2, John 1.

neighbor upon neighbor for many years, and the unhappy state of feeling thus engendered, prepared the way for the scenes of 1692, at which the world still stands aghast. We find no evidence, however, that John Upton or any of his family were involved in these unhappy transactions. Indeed, long before the delusion of 1692, John Upton had removed from the place, leaving his sons William and Samuel, loving brothers as they were, to occupy his farm in Danvers. Within six years after his settlement in that place, he had made large purchases of land in North Reading, two or three miles from his house.

1664, Nov. 10.—There are of this date two deeds on record, in the Middlesex Registry, of land sold to him by Thomas Clark of Reading. The consideration in each is the same,—twenty-one pounds; the area in each is about the same, in the one case being two hundred and seventy-seven acres of upland and nine acres of meadow; in the other, two hundred and seventy acres of upland and ten acres of meadow; all in Reading. The boundaries are almost precisely the same, though somewhat indefinite. In both cases, Ipswich River runs along the southerly side of the meadow. In one case, a highway ten

poles broad bounds the upland on the north, and another of the same width is on the south.* This land was in the north-east part of what is now North Reading.

1667, April 1.—Isaac Hart of Reading, for a cow received in exchange, sells to John Upton, whose residence is not given, forty acres of upland in Reading, which was sometime in the possession of George Lilley, bounded east with land that was Thomas Clarke's, west with land of Nicholas Browne, and north and south with a highway. Also thirty one poles of meadow.† This land joined the previous purchase on the west.

1668, Feb. 1.—Jeremiah Sawin of Reading, for 22*s*. 6*d*., sells to John Upton half an acre and seven poles of meadow, lying on the north side of Ipseage River, also a quarter of an acre and twenty-eight poles of meadow on the north side of said river, all in Reading ‡

Following this are four deeds of land, mostly of meadow, on the north side of Ipswich River, in Reading, dated in the years 1668, 1669, 1672 and 1673, conveyed to John Upton by Thomas

* Midd. Deeds, 3 : 82, 89.
† Ibid,, 3 : 256.
‡ Ibid., 4 : 293.

Geary of Charlestown [the part now Stoneham]. John Brown of Reading, son of Nicholas Brown already mentioned. Nathaniel Cowdrey of Reading, and Isaac Hart, now of Lynn.

1676. March 30.—Matthew Edwards of Reading, for thirty pounds, sells to John Upton fifty-seven acres of land in Reading, adjoining to the farm that was Mr. Bellingham's farm. . . . . and so on to Salem line.*

The deed last quoted points out pretty definitely the location of John Upton's possessions in North Reading. A farm was laid out by the General Court of Massachusetts, Nov. 5, 1639, for Richard Bellingham, who had been Deputy Governor, was then an Assistant or Senator, and afterwards Governor, consisting of 700 acres of upland, and "about 100 or 150 acres of meadow" beside. This farm was sold March 9, 1660, to Bray Wilkins and John Gingle, for 250 pounds. This magnificent area extended about two miles in length along the Reading line. It included Will's Hill; was reputed then to belong to Salem Village [Danvers]; in 1728 it was included in the town of Middleton.†

* Ibid., 6: 359.

† Upham's Salem Witchcraft, i: 144, 240.

1677–8. March 18.—Thomas Hodgman of Reading, for five pounds, sells to John Upton forty-seven acres of land in Reading, bounded east on land of John Upton, north by a highway, south by a highway.*

In the previous deeds of land in Reading, sold to John Upton, no mention is made of Mr. Upton's residence. The next deed settles this point.

1678. Aug. 7.—Captain George Corwin of Salem, for £2 12*s.* current money of New England, sells to John Upton of *Reading*, one acre and twenty-five poles of meadow in Reading, lying below a bridge called by the name of Audover bridge, near to the land of John Upton, and bounded south on Ipswich River.†

Hence it appears that John Upton began to live in what is now North Reading, and on the north side of Ipswich River, some time previous to August, 1678, but after 1671, when he was a resident of Danvers. In the intervening years, and indeed since 1664, he was adding largely to his property in Reading.

1676–7. March 13. John Phelps and Abigail

* Midd. Deeds, 6 : 365.
† Ibid., 6 : 361.

Phelps his wife of Reading, exchange ninety-one acres of their upland and meadow in Reading, with John Upton for fifty-seven acres of his land.* This land was in the eastern part of North Reading.

1681, Dec. 5.—John Brown † of Reading, for a parcel of goods, sells to John Upton twenty acres of meadow in Reading, lying in a meadow commonly called Bear meadow, also one and one-half acres of meadow.‡

1691, May 27.—John Person of Lynn, yeoman, and Tabitha his wife, for twenty pounds current money of New England, sells to John Upton, senior, of Reading, yeoman, 120 acres of upland in Reading, bounded south with a highway, north with Swan Pond.§

1686, Nov. 30.—John Brown of Reading, gentleman, for £25, conveys to John Upton, senior, of Reading, one-half of a tract of upland and meadow in Reading, commonly called the Gusset, bounded east by Mr. Bellingham's

* Ibid., 6 : 368.

† He was son of Nicholas Brown of Reading ; was a Justice of the Peace, and one of the principal citizens of the town. Bear meadow remained in the Upton family several generations.

‡ Ibid., 8 : 28.

§ Ibid., 11 : 109. Swan Pond is in the east part of North Reading. The Uptons still own land there.

farm, also a tract of land and meadow bounded east by the Gusset, south by Swan Pond.*

1687, July 20.—John Scollay and John Ross, senior, of Malden, for £30, sell to John Upton, senior, of Reading, 172 acres of upland and eight acres of meadow in Reading. The meadow lies on both sides of Martin's River.†

These numerous conveyances of land show that John Upton was an active, energetic, enterprising man; and very successful in the management of his affairs. He began, probably, with nothing; and, by good economy and careful diligence, acquired a handsome estate. This will also be manifest when we come to his will, which appears below. He was admitted freeman April 18, 1691. He died July 11, 1699, aged, as we suppose, a little more than seventy.

His will is dated November 16, 1697; it was proved July 31, 1699; recorded in the Middlesex Probate Records, vol. 9: pp. 531—536. It is here given in full, copied *verbatim et literatim* from the record, not only as a relic of the olden time, and as a curiosity worthy of preservation.

* Ibid., p. 11: 112.

† Ibid., p. 11: 110. This land was in the west part of North Reading, near the Boston and Andover turnpike.

but also for its intrinsic importance, and the ancestral interest it possesses.

WILL OF JOHN UPTON. 1697.

In the name of God, Amen. The sixteenth day of Novemb^{r}, in the year of our Lord God one thousand six hundred ninety and seven I John Upton sen^{r}, of ye town of Redding in the County of Middlesex in the Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England husbandman being very weak in body, but of p^{r}fect mind & memory thanks be given unto God therefore, calling unto minde ye mortality of my body, and knowing that it is appointed unto all men once to die do make and ordain this my last will and testament.

That is to say, principally and first of all I give and recomend my Soul into the hands of God that gave it, and for my body I commend it to the Earth to be buried in a Christian like and decent manner at the discretion of my Executors, nothing doubting but at the Generall Resurrection I shall receive the same by the Almighty power of God. And as touching the worldly estate that it pleased God to bless me with in this life, I give, devise and dispose of the same in the following manner and forme:

Imprimis. I give to my son John ye Lott of upland that I purchast of Thomas Hodgman* joining to the land that he now dwells on, that I did give him by deed of gift, and also a parcel of land y^{t} I bought of Capt. John Browne, that was Serg^{t} Thomas Kendalls joining to the Gussit that is only upland, and also two lotts more of upland, one gave me by the town and the other I purchased of Thomas Burt, and also the medow that I bought of

north

* See page 15.

Samuel Dix,* that joins to his own medow, and halfe the medow y^t^ I bought of Capt. Brown, that was Robert Burnaps Junr and four acres more of medow joining to his own at Martings Pond, and on that side next to ye Pond. And my will is that I have here given to my son John that his son Joseph shall have all the above s^d^ parcells of upland and medow at my son John^s^ decease. And if said Joseph doth not out live his ffather, then his next son shall have it.

2dly. I give unto my two sonnes James and Joseph my homestead † of housing Barns and outhouse orchard, and fencing that is on the same, and also that land I bought of Capt. Browne called the Gussett ‡ and thirty acres that I bought of Isaac Hart § joining to s^d^ Homestead to be equally divided. Excepting that room I leave my wife for her life time.

3dly. Item. I give unto my two sonnes William and Samuel that ffarme ‖ lying in Salem bounds commonly known by the name of wood hill, and also ye upland y^t^ I bought of Scolly and Roose,¶ and I also give to them my negro, and they shall pay to my daughter Mary twenty pounds money within two years after my decease.

4ly. Item. I give unto my son Ezekiel that upland y^t^ I bought of Lieut John Pearson ** and also fifty acres more of upland joining to my homested fforty acres of it

* This meadow was bought April 3, 1697, and contained 7 acres.

† For the homestead see page 12. It was now valued at £322.

‡ Bought in 1686, see page 16.

§ Bought in 1667, see page 13.

‖ This farm was in the south-west corner of what is now Danvers. It contained 120 acres, and was inventoried at £120.

¶ John Scollay and John Ross of Malden. See page 17. This lot of upland., Rained 172 acres, and was valued at £43.

** ing, near the land contained 120 acres, and was valued at £25.

I bought of Capt Browne,* and the other ten † is part of that I bought of Isaac Hart aforesd and to run ye whole length of ye Lotts.

5ly. Item. I give unto my five sonnes, that is to say James William Samuel Ezekiel and Joseph beforenamed all the remaining part of my medow, where it is in ye severall parts and parcells to be equally divided among them five, and after James'es decease if he leave no children his part of said medow shall be equally divided between the other four that are partners with him. or their children if any of the four should decease before my son James. And ye part of the homestead given to my son James, that is to say upland & what is on it shall descend to my son Joseph and his children after Jame's deceased. if he die without issue as aforesaid.

Memoranda. That what medow hath been made in the said homestead shall ly to ye same & not come into the division.

6ly. Item. I give also to my son James a feather bed, bedsted, bolster, covering, and furniture belonging thereto and also two oxen and one cow all not above seven years old.‡

7ly. Item. I give to my dearly beloved wife Elenor the west lower room in my now dwelling house and the Garrett over it, and an interest in ye cellar and two cows and one horse, and one third of the homested of Land, and my will is that my sonnes William, Samuel, Ezekiel, and Joseph shall well and timely tend theire mothers thirds of land so that my wife may have the increase

* Bought of Capt. John Brown in 1668. It lay in North Reading on Ipswich River.

† These ten acres were adjacent to the preceding forty acres.

‡ The reason of this bequest was, that James was a bachelor, lived with his parents, and hitherto had no separate home or household of his own.

of the same for her use and benefitt, and they shall finde and bring her home hay for her three Creatures, that is two cows and a horse, and also to finde and bring her wood fitt and convenient for her fire, and give her two barrells of Cyder a year yearly and apples for her own spending. And my five sonnes, that is to say, John William Samuel Ezekiel and Joseph, they, theire heirs, executors, Adm^{s} shall pay or cause to be paid to my wife Elenor yearly & every year five pounds money, That is to say, Twenty shillings a peice or each of them and that quarterly. ffurther more my will is that my sons or any of them theire heirs &c. shall neglect ye payment or worke that is above set on them to and for my wife. That then my wife Elenor hath free liberty & full power to make sale of any part or parcell of medow that belongs to him or them that shall so neglect the performance of the same, and that from time to time for her supply, and this aboves^{d} to be paid to, and done for my wife as long as she lives my widow.

8ly. Item. I give to my daughter Ann ffraile five pounds in pay to be paid to her within one year after my decease.

9ly. Item. I give to my grand Daughter Elizabeth ffraile five pounds in pay to be paid to her when she comes to Eighteen years of age.

10ly. Item. My will is y^{t} the severall parts and parcells of Land and medow as they are above given and bequeathed shall be and remain a true heireship to theire severall children lawfully begotten from generation to generation forever, so that my sonnes John Upton James Upton William^{m} Upton Samuel Upton Ezekiel Upton and Joseph Upton nor theire children shall not sell or give or any way dispose of the the (*sic*) same without it be to and among them.

11ly. Item. I give to my daughter Mary Upton twenty pounds in or as money besides the twenty pounds that her brothers William and Samuell is to pay to her to

be paid to her to be paid by my Executors out of the remaining part of my estate within two years time after my decease.

12ly. I give to my daughter Abigail wife wife (*sic*) to my son Joseph my Long Joyntable.

Memorandum. That whereas a piece of medow y^t^ I bought of Thomas Nickolls for my aforesaid sonnes, William and Samuell, and they paid theire money for the same, therefore it is not to come into the abovesaid Division though the deed was made to me.

13ly. I give and bequeath all the remaining part of my moveable estate (as stock utensils household stuff, and whatever else within doors and without is not willed away before) to my well beloved wife Elenor after all due debts and legacies are paid whome I likewise constitute make ordaine my executrix and my two sonnes William and Samuel Upton Executors of this my last Will and Testament.

And I do hereby utterly disalow all and every other former Testaments and wills and legacies bequests and Executors by me in any waies before this time named willed & bequeathed Ratifying and Confirming this and no other to be my last will and testament.

In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal the day and year above written.

JOHN UPTON SEN^R^.
his mark & seal.

Signed, sealed published pronounced and declared by ye said John Upton Senr as his last will and Testament. in the presence of us the subscribers, viz.

SHUBALL STEARNS
JOHN PHELPS
JOSEPH BURNAP

To the foregoing will* the testator made his mark, as was frequently done in those days. The seal upon the will is a *fleur-de-lis*, and may be taken as evidence that he retained to the end of life his strong sympathy and preference for the old Scottish dynasty, the Stuart family.

There is a further token of his cherished remembrance of the Fatherland; we mean the

---

* *INVENTORY OF JOHN UPTON'S ESTATE.*

The homestead in Reading, £322. Farm at Woodhill [in Danvers], 120 acres, £120. The lot Ezekiel lives on, 100 acres, £25. A lot of upland bought of Mr. Scollay and Mr. Rose, 172 acres, £43. The land situated in the Gusset, £50. A lot of upland bought of Thomas Hodgman, 47 acres, £23 10*s*. Twenty acres of meadow on the river by the homestead, £80. Twenty acres of meadow lying in Bear Meadow. £30. Seven acres of meadow called Strawberry Meadow, £20. Six acres of meadow, £15. Eight and one-half acres of meadow, £21 5*s*. Eight acres of meadow, £20. Seven acres of meadow, £14. Nine acres of meadow, £22.10.

Total, Real Estate, £813.5.

Two oxen, £8. Seven cows, £17.10. Three steers and a bull, all two years old, £8. Three yearlings, £4. Five calves, 2.10. One horse, £4. Two mares and two colts, £4.10. Eleven swine, £5.10. Cart and wheels, £2.2. Household furniture in abundance, particularly mentioned: 2 feather beds, 20 pairs of sheets and table linen, £21. Pewter vessels, 9 platters, 7 basons, 7 porringers, 2 plates, 1 flagon, 2 cups, 2 quart pots, all of pewter, £3.16. Milk vessels, £0.16. Books, £1. A negro boy about thirteen years old, £30. Wearing apparel, £10. Not an article of silver plate, or crockery, or glass ware in the whole house.

Total of real and personal estate. £981.4.6.—[Midd. Prob. Records, 9: 537—539.

entail of the testator's land attempted in the tenth article. Attempts of this nature have not unfrequently been made, but to little purpose. The practice of entailing estates was never consonant with the genius of the people of this country, the policy having always existed here of favoring the free alienation of all kinds of property. For a long time past, entailed estates either have not existed here at all, or it has been easy to convert them into estates in fee simple by familiar forms of conveyance. It is understood that by far the greater part of the land disposed of by the foregoing will now belongs, in the absolute manner, to persons who are not descendants of the testator. The effect of this entailment, however, was to keep his descendants for several generations in the immediate neighborhood of Reading, until there were several hundred of the name of Upton borne upon the records of that and the adjoining towns.

The children of John and Eleanor Upton, all of them, it would seem, born in Danvers, were—

2. † John[2], born about 1654; married Sarah Thompson.
3. Eleaonr[2], born about 1656; died April 20, 1663.
4. William[2], born about 1658; died April, 1663.
5. † James[2], born Sept., 1660; unmarried.

6. Mary[2], born about 1661 ; died April 15, 1663.
7. † William[2], born June 10, 1663; married Mary Maber.
8. † Samuel[2], born Oct., 1664 ; married Abigail Frost.
9. Ann[2], born ——; married Samuel Fraile * of Salem, the part now Danvers. April 4, 1684. He was probably grandson of George Fraile, who was of Lynn, 1637, and died Dec. 9, 1663. Samuel Fraile's first wife, married 1678, was Mary Carroll. Ann Upton was his second wife. The children of Samuel and Ann Fraile were—

   Hannah (Fraile), born May 5, 1685.
   Elizabeth (Fraile), born Oct. 19, 1686.
   Ann (Fraile), born June 10, 1688.

10. Isabel[2], born Jan. 3, 1666–7 ; died Dec. 6. 1689. unmarried.
11. † Ezekiel[2], born Sept., 1668 ; married. 1st, Rebecca Preston, 2d, Ruth (Marsh) Hardy.
12. † Joseph[2], born April 9, 1670 ; married Abigail ——.
13. Francis[2], born July 1, 1671 ; died Dec. 9, 1694. unmarried.
14. Mary[2], born ——; living at the date of her father's will. 1697. and then unmarried.

* Samuel Fraile and Anne his wife, with eighteen others, signed a petition in behalf of John Proctor and Elizabeth his wife, accused of witchcraft, in 1692. They were neighbors.—[Hist. of Salem Witchcraft, by C. W. Upham, ii : 307.

SECOND GENERATION.

2.

JOHN UPTON[2], eldest son of John and Eleanor Upton; born probably in Danvers, then a part of Salem, about 1654; married SARAH THOMPSON, Dec. 14, 1680. She was daughter of George Thompson, and died Oct. 12, 1719.

He resided in the north-east part of North Reading, north of Ipswich River, on a farm given him by his father. I find no conveyance of land to him, except from his father.

He died in the summer of 1727, being then upwards of seventy years of age. His will is dated Aug. 29, 1720; proved Nov. 6, 1727; recorded in Middlesex Probate Records, 18: 447. He gives to his son John Upton five shillings. The reason why he gave him no more was, he had already given him several parcels of land. "To my son-in-law, James Stimpson, or his heirs by my daughter that is deceased, five shillings. To my daughter Mary Mackentier, three pounds. To my son Ezekiel Upton, three pounds. To

my daughter Elizabeth, twelve pounds, in instalments of two pounds a year. To my son Joseph, five shillings;" the testator's father having already by will given him "a valuable quantity of land."* "To my son Jonathan, all my personal estate out of doors, and all my wearing apparel. To my daughter Hephzibah, ten pounds, and all the household goods." Son Jonathan appointed executor.

Mary Mackintire, a daughter of the testator, died before the probate of the will. Her husband, Samuel Mackintire, was present at the probate.

The children of John Upton[2] by wife Sarah were—

15. Sarah[3], born Oct. 26, 1681; married James Stimpson of Reading, Nov. 20, 1706. At the time of the probate of the foregoing will, Nov., 1727, he was living in Tolland, Conn. She died before the date of the will, Aug. 29, 1720.
16. †John[3], born March 11, 1683; married Tabitha ——.
17. Mary[3], born May 25, 1685; married Samuel Mackintire of Reading, Oct. 15, 1706. She died before her father.
18. †Joseph[3], born Sept. 8, 1687; married Abigail Gray?
19. †Ezekiel[3], born Nov. 9, 1689; married his cousin Isabel Upton.

* See page 19.

20. †Jonathan[3], born March 4, 1692; married Elizabeth Wilkins.
21. Elizabeth[3], born May 14, 1694; died May 29, 1694.
22. Francis[3], born May 17, 1695; died May 23, 1695.
23. Elizabeth[3], born July 19, 1696. She was living and unmarried at the date of her father's will in 1720. Elizabeth Upton, *non compos mentis*, died in Reading, March 6, 1769. It was probably this Elizabeth; but possibly her cousin Elizabeth, daughter of Ezekiel.
24. Hephzibah[3], born May 22, 1700; married Robert Hayward of Reading, Nov. 1, 1733.

5.

James Upton[2], brother of the preceding, and son of John[1] and Eleanor Upton; born in Danvers, Sept., 1660.

There is no record of his marriage, and this, with other considerations, leads to the conclusion that he never was married. It appears from his father's will, dated Nov., 1697, that at the age of thirty-seven he was living in the house of his parents, without wife or children. His own will, dated May 1, 1702, mentions neither wife or children.

He lived in North Reading. His property went to his brother Joseph and his children.

7.

William Upton[2], brother of the preceding, and son of the first John Upton by his wife Eleanor; born in Danvers, June 10, 1663; married Mary Maber, May 27, 1701.

William Upton and his brother Samuel received by their father's will that portion of his real estate which lay in the south-west corner of what is now Danvers, near the line of Lynnfield. It was given to them together, and they continued to hold it together till 1708, when they made an amicable division. They divided the farm between them in equal parts of sixty acres each, "running a line straight through the tract;" the easterly part being assigned to Samuel, and the westerly part to William. Each brother, by a solemn and carefully worded compact, guaranteed to the other his share of the patrimony.* They lived near together, apparently in the same house. They transacted their business together, as will appear from the deeds which follow. They seem to have entertained a strong affection for each other, and to have been men of good position, and of estimable character. Many of

* Essex Deeds, 61 : 40, and 67 : 119.

their neighbors were involved in the witchcraft delusion, but they kept clear of that terrible affair.

Their father, twelve or thirteen years before his death, bought one-half of a valuable tract of land in the east part of North Reading, commonly called the Gusset. Eight years later, these two sons of his purchased the other half.

1694, Dec. 25.—John Pool of Lynn, yeoman, and Mary his wife, for £19.10, sell to William Upton and Samuel Upton of Salem [of the part now Danvers], a piece of land in Reading, near Will's Hill, and commonly known by the name of the Gusset; that is to say, Pool and his wife convey to them one half of this Gusset, on the east end of Swan Pond, &c.*

John Pool lived, probably in what is now Lynnfield, not far distant. Will's Hill was a part of the Bellingham farm, already mentioned. In 1694, the date of this purchase, the Bellingham farm belonged to the Wilkins family, into which Jonathan Upton, nephew of these brothers, married in 1724. It is now in Middleton.

1696, June 23.—Samuel Wilkins, yeoman, and Sarah his wife, and Jane Wilkins, widow of

* Midd. Deeds, 12 : 496.

Samuel Wilkins late of Salem deceased, for twelve pounds, convey to Samuel Upton and William Upton of Salem, yeomen, a parcel of meadow land, containing six or seven acres more or less, situate in Salem, lying and being in the meadow commonly called Gusset meadow, and is bounded south with the meadow of the said Uptons;* easterly with the brook which runs out of a cedar swamp; north and west with the upland of Thomas and Henry Wilkins.† These grantors all made their marks.

It seems that a part of the Gusset meadow was within the bounds of Salem, and in the county of Essex. This part belonged to the Wilkins family, of whom more in the sequel. It was quite valuable, and the Uptons desired to possess the whole.‡

1696–7, Feb. 24.—John Hill of Salem, planter, for £12 16*s*., "in current silver money."§ conveys to William Upton and Samuel Upton "of Salem Village" [Danvers], about four acres

* See the foregoing deed.

† Essex Deeds, 11 : 192.

‡ This piece of land, the Gusset meadow, the two Uptons owned together nearly forty years. They divided it into equal parts, June 30, 1734.—[Essex Deeds, 67 : 122.

§ Paper money had been issued in 1691, after the unfortunate expedition to Canada, and had already begun to depreciate.

of meadow in the township of Salem, in a place commonly called the Pound meadow.*

The father of William and Samuel Upton by will gave them his negro.† This negro, whose name was Thomas, was in 1699, the date of the inventory, about thirteen years old, and was valued at thirty pounds or one hundred dollars. This sum may have been equivalent to ten times its amount now, if we may judge from the valuation of the oxen and other live stock in the same inventory. This negro slave faithfully served William and Samuel Upton eighteen years; and they then gave him his liberty. The deed of manumission is dated Dec. 21, 1717. At the same time, they gave security to the town treasurer of Salem, that they would meet all charges which might arise against the said black man.‡

William Upton, for 140 pounds in province bills conveys to his son Paul, who seems to have been the most capable of his children, his dwelling-house with the land belonging thereunto, in Salem, containing sixty acres,§ "bounded east

* Essex Deeds, 11 : 211.

† See page 19.

‡ See Felt's Annals of Salem, vol. ii : p. 415.

§ This was the land he inherited from his father, and the purpose

on land of my brother Samuel Upton."* This was the day before he made his will, and was part and parcel of the same transaction.

We know not the date of William Upton's death, but it must have been early in 1740. His will is dated April 13, 1739; and was proved March 10, 1739–40. We find it in Essex Probate Records, 24: 97. He gives—"to each of my sons, William, James, Francis, Edward and Richard, five shillings. To my son Timothy, my half part of the house and land in the Middle precinct in Salem [now the town of Danvers], which I hold in common with my son James. To my son Caleb, five shillings. To my daughter Mary Rich, five shillings. To my daughter Dorcas, five shillings, and my household goods, &c. To my son Paul, my meadow in Reading, called Bear meadow, containing about four acres; all my stock of creatures, my wearing apparel, &c." His son Paul was executor and residuary legatee.

The children of William Upton[2], all born in Danvers, and all living at the date of their father's will, were—

of the transaction was to fulfill, as far as might be, his father's plan of *entail*.

* Essex Deeds, 74: 274.

25. † William[3], born July 17, 1703; married, 1st Lydia Burnap, 2d Hannah Felton.
26. Mary[3], born Sept. 28, 1705; married Thomas Rich of Wilmington.
27. † James[3], born Jan. 5, 1707–8; married Susanna Dagget.
28. † Paul[3], born Feb. 20, 1709–10; married, 1st Susanna ——, 2d Phebe Goodell.
29. † Francis[3], born May 13, 1712; married, 1st Phebe Swallow, 2d Edith Herrick.
30. † Edward[3], born April 16, 1714.
31. † Richard[3], born May 20, 1716; married, 1st — —, 2d Elizabeth Putnam, 3d Rachel ——.
32. Dorcas[3], } twins, born }
33. † Timothy[3], } Sept. 4, 1718; } married, 1st Hannah Stacy, 2d Ruth ——.
34. † Caleb[3], born Feb. 4, 1722; married ——.

8.

Samuel Upton[2], brother of the preceding, and son of John and Eleanor Upton of Danvers and North Reading; born in Danvers, October, 1664; married Abigail Frost of Danvers, Jan. 14, 1702–3. She was baptized Aug 3, 1707, at Danvers, probably on "owning the covenant," as it was termed; for her name is not found among the members of the church in that place.*

* It was held by the churches of Massachusetts, in the early times, that the church of Christ, according to Scripture, consisted of visible believers, joined together by a public covenant, and their infant offspring, included in the same covenant. It was also held that

The names of William and Samuel Upton often appear together, at least in the county and parish records. They were but sixteen months apart in age. Their names are coupled together in their father's will; and what they inherited from him, they held and enjoyed together, as has been stated, till 1708, and notwithstanding the division made of their real estate at that time, they still lived together on Wood Hill, all their days. At least half a century they occupied the same house. They owned land together, not only in Danvers, but in North Reading and in Middleton. They were always taxed together and taxed alike in the town and parish books. They held their negro servant together; they together manumitted him in 1717; they sat together in the meeting-house, and their wives sat together. It is likely that their deaths were not far apart; that of William

their children, on arriving at adult years, "understanding the doctrine of faith, publickly professing their assent thereto, and not scandalous in life," might "own the covenant before the church," and have their children baptized, without themselves joining in full communion. This usage commenced in 1662, prevailed many years, and is known as the "Half-way Covenant." It was in accordance with this practice that the wife and children of Samuel Upton 2 were baptized. The fact is worth noticing, as the earliest date known to us of any connection of the Upton Family in this country with the visible church.

early in 1740; that of Samuel three or four years later.

The names of William Upton and Samuel Upton appear on the records of the parish of Salem Village * in a list of persons taxed in 1689 for the support of Rev. Samuel Parris, then minister of that parish. Each of these brothers was to pay three shillings. The highest tax was one pound; the lowest, 2*s.* 6*d.* In 1690, they were taxed 4*s.* each; in 1695, 9*s.* each; in 1697, 12*s.* each. They continued to be taxed, year after year, till 1734, when the first volume of parish records ends. The second volume was destroyed by fire about 1867; so that it does not appear how much longer they were taxed, nor, by consequence, how much longer they lived. We learn this, however, that they were both living in Danvers in 1734. It is also certain that Samuel Upton was living there in March, 1743, when a child of Samuel Upton, *Junior*, was baptized.† He was then about 77 years old. He doubtless died soon after.

It was the custom in those days, instead of

* Incorporated June 16, 1757, as the town of Danvers, which also till 1855 included South Danvers, now Peabody.

† It is certain, because, in 1743, there were only two Samuel Uptons of mature age living in Danvers, this man and his eldest son.

our present practice of pews held as private property, to choose a committee annually to assign seats in the meeting-house to the individuals composing the parish, and to record the arrangement from year to year in the parish book. The men and the women sat apart. The chief seats were given to age; the next, to office; last of all, to "rates" or taxes paid, that is, to property. William and Samuel Upton, in 1702, sat "in the long fore-seat below," and also in 1726. Their wives, in 1726, sat "in the second long seat below." When these brothers were older, they had the front seat.*

A few weeks after his brother William's death, Samuel Upton made a transfer of the property inherited from his father similar to the one made by William.† In a deed dated March 26, 1740, he conveyed to his son Benjamin "all my lands, both upland and meadow, lying and being in Salem [*i. e.*, Danvers], containing by estimation sixty acres, bounded south on land formerly in the possession of Capt. Samuel Gordon, de-

* The meeting-house was small; 46 feet long, 40 feet wide, and 20 feet "between Joynts." It cost 330 pounds, or something over one thousand dollars. It was erected in 1700; the second meeting-house built in the parish. There were no galleries.

† See page 32.

ceased, west by land formerly in the possession of my brother William Upton, deceased, north and east by land formerly of Joseph Pope," &c. The consideration was nine hundred pounds in province bills. His daughter Anna was a witness.*

This conveyance, in some measure, superseded the necessity of a will. The design was, to carry out his father's purpose of an entail. The property herein conveyed was kept together in the line of the grantor's descendants till 1849 certainly, if not to the present day.

There is no will of Samuel Upton on record, nor any account of the administration of his estate, nor any means of knowing the time of his death, except as above mentioned. Nor is there any record of the births of his children, and we obtain their names from the church records, where their baptisms are registered.† They were as follows:

35. †Samuel[3], born June 30, 1704; baptized Aug. 3, 1707; married Ruth Whipple.
36. Abigail[3], born 1705; baptized Aug. 3, 1707.

* Essex Deeds, 93: 103.

† The records of Salem, for more than a century following 1730, are shamefully defective. Even the Probate Records, in the present case, fail us.

37. † Nathaniel[3], } twins, baptized } married Mary Eaton.
38. Jemima[3], } Mar. 27, 1709; } married Israel Eaton.
39. Anna[3], baptized April 6, 1712; living 1740.
40. † Benjamin[3], baptized May 10, 1713; married Sarah Swinnerton.
41. Eunice[3], baptized April 24, 1715; married —— Twist; living 1768.
42. † Amos[3], baptized Oct. 20, 1717; married Sarah Bickford.
43. Lois[3], married —— McIntire; living 1768.
43½. Noah[3], baptized Sept. 17, 1721.

11.

Ezekiel Upton[2], brother of the preceding, and son of John and Eleanor Upton, was "borne," as the Salem record says, "about ye middle of September, 1668."

He married, first, Dec. 28, 1693, Rebecca Preston, or Presson, as the name was often pronounced and written, daughter of Thomas Preston of Salem Village [Danvers]. The wife of Thomas Preston was Rebecca, daughter of Francis Nurse. The mother of Mrs. Preston, Mrs. Rebecca Nurse, though a woman of excellent character, a church member, of respectable connections, and now seventy-one years of age, was executed as a witch, not far from her own house, July 19, 1692. Four other women, Sarah Good, Sarah Wildes, Elisabeth How and

Susanna Martin, all innocent, gentle, loving women, were hung as witches at the same time. It was a shocking affair.*

The first wife of Ezekiel Upton died, and he married, second, Ruth (Marsh) Hardy, widow of James Hardy of Salem. This marriage took place, Jan. 23, 1711–12. She was married to James Hardy, June 20, 1687, and may therefore have been older than her second husband.

Ezekiel Upton inherited from his father one hundred and twenty acres of upland in the east part of North Reading, bounded north on Swan Pond, and fifty acres more of upland, besides some meadow land. He added to this by purchase. He lived in North Reading.

1700–1, March 8.—John Brown, Jr., of Reading, and Sarah his wife, for £16, sell to Ezekiel Upton of Reading, yeoman, eighty acres of upland and three acres of meadow, in Reading, on the north side of Ipswich River, and joining land that was of John Upton, Senior.†

The children of Ezekiel and Rebecca (Preston) Upton were—

* For the particulars, see Felt's Annals of Salem, ii: 479; and Upham's Salem Witchcraft, ii: 56—71 and 270—292.

† Midd. Deeds, 12: 495.

44. Isabel[3], born Jan. 21, 1695; married her cousin Ezekiel Upton.
45. Amy[3], born Feb. 9, 1697.
46. Francis[3], born April 13, 1699; died young.
47. Elisabeth[3], born May 25, 1701; married Joseph Cross of Reading, July 16, 1729.
48. † Ezekiel[3], born Aug. 13, 1703; married Joanna Newmarch.

12.

Joseph Upton[2], brother of the preceding, and son of John and Eleanor Upton; born in Danvers, April 9, 1670; married Abigail ——, Feb. 12, 1692.

He lived in North Reading, on the homestead of his father, all of which he inherited after the death of his elder brother, James, besides one half of the Gusset meadow, and thirty acres adjoining the homestead, and more besides. It appears from his son Ebenezer's will, dated Nov. 20, 1753, that he was then living.

The children of Joseph and Abigail Upton were—

49. † Joseph[3], born March 1, 1693; married Mary Wilkins.
50. Abigail[3], born June 8, 1797; married Joseph Swallow of Reading, Oct. 21, 1713.
51. Mehitabel[3], born Jan. 17, 1701; married Hezekiah Wilkins of Boxford, Aug. 4, 1726.

52. † Ebenezer[3], born Jan. 21, 1702; married Sarah Goodell.
53. Miriam[3], born ——; married Thomas Wilkins of Boxford, June 13, 1728.
54. Lucy[3], born Feb. 7, 1708; married David Wilkins of Middleton, Oct. 25, 1733.*

* These three Wilkins husbands were doubtless grandsons of Bray Wilkins, who lived near Wilkins Pond in what is now Middleton, and died Jan. 1, 1702, at the age of ninety-two.

THIRD GENERATION.

16.

John Upton[3], (*John*[2], *John*[1]), eldest son of John[2] and Sarah (Thompson) Upton; born in North Reading, March 11, 1683; married Tabitha ——.

He resided in North Reading at least till 1720. Either at that time, or soon after, he removed to Lynn, and resided there—in the part afterwards Lynnfield (incorporated as a town, 1782)—the remainder of his life.

The following is a deed of gift from his father:

1710, Nov. 2.—John Upton, Senior, of Reading, husbandman, "for the natural affection which I bear to my son, John Upton, as also for his dutiful behavior towards me hitherto," makes a deed of gift to him of several parcels of upland and meadow in Reading, which are particularly bounded and described, but the superficial content of which is not given. It is "near my house," bounded west and east on the mead-

ow of James Upton [the grantor's brother], bounded south by Ipswich River, &c.*

1720–21, Feb. 1.—John Upton, Senior, of Reading, in consideration of the love, good will and affection, &c., grants to his well-beloved son John Upton, Jr., "all my right, &c., being one quarter part, in the grist-mill now erected in the township of Salem, on Ipswich river," &c.†

He died March, 1743, aged 60. His widow Tabitha died ten years later.

His will is dated March 3, 1742–3; proved April 4, 1743; recorded Essex Prob., 25: 148. He gives to his wife Tabitha, "four hundred pounds in good bills of public credit of the old tenor;‡ also my best bed, with bedding suitable thereto, and one-half of all the rest of my indoor moveables, bonds only excepted, &c. I give to my two sons John Upton and Elias Upton, all my housing, buildings and lands, situated in Lynn and Reading, to be equally divided when Elias comes of age. I give to my son Ephraim Upton, two hundred and fifty pounds

* Midd. Deeds, 15: 536.

† Essex Deeds, 47: 98.

‡ The "Bills of Credit," so often mentioned in this will, were issued by the Province of Massachusetts Bay. They had depreciated to such a degree that in 1743 an ounce of silver was worth thirty shillings of this base currency.

in good bills of credit of the Province, of the old tenor. To my daughter Sarah Bingham, two hundred and fifty pounds in like bills of credit, old tenor. To my daughter Phebe Upton, three hundred pounds in bills of credit, old tenor. To my grandchild Sarah Upton, a milch cow, when she becomes eighteen years of age." His wife Tabitha and son John were executors.

The children of John and Tabitha Upton were—

55. Sarah[4], born July 6, 1710; married, 1st, Dec. 14, 1732, Melatiah Vinton, born Oct. 29, 1711, son of John Vinton, Esq., of Stoneham, and had by him a daughter Sarah, born Dec., 1733. Melatiah Vinton died in Stoneham, Feb., 1734. After this, she married, 2d, Jonathan Bingham of ——, Ct. At this time, some of her cousins, children of her aunt Sarah Stimpson, were living in Tolland, near by.
56. Ephraim[4], born Oct. 7, 1712; living 1743.
57. †John[4], born April 27, 1717; married ——.
58. Naomi[4], born July 25, 1719; married John Hartshorn, May 14, 1767.

The foregoing were born in Reading; the following, probably, in Lynn:

59. Elias[4], born ——, 172–.
60. Phebe[4], born ——, 172–; married Joseph Emerson of Reading, Dec. 7, 1749. He was afterwards of Lynn.

18.

Joseph Upton[3]. (*John*[2], *John*[1]), second son of John[2] and Sarah (Thompson) Upton of North Reading; born there Sept. 8, 1687; married, Feb. 2, 1718, Abigail Gray, daughter of Samuel and Abigail Gray of Salem; probably of that part of Salem which is now Danvers.

They lived in North Reading. They sold, Sept. 24, 1726, to Samuel Browne, Esq., of Salem, one third part of the homestead of said Samuel and Abigail Gray in Salem.*

Their children were—

61. † Jeremiah[4], born May 18, 1721; married Martha ——.
62. † Isaac[4], born Feb. 18, 1724; married Tabitha Graves.
63. † Joseph[4], born March 25, 1725; married Elizabeth Lovejoy.
64. † Jacob[4], born June 12, 1726; married Rebecca Upton.
65. † Abraham[4], born April 1, 1729; married Susanna Upton, (sister to his brother Jacob's wife.)
66. † John[4], born ——, 1732; married Mary Southwick.
67. † David[4], born ——, 1734; married Elizabeth Wilkins.
68. Amy[4], born ——, 1737; living 1761.

19.

Ezekiel Upton[3] (*John*[2], *John*[1]), brother of the preceding; born in North Reading, Nov. 9, 1689; married, first, Oct. 6, 1714, his cousin

* Essex Deeds, 46 : 107.

Isabel Upton[3]. born Jan. 21. 1695, daughter of his father's brother Ezekiel; second. Anna Edwards of Manchester, Aug. 19, 1741.

He lived till 1753 in Reading. north parish, and not far from Andover line. He died between 1753, when he is spoken of as owning land. and 1762. when. in a deed from Elijah Upton. he is spoken of as deceased. The number and names of his children are alike unkown. The town records give him but one; but there is no doubt of his having had at least two sons, viz:

69. † Ezekiel[4]. born about 1720; married — —.
70. † Enos[4]. born Feb. 7. 1723; married Rose McIntire.

20.

Jonathan Upton[3]. (*John*[2]. *John*[1]). brother of the preceding; born in North Reading. March 4. 1692; married by Rev. Daniel Putnam. minister at North Reading, Sept. 22. 1724. to Elizabeth Wilkins of Salem. that is to say. of a section of the old township of Salem. now included in Middleton. She must have been a granddaughter of Bray Wilkins. who died Jan. 1. 1702. at the age of ninety-two.*

* For an interesting notice of this man, see Upham's Salem Witchcraft, vol. i: pp. 143—146. He lived near Wilkins Pond, now called

Jonathan Upton dwelt, perhaps, in Middleton, though owning land in North Reading.

He had at least one child—

76. Elizabeth[4].

25.

William Upton[3], (*William*[2], *John*[1]), eldest son of William[2] and Mary Upton of Danvers; born there July 17, 1703; married, first, Lydia Burnap of Reading, Jan. 4, 1726–7. They were married by Rev. Richard Brown of South Reading, where the bride belonged. Second, Hannah Felton of Danvers, Dec. 9, 1755.

They dwelt in Reading. He was living there in Sept., 1760, being then appointed administrator of his son Daniel's estate.

His children—all by his first wife—were—

81. † William[4], born Aug. 5, 1729; married, 1st Sarah Herrick, 2d Hannah Stanley, 3d Mehitable ——.
82. † Daniel[4], born Aug. 19, 1731; married ——.
83. † James[4], born March 26, 1733; maried Rachel Holt.
84. Lydia[4], born Feb. 22, 1735; married David Damon, Jr., of Reading, April 13, 1762. They were living in 1784.
85. Mary[4], born Sept. 30, 1737; died young.
86. † Jacob[4], born Dec. 10, 1739; married Mary Clark.

Forest Lake, in Middleton. He had six sons, from whom have sprung an innumerable family of descendants, scattered all over the country.

87. †Jabez[4], } twins, born Feb. 5. 1741: { married, 1st Abigail Taylor, 2d, Hannah Flint.
88. Mary[4]. } { married Jacob Tucker of Reading, Oct. 7. 1762.

89. Tabitha[4], born March 20. 1745; married Aaron Felt, May 21, 1766. He was of Temple, N. H., Sept., 1792, when he was appointed guardian of Dorcas, Rhoda and Eli Upton, minor children of William Upton, his wife's brother.

27.

James Upton[3]. (*William*[2], *John*[1]). brother of the preceding; born in Danvers, Jan. 5. 1707–8; married Nov. 2, 1732, Susanna Dagget, born in Danvers, Oct. 11. 1712, daughter of William and Mary Dagget of that place.

They resided in what is now the town of Peabody, formerly South Danvers, all their days. He was a "cordwainer," well-to-do, but not wealthy. He bought two acres of land on "Johnson's Plain" in Salem [Peabody], in 1738; half an acre in 1746; and another small quantity in 1752. He and his brother Timothy occupied and owned the same house together for a time; but James, for 100 pounds, old tenor, bought his brother's half in 1740.

The house is still in existence, but has been moved, and now stands in the rear of Ebenezer Sprague Upton's house. Some of the posterity

of James Upton still live on the lot purchased by him, in conjunction with his father, of Ezekiel Goldthwait, Jan. 10, 1733. The father, at his death, early in 1740, left *his* half to Timothy, brother of James; but James, in Aug., 1740, bought Timothy's half, and spent the rest of his life there. It is on Main street, Peabody.

His will is dated Jan. 30, 1778; proved Aug. 4, 1778; recorded Essex Prob., 53: 97. He mentions his wife Susanna; son John Upton, who, after the wife's decease, is to have the dwelling-house and land contiguous; daughter Tamison Felton; daughter Hannah Sprague; granddaughter Mary Sprague. Inventory: dwelling-house and a quarter of an acre adjoining, £160; five acres of land called "the field," £56.13.4; whole amount of estate, real and personal, £344.

His children were—

91. Tamasin[4], born Sept. 1, 1733; married — — Felton.
92. Stephen[4], born April 23, 1735.*
93. Hannah[4], born June 26, 1737; married Ebenezer Sprague. Had *Mary* (*Sprague*).
94. Mary[4], born March 11, 1738; died Aug. 4, 1746.
95. James[4], born March 29, 1744.*
96. † John[4], born Nov. 19, 1746; married Joanna Dodge.
97. Daniel[4], born April 6, 1749.*

* As neither Stephen, James nor Daniel is mentioned in the father's will, it is nearly or quite certain that they died young.

28.

Paul Upton[3], (*William*[2], *John*[1]), brother of the preceding; born in Danvers, Feb. 20, 1709–10; married, first, 1732, Susanna ——; second, Phebe Goodell, Feb. 24, 1736–7. She was of Salem Village, now Danvers, and must have been a granddaughter or great-granddaughter of Robert Goodell, to whom a tract of 504 acres was laid out, Feb. 13, 1652. It was, we suppose, in the north-west part of the present town of Peabody, and quite near the homestead of the Upton family.*

He resided in Danvers, having his father's house and farm, inherited from his grandfather, consisting of sixty acres. He bought twenty acres more of John Higginson, Esq., in 1741 and 1742. This purchase extended his farm to the line of the present township of Lynnfield.

He died intestate in 1750, aged forty. His widow Phebe was appointed administratrix of his estate, and guardian of his children, David, Ezra, George and Hannah, all minors under fourteen years of age. His inventory, dated Dec. 29, 1750, included the homestead, 70 acres

* See Upham's Salem Witchcraft, I., pp. xxiv., 141.

at £8 per acre; also 41 acres of land elsewhere, and 130 acres in what was then Lunenburg, but is now Fitchburg; the last valued at £33.6.8. Total amount of real and personal estate, £934 15.2½.* Phebe, the widow of Paul Upton, was living in March, 1765.

His children were—by first wife, Susanna—

98. Susanna[4], baptized April 14, 1733.

By second wife, Phebe—

99. † Ezra[4], baptized Oct. 15, 1738; married Mehitabel Goodell.
100. † David[4], baptized April 26, 1741; married Sarah Goodell.
101. † Hannah[4], born about 1743; married Jacob Goodell.
102. Mehitabel[4], born about 1745; died young.
103. Phebe[4], baptized Aug. 16, 1747; died young.
104. † George[4], baptized June 3, 1750; married Eunice Upton. [150].

29.

Francis Upton[3]. (*William*[2], *John*[1]), brother of the preceding; born in Danvers, May 13, 1712; married, first, Phebe Swallow of Reading, May 13, 1735, his birthday; second, Edith Herrick, Dec. 2, 1741.

They resided in North Reading, near where the Congregational meeting-house now is.

* Essex Prob. Records, 29: 172.

He died in the winter of 1775–6; his will having been proved Jan. 30, 1776. He mentions his ten daughters by name, and makes his son-in-law, Amos Upton, Jr., the husband of his daughter Ruth, sole executor. The witnesses are Benjamin Upton, William Upton and Ebenezer Upton.*

His children, all by second wife, and all daughters, were—

105. Phebe[4], born April 25, 1742: never married; died Nov. 20, 1819, aged 78.

106. † Edith[4], born Oct. 24, 1744: married Amos Upton *the third*, oldest son of Deacon Amos Upton, Senior, Feb. 13, 1766. [147].

107. Miriam[4], born Oct. 7, 1746; married Nehemiah Herrick of Reading, Oct. 19, 1768.

108. † Ruth[4], born Nov. 2, 1748: married Amos Upton, *Junior*, [175], son of Ebenezer Upton of Reading, June 30, 1772.

109. † Dorcas[4], born 1750: married John Upton, July 4, 1786.

110. Hannah[4], born 1753; married Stephen Richardson of Middleton, Nov. 14, 1780.

111. Jerusha[4], born 1755; married, 1st Jacob Fuller[4], born Jan. 3, 1748, son of Jacob Fuller[3] of Middleton;† 2d Samuel Small.

112. Lucia or Lucy[4], born about 1757.

* Midd. Prob., 56: 301.

† Jacob Fuller[4], husband of Jerusha Upton[4], was a younger brother of Rev. Timothy Fuller, who was born in Middleton, May 18, 1739; graduated at Harvard College, 1760; ordained first minister of Princeton, Mass., Sept. 9, 1767; and died July 3, 1805.

113. Eunice[4], born 1760; married Samuel Kimball of Boxford, July 23, 1782.

114. Sarah[4], born 1762; married Dec. 30, 1784, Joseph Peabody[5], born June 23, 1753, son of Jonathan Peabody of Boxford. They lived in Danvers.

30.

Edward Upton[3]. (*William*[2], *John*[1]), brother of the preceding; born in Danvers, April 16, 1714.

He was by occupation a glazier. He bought, Sept. 23, 1740, of Isaac Chandler, five acres of land in Amesbury—Almsbury it is called in the deed; and sold the same Jan. 9, 1744, to Jonathan Barnard of Almsbury.* No further account of him has come down to this time; and whether he was married or not is uncertain, as we have no account of wife or children.

31.

Richard Upton[3]. (*William*[2], *John*[1]), brother of the preceding; born in Danvers, May 20, 1716; married Rachel Rich, June 26, 1746. She was probably his cousin.

He was father of Hon. Timothy Fuller of Groton, Mass., who was the father of the famous Sarah Margaret Fuller, born at Cambridge, May 23, 1810, Countess d'Ossoli. The last named, with her husband and child, perished by shipwreck, July 19, 1850.

* Essex Deeds, 81 : 82, and 96 : 267.

He lived in Wilmington, which joins Reading on the west. His will, dated June 11, 1768, was proved Sept. 6, 1768, whence it is plain that he died in the summer of that year. In this document he provides for his wife Rachel; sons Thomas Rich, Paul, Jethro and Timothy; daughters Molly and Rachel.*

Richard Upton owned land in Andover, for which his widow Rachel was taxed from 1769 to 1772, and his son Paul Upton from 1773 to 1781, and perhaps after.

The children of Richard Upton, all born in Wilmington, were—

120. Molly[4], born April 16, 1747; married Thomas Patch.
121. † Thomas Rich[4], born Feb. 15, 1748; married Ruth Evans.
122. † Paul[4], born Aug. 12, 1751; married, 1st Martha Wilson, 2d Jerusha Richardson.
123. † Jethro[4], born Sept. 15, 1753; married Molly Kittredge.
124. Rachel[4], born Sept. 15, 1753.
125. Timothy[4], born Feb. 2, 1756.

33.

Timothy Upton[3], (*William*[2], *John*[1]), brother of the preceding; born in Danvers, Sept. 4,

* Midd. Prob., 29; 160.

1718; married, first, Hannah Stacy, of South Danvers, Dec. 25, 1740; second, Ruth ——.

He was a "cordwainer;" lived in Danvers, probably within the bounds of the present town of Peabody; and was a man of moderate property. He died intestate in 1758, at the age of forty.

Nov. 7, 1758, his widow Ruth was appointed administratrix of his estate, and Thomas Rich of Wilmington, the husband of his sister Mary, was made guardian of his two minor children, Nathan and Dorcas.*

His children were—

127. † Nathan[4], born Nov. 15, 1742; married Elizabeth Upton.

128. Dorcas[4].

34.

Caleb Upton[3]. (*William*[2]. *John*[1]), brother of the preceding, eighth and youngest son of William[2] and Mary (Maber) Upton, born in Danvers, Feb. 4, 1722; married ——.

We are left in uncertainty in regard to him, growing out of the fact that the settlement in New Hampshire, where he made his home, was in its infancy and the earlier records very im-

* Essex Prob. Records, 35: 254, 262.

perfect. The following particulars have been elicited:

He was by occupation a "taylor." About the year 1755, or perhaps earlier, he was living in Amherst, N. H., probably in that part of it which, since 1803, has been included in the town of Mont Vernon. Amherst, incorporated as a town Jan. 18, 1760, was previously a plantation known as Souhegan West, the present town of Merrimac being Souhegan East.

1757, Sept. 10.—Samuel Williams, of a place called Souhegan West No. 3, in the province of New Hampshire, husbandman, for 206 pounds old tenor money of the province, sells to Caleb Upton, of the plantation and province aforesaid, taylor, twelve acres of land in Souhegan aforesaid; also another parcel containing two acres, in the same township. The bounds are given, one of which is "a stake and stones near said Upton's house." *

The Amherst town records, after a careful examination, yielded only the following: Caleb Upton, in 1760, was taxed for the support of the minister, Rev. Daniel Wilkins,† £10 16*s.*

* N. H. Reg. of Deeds at Exeter, vol 57: fol. 480.

† Rev. Mr. Wilkins was from Middleton, Mass., a town bordering

old tenor. In 1765, he was taxed £7.1.1. The minister's salary was £500, old tenor, a greatly depreciated currency.

Mr. Upton did not continue long at Amherst, as we learn from the subjoined record:

1762, May 20.—Caleb Upton of Amherst, in the Province of New Hampshire, taylor, for eight pounds sterling, sells to Ezekiel Grele of Londonderry, gentleman, a certain tract of land in Amherst which said Upton purchased of Samuel Williams, Sept. 10, 1757, as appears by a deed recorded June 12, 1759, with all the buildings thereon. Acknowledged at Portsmouth, July 1, 1762.*

Possibly he lived a few years in Fitchburg, before going to Amherst. We find two of his children there.

It is evident that his abode in Amherst was limited to less than ten years. In what place he passed his subsequent life, and when he died, does not appear. He has numerous descendants, from one of whom has been obtained the following record of his children:

---

on Danvers, the native place of Caleb Upton. This circumstance may have led to Mr. Upton's abode there. Mr. Wilkins died at an advanced age, Feb. 11, 1784. He began his labors there in 1742, and was minister at first to only fourteen families.

* N. H. Reg. of Deeds at Exeter, 66: 478.

130. † Jeduthun[4], born about 1752; married Mary——.
131. † Oliver[4], born about 1753; married Susanna Styles, 1777.
132. † Abiel[4], born Oct. 20, 1755; married Mary Jenkins.
133. † Robert[4], born May 12, 1758; married Anna Wheelock.
134. † Edmund[4], born about 1760; married Priscilla Gardner, in Salem.
135. † Paul[4], born 1761; married, 1st ——, 2d Betsey Pierce.

There were three daughters, of whom it is presumed this was one:

137. Rebecca[4], of Fitchburg; married James Litch of Fitchburg, Feb. 9, 1768. If she were a daughter of Caleb Upton, she must have been born about 1759, and older than any of her brothers.

35.

Samuel Upton[3], (*Samuel*[2], *John*[1]), eldest son of Samuel[2] and Abigail (Frost) Upton; born in Danvers, June 30, 1704; baptized Aug. 3, 1707; married Ruth Whipple, Nov. 8, 1726. They were married by Timothy Lindall, Justice of the Peace, who then lived in almost princely style, on or near Lindall's Hill, in the easterly part of what is now Danvers

Mrs. Ruth Upton, wife of Samuel, was admitted to full communion in the church in Salem Village, now Danvers, March 1, 1728.

They resided in Danvers. He was taxed there as early as 1727.

1765. March 11.—Samuel Upton of Danvers, yeoman, and Ruth, his wife, sell to Jacob Goodale of Danvers, "the dwelling house and land where I now dwell," bounded on land of widow Upton.*

This shows that he and his wife were living in 1765. It also appears probable that he and his wife removed to New Brunswick with three of their children about that time,† as no subsequent trace of him has been found.

Their children were—

140. Mehitable[4], born Dec. 10, 1727; married John Very of Danvers.

141. Anna[4], born Dec. 30, 1730; married John Russell of Danvers. They removed with her brother Samuel to Maugerville, in New Brunswick, about 1763 or 1765. Mr. Russell was drowned about six weeks after they reached Maugerville, and she married Jarvis Say, an Englishman.

142. † Asa[4], born Oct. 3, 1734; married Elizabeth Webber.

143. Ruth[4], born Oct. 29, 1737; unmarried; died Dec. 19, 1816, aged 79 years, 1 month and 20 days.

144. Samuel[4], born 1740; married Rebecca Spinney of Marblehead. They removed to Maugerville, N. B., about 1765.

* Essex Deeds, 113: 172. [Widow of Paul Upton.]

† After the peace of 1763, many New England families removed to New Brunswick. Their posterity are still found there.

145. Sarah[4], born June 23, 1741; died in infancy.
146. Sarah[4], baptized March 6, 1743; married Jacob Barker of Boxford. They also removed to Maugerville, N. B.

37.

Nathaniel Upton[3], (*Samuel*[2], *John*[1]), second son of Samuel[2] and Abigail (Frost) Upton, born in Danvers, Jan., 1707, baptized March 27, 1709; married Mary Eaton of Reading, Nov. 19, 1734.

He was taxed for the support of public worship in Danvers, in 1732 and 1733; but on his marriage he removed to Reading, and passed the remainder of his life there. He was a "yeoman," and possessed of some property. In Dec., 1768, he bought "a full right or share of land in Haverhill, N. H., it being the twelfth lot in Horse Meadow, so called."* Haverhill had then been recently settled.

The town records show that he was Collector of Taxes in 1741; Fence-viewer in 1762; and Surveyor of Highways in 1769.

His will is dated Aug. 24, 1778; proved April 3, 1788; recorded Midd. Prob., 70: 454. He mentions his wife Mary Upton, and "my

* N. H. Deeds at Exeter, 94: 496.

kinsman Nathaniel Upton, son of my brother Amos Upton, who is appointed sole executor. He has all my real estate in Reading, with the live stock, husbandry utensils, &c., after my wife's decease."

He died Jan., 1788, aged 80. His wife Mary died 1808, aged 95. He left no children.

40.

Benjamin Upton[3], (*Samuel*[2], *John*[1]), brother of the preceding; born in Danvers; and baptized there May 10, 1713; married, 1736, Sarah Swinnerton of the same place. She was admitted to full communion in the church in Salem Village, [now Danvers]. March 12, 1737–8.

He passed his life in Danvers, and was a man of large property, as appears from the inventory of his estate.

His will is dated Oct. 6, 1768; proved Dec. 5, 1768; recorded Essex Prob., 45: 75. He gives to wife Sarah "all my personal estate, and the use and improvement of all my real estate, during her life." Gives to Sarah Upton, "a child which I have brought up, two lots of land in Danvers, and a fifty acre lot besides." Gives to "my kinsman Asa Upton [son of his brother

Samuel] all the remainder of my real estate, after the decease of my wife." Gives to his sisters Lois Mackintire, Eunice Twist and Jemima Eaton, various sums of money; and to "my kinsman, Benjamin Upton, son of my brother Amos Upton, 40 pounds."

His inventory includes 70 acres of land in Danvers, with the buildings on the same, £560; 18 acres of meadow, partly in Danvers and partly in Middleton, £144; $1\frac{1}{2}$ acres of salt marsh in Lynn, £12; $32\frac{1}{2}$ acres of upland in Danvers, £117; 12 acres of land in Danvers, £42; 47 acres meadow and upland in Danvers, £100; 8 acres of land in Reading, £2.8. Four oxen, £14; a pair of steers, £6; eleven cows, £22; three heifers, £4.16; one bull, £2; two horses, £16. A great abundance of other personal property, including a negro man named Sharper, £20; a negro woman named Phillis, £30. Notes of hand from many persons. The whole estate, real and personal, amounting to £1.399.4.7, in a sound currency.*

Sarah Upton, widow of Benjamin, lived till 1773. Her will dated March 10, was proved May 3, 1773. She mentions her brother James

* Essex Prob. Records, 45 : 135.

Swinnerton; Sarah Upton, "a child I have brought up; my sister Elizabeth Swinnerton; my sister Ruth Putnam; Sarah Goodale, wife of Eleazer Goodale, and eldest daughter of my late brother Job Swinnerton, deceased; Benjamin Upton of Reading; my brother-in-law Deacon Amos Upton of Reading."*

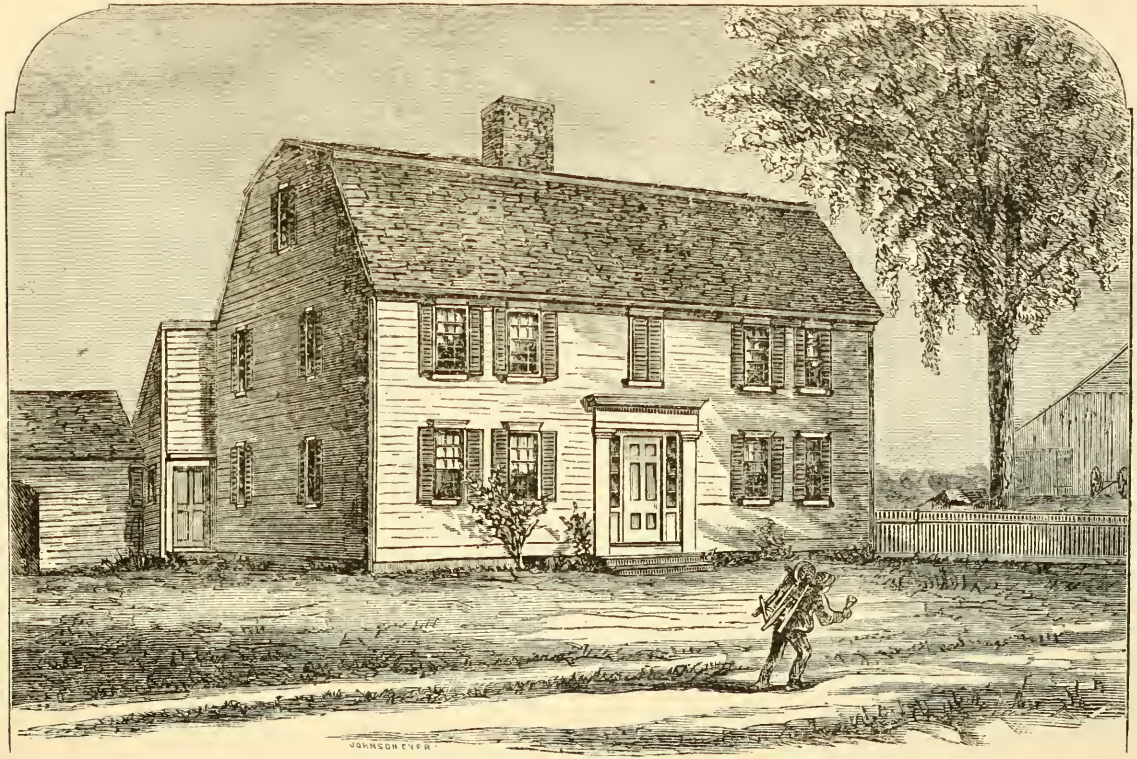
They had no children of their own. They had an adopted child, *Sarah Upton*, born 1758, and baptized Oct. 28, 1764.

42.

Amos Upton[3], (*Samuel*[2], *John*[1]), widely known among his cotemporaries and still spoken of as Deacon Amos Upton, was brother of the preceding, and son of Samuel[2] and Abigail (Frost) Upton; born in Danvers; and baptized there, Oct. 20, 1717; married Dec. 5, 1739, Sarah Bickford, daughter of John Bickford of Salem town. She was admitted into full communion of the church in Danvers, March 28, 1756.

He resided in the north parish in Reading, which is now a town called North Reading, about a mile north-east of the present meeting-house, in a house yet standing, and in good

* Ibid., 49: 85, 86.



Mansion of Deacon Amos Upton [3] , at North Reading, now owned and occupied by his great-grandson, Charles A. Upton.

PAGE 64.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

condition. Of the church in that place, under the ministry of Rev. Daniel Putnam [pastor from June 29, 1720, to June 20, 1759], and Rev. Eliab Stone [pastor from May 20, 1761, to Aug. 31, 1822], he was deacon from Feb. 18, 1762, till his death in 1780. He was a man of great energy, and stern Puritan principles.

He died Oct. 6, 1780, aged sixty-three. His wife Sarah outlived him thirty-eight years, and at length died in North Reading, Nov. 17, 1818, at the advanced age of ninety-nine years and seven months. She remembered to have seen and talked with people who were living in this country prior to 1650. Three lives might thus, even at this time, 1872, comprehend our entire history as a people.

He was frequently called to serve his fellow citizens in places of public trust. In 1750, '56 and '61 he was Surveyor of Highways; he was Selectman in 1764, '66 and '68; Assessor and Parish Clerk in 1769; Moderator of North Reading parish in 1767, '72, '74 and '78.

His will is dated May 24, 1780; proved Oct. 3, 1781; recorded Midd. Prob. 61: 254—256. He calls himself Amos Upton of Reading, yeoman. He says: "I give to my wife Sarah the improvement of all my real estate that I have in

Reading. To my son John Upton, all my real estate that I have in Reading,* and all my live stock and husbandry utensils after my wife's decease, he paying the following legacies, viz:

To my son Amos Upton, thirty pounds lawful money, at six shillings and eightpence an ounce, or any other lawful money to the value thereof, to be paid in one year after my wife's decease.

To my son Benjamin Upton, the same.

To my son Nathaniel Upton, £16.13.4 lawful money, &c., besides what he hath already had.

To my daughter Eunice,† five shillings besides what she already had.

To my daughter Sarah, twenty pounds, &c., (as in the case of Amos, repeating the same words).

To my daughter Rebecca, twenty pounds, &c., (as in the preceding case).

To my daughters Sarah and Rebecca, my in-door movables, after my wife's decease.

His wife Sarah was named executrix. The witnesses to the will were Joseph, Ebenezer and Elizabeth Upton.

The inventory of the estate of Deacon Amos Upton, taken in 1781, after his decease, was as follows:

* None of this property came into the possession of John Upton. He died several years before his mother. The other legacies, of course, were not paid.

† Eunice was already married, and had received her portion. Sarah and Rebecca were then unmarried.

Four cows and one calf, £12. One heifer two years old, and three heifers one year old, £5.15. A pair of steers three years old, £5.10. One horse, £4. Six sheep, £2.14. One swine, £1.10. Farming utensils, cart and wheels, plough, harrow, iron bar, axes, hoes, beetle and wedges, &c., £6.3.3. Trunk and chest, £0.6. Men's wearing apparel, £5. Bed's furniture and other linen, £10. Chest of drawers and tables, £2.5. Spinning wheels and chairs, £0.9. One kettle, pot, dog-irons, trammels, &c., £3.1. Pewter flax-comb, chafing-dish, £1. Books, looking-glass, glass bottles, china ware, and other articles, £1.12. Corn and meat, £1.10. Saddle, bridle and gun, £0.16. Home stead, buildings and out lands, £408. Total, £471.11.3.

Besides one thousand dollars of the old emission left in the house of the testator and not valued.*

The children of Deacon Amos Upton were—

147. † Amos[4], born Oct. 3, 1742; married, 1st Edith Upton[4], daughter of Francis, [106]; 2d Joanna Bruce, 3d Hannah Haskell.

148. † Benjamin[4], born May 7, 1745; married, 1st Rebecca Putnam, 2d Elizabeth (White) Cowley.

149. Sarah[4], born Nov. 22, 1748; died young.

150. Eunice[4], born Dec. 2, 1751; married, 1st George Upton of Danvers, son of Paul Upton, [104]; 2d —— Richardson.

151. † Nathaniel[4], born Nov. 28, 1753; married, 1st Sa-

* Midd. Prob. Records, 61: 257. The Continental Congress of the United States, in order to carry on the war, had been compelled to issue enormous quantities of notes, or bills, amounting in the end to more than three hundred millions of dollars. This currency soon depreciated. In Dec., 1778, it stood at six of paper for one of gold. In Dec., 1779, it stood twenty-seven for one. In Dec., 1780, it was seventy for one. In the autumn of 1781, when the foregoing inventory was made, this currency came down to five hundred for one, and was regarded as absolutely worthless.

rah Flint. 2d Jerusha Upton, daughter of Jabez[4]. [267].

152. Sarah[4], born April 9, 1757; married Job Bancroft of Reading, Jan. 10, 1782.

153. Rebecca[4], born June 28, 1761; married Ephraim Pratt of North Reading, Feb. 24, 1785.

154. Eliab[4], born 176–; died young.

155. † John[4], born June 12, 1768; married Hannah Hart.*

48.

Ezekiel Upton[3] (*Ezekiel*[2], *John*[1]), only surviving son of Ezekiel[2] and Rebecca (Preston) Upton of North Reading; born there Aug. 13, 1703; married, 1732, Joanna Newmarch, daughter of Joseph and Susanna Newmarch of Marblehead.

He lived in North Reading, and died in the summer of 1745, as on the 16th of September of that year administration on his estate was committed to his widow, Joanna Upton. The inventory is dated, Oct. 30, 1745. Amount of real estate, £1470; personal estate, £560.7.9.†

* The dates of birth of these children were furnished by Amos Upton[5], son of Amos[4], the first in the foregoing list. They are not on the town record of Reading, but are on the church record in North Reading. The town record of Reading makes the first Sarah, above, to be the daughter of Amos and Lois Upton, which is an evident mistake. Amos, the eldest is said to have been born Oct. 30, 1749, which is another mistake.

† Midd. Prob., 22: 655, and 24. 22. The valuation was in "old tenor," a greatly depreciated currency.

1747, May 18.—Jacob Fowle of Marblehead, husband of Mrs. Joanna Upton's sister Susanna, was appointed guardian of the children of Ezekiel Upton, Jr., whose names follow:

156. Mary[4], born 1733.
157. Rebecca[4], born 1737; married Jacob Upton, [64].
158. Susanna[4], born 1739; married Abraham Upton, [65].
159. Rachel[4], born ——; married Benjamin Flint, Feb. 18, 1762.

49.

Joseph Upton[3], (*Joseph*[2], *John*[1]), eldest son of Joseph[2] and Abigail Upton of North Reading; born there March 1, 1693; married Mary Wilkins of Middleton, which town was formed June 20, 1728, of parts of Andover, Boxford, Reading and Salem. She was a sister of the wife of his cousin Jonathan Upton,* and was a daughter of Elizabeth Wilkins. She was also sister of Thomas, Hezekiah† and Jonathan Wilkins, all of Middleton.

He dwelt in North Reading, and was living there in 1745. Mary Upton, his widow, died in 1780.‡

* See page 47.

† Hezekiah Wilkins was the husband of Mehitabel Upton, born Jan. 17, 1701, [51], sister of the above Joseph Upton[3]. Thomas Wilkins married Miriam Upton, another sister, [53].

‡ See her will, Midd. Prob. Records, 60: 175.

The children of Joseph and Mary Upton were—

161. † Joshua[4], born March 18, 1720–1; married, 1st Mary Parker, March 20, 1740; 2d Hannah Woodin, March 27, 1746.
162. Hannah[4], born June 8, 1722; married, 1st Benjamin Wilkins of Middleton, Jan. 27, 1767,—they had *Margery* (*Wilkins*) Jan. 12, 1770; 2d —— Parker. She was living 1778.
163. † Hezekiah[4], born March 28, 1725; married, 1st Lydia Flint; 2d Sarah Whiting.
164. Mary[4], born April 6, 1727; unmarried; living 1778.
165. Jerusha[4], born ——, 1729.
166. † Elijah[4], born April 10, 1731; married Molly Lambert.
167. † Elisha[4], born May 18, 1732; married, 1st Margery Wilkins his cousin, 2d Sarah Gilford.
168. Lucy[4], born Feb. 3, 1735; married Lieut. David Parker of North Reading, a revolutionary soldier.
169. Olympius[4], born May 22, 1736; married Phebe Hayward of North Reading, Jan. 6, 1762. He died 1794, leaving no children.
170. † Ede[4], born ——, 1739; married Samuel Flint.

52.

Ebenezer Upton[3], (*Joseph*[2], *John*[1]), brother of the preceding; born in North Reading, Jan. 21, 1702; married Sarah Goodell of Danvers, Feb. 23, 1727. They were married by Rev. Daniel Putnam of North Reading.

They resided in the north part of North Reading. According to the town records he was

Surveyor of Highways in 1732 and '54; a Constable in 1740; Fence-viewer in 1747; and Selectman in 1749. He was chosen, Oct. 28, 1751, on a committee, with others, for building a meeting-house.

The will of Ebenezer Upton, yeoman, of Reading, is dated Nov. 20, 1753; proved July 14, 1755. He gives to his wife Sarah, "one-half of the dwelling-house, one-half of the cellar, the whole of the shop, ten bushels of Indian corn annually, two bushels of rye, one hundred and forty pounds of good pork, fifty pounds of good 'beaf,' four barrels of 'cyder,' one bushel of 'mault,' half a bushel of beans, one bushel of turnips, what apples she has occasion for in the summer season, and five bushels of winter apples,—all of these things annually; fire-wood enough to keep one fire, to be cut and brought to the door suitable for burning; and to have a good cow kept for her both summer and winter, a horse to ride to meeting, and other-where as she has occasion for; and six pounds of good sheep's wool, and six pounds of good flax from the swingle. This shall be done annually by my three sons, as their mother has occasion for." The three sons are Ebenezer, Josiah and Amos; and what each son shall do

is very particularly specified and required.* The testator gives to his daughter, Sarah Graves, £6.13.4, in lawful money; and to his daughter Anne, £26.13.4, to be paid when she arrives at the age of twenty-one, or at her marriage, which shall first happen.

To his sons Ebenezer, Josiah and Amos, the testator divided his real estate, and appointed very particularly the boundaries of each one's share. The boundaries of the entire estate were—Ezekiel Upton's land, the land of Ensign Joseph Upton, of Jonathan Upton, and of Joshua Upton; it was on the north side of Ipswich river, and extended to Andover line; the eastern bound ran "northerly on Middleton line, &c. The will mentions "a share in Bear meadow." "a piece of land called Gusset land." &c. The Gusset land was in the north-east part of Reading, near Middleton. His wife Sarah and his son Ebenezer were executors.†

* From the will here quoted, a tolerable idea may be formed of the usual mode of life in New England country towns in the earlier times. Nothing is said of flour, potatoes, or cotton as a material for clothing; the cloth as well as the clothing was made in the house. The good lady is provided with a horse, but she must ride to meeting on his back. Stoves were unknown.

† Midd. Prob., 27: 57—62.

The children of Ebenezer and Sarah Upton were:

171. Sarah[4], born Jan. 19, 1729; married Daniel Graves of Reading.
172. † Ebenezer[4], born Dec. 22, 1730; married Mary Girdler.
173. Anna[4], born June 28, 1733; died young.
174. † Josiah[4], born Aug. 24, 1735; married Susanna Emerson.
175. † Amos[4], born May 6, 1738; married Ruth Upton, [108.]
176. Anna[4], born April 20, 1746; married Samuel Jenkins of Andover or Reading, Jan. 30, 1766.

FOURTH GENERATION.

57.

John Upton[4], (*John*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1]), son of John[3] and Tabitha Upton; born in North Reading, April 27, 1717; married ——.

He was a "cordwainer;" lived in that part of Lynn which is now Lynnfield, and not very far from his kindred Uptons.

1745, Dec. 11.—John Upton of Lyn, cordwainer, for 65 pounds, new tenor, sells to David Putnam of Salem [now Danvers], 34 acres of land in the north precinct of Reading, bounded partly on land of [Deacon] Amos Upton.*

This land was north of Ipswich River.

1746, April 18.—John Upton of Lynn, for £200, lawful money, sells to Joseph Eaton, forty acres of land in Lynn, bounded partly on land of Widow Elizabeth Sparhawk.†

---

* Essex Deeds, 96 : 140.

† Ibid., 116 : 16. [Widow of Rev. Nathaniel Sparhawk, a native of Cambridge, first minister of the second church in Lynn—now Lynnfield,—who died May 7, 1732, aged 38.]

He died in the early part of 1753, aged thirty-six. Dying intestate, Ebenezer Nichols, Esq., of Reading, was appointed administrator of his estate, April 16, 1753. The inventory included a negro boy valued at £20; a horse, £15.10; another horse, £10; a pair of steers, £10; three cows and six pigs, £2.16; the homestead of eighty acres, with the buildings, &c. Total, £604.4.10.* No mention is made of a wife; but he had a son,—

180. † John[5], born about 1742.

61.

Jeremiah Upton[4], (*Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Joseph[3] and Abigail (Gray) Upton; born in North Reading, May 18, 1721; married Martha ——, 1744.

He resided in North Reading, and died there, 1753, at the age of thirty-two. His will is dated May 1, 1753. It was proved June 11, 1753, and recorded Midd. Prob., 27, 404. He gave to his wife Martha the improvement of all his estate, real and personal, until his children should arrive at the age of twenty-one years, if she

* Essex Prob., 31 : 197.

remained his widow; if she married before that time, then only her thirds. To his son David Upton, all his estate real and personal. To his daughter Hannah, £6.13.4. To his daughter Abigail, £6.13.4. His brother Isaac Upton was named sole executor; and his brothers Joseph, Jacob and Abraham were subscribing witnesses.

The children of Jeremiah Upton were—

185. David[5], born 1745; married Elizabeth Wilkins of Middleton, March 20, 1776.
186. Hannah[5]; married Jacob Smith of Middleton, Sept. 4, 1771.
187. Abigail[5]; married Robert Pierce of Middleton, June 15, 1775.

62.

Isaac Upton[4], (*Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1]), brother of the preceding and second son of Joseph[3] and Abigail (Gray) Upton; born in North Reading, Feb. 18, 1724; married Tabitha Graves of North Reading, born Oct. 1723.

They resided in North Reading till 1782; then, or not later than 1784, removed to Middleton, an adjoining town. He was a well-to-do farmer, and possessed a handsome property. Not content with 185 acres of land at home, he purchased for his son Isaac, June 7, 1777, as the latter was approaching his majority, 120 acres

of land in Hillsborough, N. H. This land, after the death of that son, he sold, March 29, 1784, to John Mead of Lynnfield.* He was Surveyor of Highways in 1758, '64 and '66; also Selectman in 1773.

He died Feb. 7, 1796, aged seventy-two. His wife Tabitha died July 4, 1810, aged eighty-six years, nine months.

His will is dated Nov. 12, 1789; proved March 8, 1796; recorded Essex Prob., 64: 158. He provides for his wife Tabitha, and gives to his son Jeremiah all his real and personal estate, except as otherwise ordered. Gives to his daughter Tabitha a warming-pan and frying-pan, after her mother's decease. Gives to his daughter Patty a pair of silver shoe-buckles, which were her deceased brother Daniel's. Gives to his grandson Isaac Upton Lovejoy a pair of silver knee-buckles, which belonged to the testator's deceased son Isaac Upton.

His inventory included 130 acres of homestead, with the buildings, $2340; and 54½ acres of pasture and woodland, $810.

The children of Isaac and Tabitha Upton, born in Reading, were—

* Hillsborough Deeds, 13: 328, 329.

188. Tabitha[5], born July 26, 1751 ; died young.
189. Tabitha[5], born ——, 1755 ; married Jonathan Lovejoy of Andover, July 31, 1777. They had *Tabitha* (Lovejoy), *Isaac Upton* (Lovejoy).
190. Isaac[5], born Dec. 17, 1756 ; died before March, 1784.
191. Patty[5], born March 14, 1759 ; living 1789.
192. † Jeremiah[5], born July 1, 1761 ; married Elizabeth Carlton.
193. Daniel[5], born Aug. 27, 1764 ; died March 27, 1786, aged 22.

63.

Joseph Upton[4], (*Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding ; born in North Reading, March 25, 1725 ; married Mrs. Elizabeth Lovejoy of Andover, July 19, 1774.

They resided in North Reading till about 1780 ; and then removed to Tyngsborough, Mass., where he died in 1810, aged eighty-five. He was Surveyor of Highways, 1768.

He was taxed for land owned by him in Andover, 1780 and '81 ; not afterwards.

Their children were—born in North Reading—

194. Elizabeth[5], born July 11, 1775 ; married John Thompson. They lived in Tyngsborough.
195. Joseph[5], born Oct. 4, 1777 ; married, 1 —— Cutter, 2 Mary Perham. They had no children. He died at Tyngsborough, March, 1869.
196. † Jonathan[5], born March 16, 1780 ; married Nancy Whittemore.

Born at Tyngsborough—

197. † Jeremiah[5], born June 17, 1781; married Elizabeth Mitchell.

198. Peter[5], born about 1783; married Esther Perry of Charlestown, Mass.

64.

Jacob Upton[4], (*Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in North Reading, June 12, 1726; married, Jan. 24, 1750, Rebecca Upton[4], [157], born 1737, daughter of Ezekiel and Joanna (Newmarch) Upton of North Reading. The bride was only thirteen at marriage, but became the mother of a numerous family.

He resided in North Reading till 1777, and then removed to Fitchburg. He owned land in North Reading, and also in Lynn, or rather Lynnfield. In 1763, and again in 1767, he was chosen Fence Viewer, and was Parish Collector in 1759.

1760, April 7.—He bought of Jonathan Hart of Lynn, for £140.13.4, 110 acres of land in Lynnfield.* This land joined the land of Ezra Upton of Danvers, [99].

1777, April 6.—Jacob Upton of Reading and Rebecca his wife, for £900 lawful money,† sell

* Essex Deeds, 107 : 244.

† The currency at this time was depreciated. It stood about 112 for 100. In July it was 125 for 100; in December 275 for 100.

to Nathaniel Sparhawk of Haverhill, merchant, several parcels of land in Lynn, about 130 acres in all, with the buildings thereon. *

This sale was preparatory to his removal to Fitchburg,—a new town, incorporated in 1764. Nathaniel Sparhawk, the purchaser, was son of the first minister of Lynnfield, who died 1732.

In Fitchburg, in the north-west part, he kept a noted tavern, and became a prominent man. In 1787, his tavern afforded a refuge to the disaffected party, headed by Daniel Shays, Luke Day and others, which aimed at the abolition of all debts, public and private, and the overthrow of the State constitution. Of this party was Dr. Jonas Marshall. He was secreted in "Upton's Tavern," when sought by a party of soldiers, under Capt. Johnson, who were sent from Lancaster to seize all suspected persons and carry them before a civil magistrate, where they were to take an oath of allegiance to the State, or be committed to jail.

Jacob Upton was a man of great influence, and of a persevering spirit. He and others requested in 1785, in a warrant for a town-meeting, that the inhabitants in the north-west part of

* Essex Deeds, 136 : 243.

Fitchburg be set off, with part of Westminster and part of Ashburnham, to form a new town. But the article in the warrant was dismissed.

He died not far from 1800. His wife Rebecca died about 1820. Their children, all but the last born in North Reading, were—

199. Mary[5], born 1754; married Jonathan Flint of Reading, May 19, 1774. She died in a year or two, and he married her sister.
200. Rebecca[5], born 1756; married, 1 Jonathan Flint, [the same person], May 20, 1777; 2 Benjamin Flint of Reading, Feb. 27, 1788.
201. Phebe[5], born 1758; died about 1773.
202. Adah[5], born 1761; married, March, 1800, Dr. Benjamin Marshall of Westminster.
203. ——; died about 1773.
204. Susanna[5], born 1767; died about 1773.
205. Olive[5], born 1770; died about 1773.
206. Benjamin[5], born 1773; died about 1773.*
207. † Jacob[5], born 1775; married Mary C. Cowdin.

Born in Fitchburg—

208. Susanna[5], born about 1778; married Jan. 8, 1801, Pearson Cowee† of Westminster, Mass.

65.

Abraham Upton[4], (*Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in North Read-

* Five of these children died within a year; four within eleven days, of ship fever, caught by infection from persons who brought it to Reading.

† Pronounced *Co-e*.

ing, April 1, 1729; married, 1754, Susanna Upton, [158], born 1739, daughter of Ezekiel[3] and Joanna Upton of Reading.

He was a "taylor;" resided in Reading; after 1760, in Lynn, or rather in what is now Lynnfield; in a little more than ten years afterwards he removed back to Reading; and died there, July 7, 1795, aged 66. His wife Susanna died Oct. 27, 1786, aged 47.

Their children were—born in Reading—

210. Joanna[5], born Jan. 7, 1755; married Richard Thomas, in Middleton, May 13, 1778. She died Feb. 20, 1838, aged 83.
211. † Abraham[5], born March 28, 1757; married, 1 Judith Bachelder of Andover; 2 Phebe Howard of Salem.
212. Susanna[5], born Feb. 23, 1760. She, or another of the same name, died, unmarried, in Ashby, 1784.

Born in Lynnfield—

213. Sarah[5], born Aug. 6, 1762; unmarried; died at Andover, July 3, 1819, aged 57.
214. Anne[5], born Oct. 29, 1765.
215. Rebecca[5], born Dec. 16, 1768; married Nathaniel Holden, Jr., of Tyngsborough, May 30, 1799.
216. † Elias[5], born Feb. 16, 1772; married Apphia Bates.

Born in Reading—

217. Molly[5], born Sept. 16, 1775; never married; died at Andover, Sept. 13, 1857.
218. † Isaac[5], born Dec. 22, 1778; married Betsey Pratt.

66.

JOHN UPTON[4], (*Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in North Reading, 1732; married MARY SOUTHWICK, Dec. 29, 1756.

He lived till about 1790 in Middleton, a town adjoining Reading; was a "cordwainer" and farmer.

June 11, 1753, he was appointed guardian of David Upton, a minor in his eighth year, son of his brother Jeremiah. After the Revolutionary war, probably about 1790, he removed with his family, from Middleton to Sharon, N. H., purchased a farm, and died there in 1805.

He left no will, having previously given more or less property to his four sons. His real estate was appraised at $200; personal, $431.25.

His children were—

219. † John[5], born 1758: married, 1 Dorcas Upton[4]: 2 Atta (Frost) Upton, widow of Thomas Upton, [245].
220. Hannah[5], born 1760.
221. Mary[5], born 1762.
222. † Joseph[5], born 1763; married Betsey McCoy.
223. † Jacob[5], born 1766; married, 1 Hephzibah Southwick; 2 Hannah Barden.
224. Molly[5], born 1770; died in Sharon, 1845, unmarried.
225. Samuel[5], born 1773; probably died young.
226. † David[5], born May 19, 1775; married Polly Nay.

67.

David Upton[4], (*Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*,[1]) brother of the preceding, and seventh son of Joseph[3] and Abigail (Gray) Upton of North Reading; born 1734; married Elizabeth Wilkins of Middleton, March 20, 1764.

They lived in North Reading. He was taxed for land owned in Andover, 1780 and '81. After the Revolutionary war "he went down east."—probably to Norway, Me.

His children, so far as known to us, were—

227. David[5], born about 1765; "went eastward." We find him in Norway, Me., 1799.

228. Sally[5], born 1767; married John Henley of Reading, June 12, 1791.

229. Hannah[5], born 1769; married Hezekiah McIntire of Reading, March 30, 1800.*

69.

Ezekiel Upton[4], (*Ezekiel*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) son of Ezekiel[3] and Isabel Upton of North Reading; born there about 1720; married ——.

[The compiler here takes occasion to rectify a statement made on page 47 of this volume, which he now finds to be an error.

* In the record of the marriage of these two daughters, they are said to be "of Reading." John Henley was a settler in Norway, Me., previously to 1797.

Ezekiel Upton[3], [19], born Nov. 9, 1689, husband of Isabel Upton, and father of the above Ezekiel, was not deceased in 1762, as stated on page 47. He came from Reading precinct to Amherst, N. H., in the year 1768,—or rather to that portion of Amherst which was incorporated in 1803, as the town of Mont Vernon,—and there purchased of Josiah Abbot of that town, a farm of sixty-five acres, for £160 lawful money.* Of course the farm was under improvement. He was then verging on fourscore years of age, and probably died soon afterwards, perhaps five or six years later. He had with him a son Enos Upton, born in North Reading, Feb. 7, 1723. Of him more in the next paragraph. He also seems to have had a son Ezekiel, who is known to us only by deeds dated in 1770 and 1773; but he sold out in 1777 to Joseph Perkins of Beverly, Mass., and we hear no more of him.†

The Ezekiel Upton who is spoken of as "deceased in 1762,"—page 47.—was the husband of Joanna Newmarch, page 68.]

70.

Enos Upton[4], (*Ezekiel*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding and son of Ezekiel[3] and Isabel Upton; born in North Reading, Feb. 7, 1723; married Rose (Hayward) McIntire.

They lived in North Reading, at least till 1760. Between that year and 1773—probably about 1770—they removed to Mont Vernon, N. H., which was then the north-west part of the town

* Hillsborough Deeds, 14: 237.

† Ibid., 1: 525; 5: 83; 14: 235.

place, joining land of his brother Ezekiel Upton.*

The names of Enos Upton and Enos Upton, Jr., were attached to a petition, dated Feb. 18, 1774 and recorded in the town record, with about forty others, all of them land-owners, for a new road in Amherst.

The name of Enos Upton is signed, with thirty-one others, to a protest against the settlement of Mr. Jeremiah Barnard, or any other man, as minister in Amherst, until their request for incorporation as a distinct parish is granted. The petitioners all lived in the north-west part of Amherst. The petition was dated Dec. 23, 1779.

Enos Upton continued to live in Mont Vernon till within the memory of men now living,—say until 1792. He then lived in an old house on the farm of Deacon Ezekiel Upton his son.

His children, born in North Reading, were—

237. Naomi[5], born 1753.

238. † Ezekiel[5], born 1755; married, 1 Hannah Washer; 2 Mehitable Codman.

239. † Enos[5], born 1757; married Sarah (Smith) Tapley.

240. Aaron[5], born 1760; died in the army of the Revolution.

* Hillsborough Deeds, 1: 525.

81.

William Upton[4]. (*William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of William[3] and Lydia (Burnap) Upton; born in North Reading, Aug. 5, 1729; married, 1st, May 10, 1750, Sarah Herrick, widow of Benjamin Herrick, of Lynn, perhaps Lynnfield; 2d, in Wilmington, Hannah Stanley of that town, Dec. 1, 1757; 3d, Mehitabel ——.

He dwelt in North Reading till 1770, when he removed to Temple, N. H., where his wife Hannah died in 1778.* He died there in 1790, aged sixty-one. He left no will, and his son John Upton of Fitchburg was appointed administrator, May 14, 1790. In the inventory, his real estate was appraised at £215, and personal estate £81.12.†

The year previous to his removal from North Reading, he was elected Constable.

His children were, by first wife, Sarah—

241. † Sarah[5], born Nov. 20, 1755; married Samuel Gardner.

By second wife, Hannah—born in North Reading—

* A portion at least of his property came to him by his wife Hannah. After her death he was appointed guardian of his children by her.

† Hillsborough Prob., 4: 254, 312.

242. † John[5], born 1758; married Abigail Low.
243. † William[5], born 1759; married Mary Morse.
244. Eli[5], born 1760. He was living Feb. 1, 1779, but died not long after.
245. † Thomas[5], born Nov. 28, 1761; married Atta Frost.
246. Mehitabel[5], born Nov. 6, 1763; married Capt. Thomas Thurston of Fitchburg, Jan. 1, 1807.
247. Hannah[5], born Oct. 6, 1765, married Tristram George of Middleton, March 12, 1786. She had a daughter *Hannah* (George).
248. Nathan[5], born Aug. 11, 1767; unmarried. Lived in Dublin, N. H., from 1796 to 1799. We then lose sight of him.
249. Lydia[5], born April 6, 1769.

Born in Temple—

250. Mary[5], born 1773. } One of these daughters married —— Kitchen, and lived
251. Eunice[5], born 1775. } in Marblehead.

By third wife, Mehitabel—

252. Dorcas[5].
253. Rhoda[5].
254. † Eli[5], born about 1785; married Abigail Snow and four others.

82.

Daniel Upton[4], (*William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and second son of William[3] and Lydia (Burnap) Upton; born in North Reading, Aug. 19, 1731; married ——.

He lived in Danvers, and died as early as 1759, for we find that his father William Upton

was appointed, Dec. 27, 1759, guardian of his young daughter Huldah Upton.*

He died intestate. His children were—

255. Daniel[5], born 1755; died 1765.
256. Huldah[5], born 1757.

83.

James Upton[4], (*William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in North Reading, March 26, 1733; married Rachel Holt of Billerica. He lived in Reading, and probably died early. The birth of but one child of his is on record, in Reading, viz:—

257. †James[5], born in Reading, Feb. 1, 1766; married, 1 Mary Whitney; 2 Rebecca ——.

86.

Jacob Upton[4], (*William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in North Reading, Dec. 10, 1739; married Mary Clark, born at Townsend, Mass, June 19, 1743.

He was a soldier in the Old French war, and in the Revolutionary war. He marched forty miles from Ashby, on the news of the battle of Lexington, to join the attack upon the British.

* Essex Prob., 36: 262.

but arrived too late. He served several campaigns in the Revolutionary war.

He removed to Ashby, early in life; was living there in 1798, when he sold land in New Ipswich. Thence, not long after, he removed to Goffstown, N. H., where he died July 4, 1804, aged sixty-six.

His will is dated Feb. 1, 1804; proved Aug. 15, 1804; recorded Hillsborough Probate Records, 11: 71. He mentions his wife Mary Upton, his son Jacob Upton, his daughter Polly, wife of Richard Floyd, his son William Upton, who was to have $200 when twenty-two years old, his grandson Increase Sumner Johnson, and his sons Daniel Upton and John Upton. His son Daniel Upton was named sole executor.

His wife Mary died at Dixmont, Me., in the family of her son William, March 3, 1843, in her hundredth year. She had lived there the last twenty years of her life.

She was a woman of the "true old Puritan stamp," and was a very consistent member of the church of Christ. While living in her son's family, she related to her grandchildren, who still fondly cherish her memory, many facts which occurred in her younger days. She distinctly remembered the destruction of the tea in

Boston harbor, in December, 1773, one or more of her brothers being engaged in the transaction. One of her brothers fell at Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775.

The children of Jacob and Mary (Clark) Upton, all born in Ashby, were—

258. Jacob[5]; married Anna ——. He was a physician in Goffstown; died in 1805; without offspring.
259. † Rebecca[5]; married —— Johnson.
260. † Polly[5]; married, 1 Richard Floyd; 2 —— Fuller.
261. † Daniel[5]; married, 1 Rebecca Teel; 2 Asenath Teel.
262. † John[5], born May 20, 1785; married, 1 Betsey Riddle; 2 Mary Ford.
263. † William[5], born Oct. 12, 1787; married Betsey K. Porter.

87.

Jabez Upton[4], (*William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and youngest son of William[3] and Lydia (Burnap) Upton; born in North Reading, Feb. 5, 1741; married, 1st, Abigail Taylor of Reading, Oct. 5, 1762; 2d, Hannah Flint of Reading, May 16, 1765.

He was a blacksmith; lived in Reading, probably North Reading. He died there March 23, 1802.

His children, by first wife, Abigail—

264. Abigail[5], born Aug. 26, 1763; married Joseph Bancroft of Reading, Sept. 30, 1784.

By second wife, Hannah—

265. † Daniel[5], born March 13, 1766; married Molly Sawyer.
266. Hannah[5], born Jan. 21, 1768; married William Sawyer of Reading, July 14, 1784.
267. Jerusha[5], born July 13, 1769; married Nathaniel Upton, [151].
268. Elizabeth[5], born June 11, 1771; married William Sawyer, who had been the husband of her sister Hannah, June 1, 1797.
569. Lydia[5], born Aug. 8, 1773; married Aug. 9, 1821, Dea. Jacob Jaquith of Fitchburg. She died there at an advanced age.
270. Polly[5], born June 17, 1776.

96.

John Upton[4]. (*James*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) son of James[3] and Susanna (Dagget) Upton; born in Danvers, Nov. 19, 1746; married Joanna Dodge, daughter of Joshua Dodge of Beverly, 1767. They were published July 17, 1767.

He was, like his father, a "cordwainer," and passed his life in Danvers. He was considered a very good manager in his day. We find him buying land in Danvers, Oct. 5, 1781.* Also, we find him, Aug. 20, 1798, receiving a mortgage from Job Cressy, a relation of his wife, for $400, of land in Londonderry, N. H.†

* Essex Deeds, 140: 105.
† Rockingham Deeds, 148: 321.

His will is dated June 5, 1823; proved May 18, 1824; recorded Essex Prob., 103: 139. He makes bequests to his son Ebenezer Sprague Upton, trader, to his daughter Hannah, wife of Daniel Dodge, to his daughter Mary, wife of Benjamin Annable, to his grandson Stephen Upton, and to his son John Upton.

He died April 11, 1824, aged seventy-seven years, four months. His wife Joanna died May 1, 1821.

Their children, all born in Danvers, were—

271. † John[5], born July 19, 1769; married Mary Needham.
272. Stephen[5], born Feb. 14, 1771; died Sept. 7, 1790, aged 19.
273. Daniel[5], born April 7, 1774; died Dec. 9, 1774, aged 8 months.
274. Daniel[5], born Oct. 31, 1775; died Dec. 3, 1777.
275. † Hannah[5], born April 14, 1779; married Daniel Dodge.
276. † Mary[5], born Oct. 3, 1781; married Benjamin Annable.
277. Nathaniel[5], born Sept. 11, 1784; died Nov., 1805, aged 21.
278. † Ebenezer Sprague[5], born July 17, 1790; married Sally Richardson.

999.

Ezra Upton[4], (*Paul*[3], *William*[2], *John*,[1]) son of Paul[3] and Phebe (Goodell) Upton of Dan-

vers; born there 1738; baptized Oct. 15. 1738; married, about 1765. Mehitabel Goodell, born 1744. The name was frequently pronounced and written *Goodale.*

He lived in Danvers all his days; was an "inn-holder," and "yeoman;" and acquired, for those days, considerable property. He bought land in Danvers in 1762, and again in 1764. He bought of the other heirs their several shares in the landed estate of his father, Paul Upton, including the land his father owned in Lunenburg, now Fitchburg.*

He died Feb. 19. 1787, aged forty-eight. His wife Mehitabel was appointed administratrix, April 3. 1787, with James Goodale and William Goodale as sureties. They were probably her brothers.

His widow Mehitabel was admitted to the church in Danvers, Aug. 7, 1791; or possibly it was their daughter Mehitabel. After Ezra Upton's death, his widow married Daniel Putnam; and after his death married Joseph Putnam. She died March 28. 1827, aged eighty-three.

Ezra Upton's inventory was.—88 acres of homestead land, with the buildings, £660; 16

* Essex Deeds, 107 : 244; 115 : 128, 180; and 133 : 125, 127.

acres of pasture, £30; 59 acres in several lots, £124.9; 23 acres of pasture, £82.16; 6 acres of meadow, £42; 4 acres of meadow in Middleton, £32; 5 acres of woodland in Lynnfield, £15; 3 acres salt marsh in Lynn, £18; 130 acres of land with the buildings thereon, in Fitchburg, £156; oxen and other live stock, £83.5.6. Total. real estate, £1160.5; personal estate, £488.1.3; total. £1648 6*s.* 3*d.**

His children were—

279. † Jesse[5], born Nov. 22, 1765; married, 1 Molly Upton; 2 Eliza (Wyman) Wood.
280. Ezra[5], born Feb. 15, 1768.
281. Andrew[5], born May 29, 1770; died young.
282. † David[5], born Dec. 4, 1772; married, 1 Lucy Herrick; 2 Hephzibah Flint; 3 Betsey (Flint) Gardner.
283. Andrew[5], born April 4, 1775; was a mariner; died 1797.
284. Mehitabel[5], born July 13, 1777; married Ebenezer Goodell. They had no children. She died, a widow, in Danvers, March 31, 1850, aged 73.
285. † Phebe[5], born May 31, 1780; married Daniel King of Danvers.
286. † Betsey[5], born July 15, 1782; married Ebenezer King.
287. † Ebenezer[5], baptized Jan. 29, 1785; married Mary King. No children survived him.

100.

David Upton[4]. (*Paul*[3]. *William*[2]. *John*[1].)

* Essex Prob., 53: 77, 78.

brother of the preceding; born in Danvers, 1741; baptized April 26, 1741; married Sarah Goodell, March 5, 1771.

He was a "husbandman," and lived in Danvers. In that town he bought twenty acres of Anna Gardner and others.* He died March 10, 1772, intestate, and his widow Sarah was administratrix, with Jacob Goodale and Samuel Flint as sureties.† Jacob Goodale was probably her brother, and husband of David Upton's sister Hannah.

Widow Sarah Upton was admitted to the church in Danvers, July 12, 1772, and her only child Phebe was baptized the same day. David Upton, therefore, had but one child—

288. Phebe[5], born 1772. She died Sept. 25, 1773, aged 18 months. May, 1774, her mother sold all the right, title, &c., which this child had in the estate of her grandfather Paul Upton, to Ezra Upton.‡

101.

Hannah Upton[4], (*Paul*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born in Danvers, about 1742; married Dec. 19, 1763, Jacob Goodell, son of James and Phebe Goodell of Danvers.

* Essex Deeds, 115 : 62.
† Essex Prob., 47 : 224.
‡ Essex Deeds, 133 : 127.

In 1762, Dec. 29, he bought forty acres of land in North Reading, bounded on land of Olympius Upton, Ebenezer Upton, and on land formerly belonging to Ezekiel Upton, deceased.*

He lived in Danvers, north parish, and died Sept. 17, 1773. His widow Hannah married his brother James Goodell.

The children of Jacob and Hannah (Upton) Goodell were—

291. Jacob (Goodell), born May 9, 1764; married Rebecca Newhall. Children—*Perley* (Goodell), *Hannah* (Goodell), married Samuel King.
292. Phebe (Goodell), born Sept. 6 or 8, 1765.
293. Hannah (Goodell), born May 6, 1767.
294. Hitte or Mehitabel (Goodell), born March 9, 1769.
295. Betty (Goodell), born May 23, 1771.
296. Sally (Goodell), born April 19, 1773.

The children of James and Hannah (Upton) Goodell were—

297. William (Goodell); married Mehitable Preston.
298. Sarah (Goodell); married Amos Pope.

104.

George Upton[4], (*Paul*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding and youngest son of Paul Upton of Danvers; born there March 2, 1749, and baptized June 3, 1750; married May

* Essex Deeds, 116: 107.

20, 1773, Eunice Upton[4], born Dec. 2, 1751, daughter of Deacon Amos Upton of North Reading. [150].

He was an innholder in Danvers, and died in 1804. In his will, dated Sept. 11, 1800, proved Sept. 3, 1804, recorded Essex Prob., 72 : 30, he mentions only his wife Eunice, and his daughters Phebe Upton and Sally Upton.

After his death, his widow married —— Richardson.

The children of George and Eunice Upton were—

299. David[5], baptized July 9, 1775.
300. † Phebe[5], born March 2, 1778; married Joseph Hutchinson.
301. Sally[5], born Oct. 10, 1780.

106, 108, 109.

Edith Upton[4]. (*Francis*[3]. *William*[2]. *John*[1]. See Amos Upton[4]. [147].

Ruth Upton[4]. (*Francis*[3]. *William*[2]. *John*[1]. See Amos Upton[4]. [175].

Dorcas Upton[4]. (*Francis*[3]. *William*[2]. *John*[4], daughters of Francis and Edith Upton. Dorcas was born in North Reading, 1750; married John Upton, July 4, 1786. He was eldest son of John[4] and Mary (Southwick) Upton; he was

born 1758. They lived in Sharon, N. H. See [219].

120.

Thomas Rich Upton[4], (*Richard*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Richard[3] and Rachel (Rich) Upton of Wilmington; born there, Feb. 15, 1748; married Ruth Evans of Wilmington, 1770.

They lived in Wilmington. Their children were—

302. Ruth[5], born Nov. 12, 1771.
303. Betty[5], born Jan. 28, 1773.
304. Anna[5], born April 7, 1774.
305. Molly[5], born Oct. 23, 1775.
306. Rachel[5], born July 16, 1777.
307. † Richard[5], born Jan. 25, 1779; married Mercy Piper of Stratham, N. H.
308. † Thomas Evans[5], born May 13, 1780; married Hannah Eames.
309. Lydia[5], born June 4, 1783; never married; died in Reading, Oct. 10, 1871, aged 88.

122.

Paul Upton[4], (*Richard*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) second son of Richard Upton[3] of Wilmington; born there Aug. 12, 1751; married, 1st, Martha Wilson of Billerica, March 14, 1776; 2d.

475660

1779. Jerusha Richardson[4].* born in Stoneham, March 31, 1759, eldest daughter of Reuben[5] and Jerusha (Kendall) Richardson of that town.

He inherited one-half of his father's farm, and lived in Wilmington. His children, all by second wife, were—

310. Patty[5], born Jan. 29, 1780: never married.
311. Reuben[5], born May 31, 1783: went to New Hampshire before marriage.
312. † Elijah[5], born Nov. 6, 1785: married Sarah ——.
313. Russell[5], born July 4, 1788: went to New Hampshire before marriage.
314. Jerusha[5], born June 30, 1792: married —— Beers of Woburn.
315. † Paul[5], born Nov. 20, 1795: married Sarah ——.
316. Mary[5], born June 30, 1800: died 1821.

123.

Jethro Upton[4]. (*Richard*[3]. *William*[2]. *John*[1].) third son of Richard Upton[3] of Wilmington; born there, Sept. 15, 1753: married Molly Kittredge, 1782.

He inherited one-half of his father's farm, and lived in Wilmington, at least for a time.

His children were—

317. Timothy[5], born June 14, 1783: married Ruth Burnham. Children—
317. *Isaac*[6]. 318. *Jethro*[6]. 319. *Timothy*[6].
320. Phebe[5], born July 2, 1786.

* For her pedigree, see Vinton Memorial, pp. 380—389.

127.

NATHAN UPTON[4]. (*Timothy*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) only son of Timothy[3] and Hannah (Stacy) Upton; born in Danvers, Nov. 15, 1742; married, 176–, ELIZABETH UPTON, born April 19, 1743.

They lived in Danvers. He bought land there in 1774.* He died in Danvers, March, 1795. She died Nov., 1820.

Their children, all born in Danvers, were—

321. Hannah[5], born July 4, 1769.
322. Betsey[5], born Feb. 18, 1771.
323. Nathan[5], born June 11, 1772; died Sept. 1, 1773.
324. Nathan[5], born Dec. 17, 1773.
325. Ebenezer[5], born Sept. 11, 1775; died at Danvers, Nov. 6, 1820.
326. Jonathan[5], born Aug. 3, 1777; married Sarah ——. She died at Danvers, a widow, Aug. 8, 1852. Their son William[6] died at Chelsea Hospital, March 22, 1819, aged 38.
327. Benjamin[5], born June 18, 1779; died Aug. 11, 1780.
328. Rebecca[5], (twins.
329. † Sarah[5],) born July 6, 1781;) married Hercules H. Josselyn.
330. † Mary[5], born June 10, 1784; married Hercules H Josselyn.

130.

JEDUTHUN UPTON[4]. (*Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) eldest son of Caleb Upton[3]; born in Reading,

* Essex Deeds, 137: 197.

1746; married 1. Dec. 11. 1783. Mary (Brown) Austin. a widow, who was born Feb. 16. 1750. and died in Steuben. Me.. April. 1815. aged 65. Previous to her marriage with Capt. Upton. she had three children by her former husband. viz.— *Polly Phillips* (Austin). born Aug. 1. 1774; *Eleazar* (Austin). born Feb. 27. 1776; *Josiah* (Austin). born March 2. 1778.

Capt. Upton married 2. March 17. 1816. Rachel Gage.

He was for a time a baker and a merchant in Salem; he was also a ship-master. He was taxed in Salem. 1798. U. S. direct tax. He was admitted to the Essex Lodge of Freemasons May 4. 1802. In the latter part of his life he removed to Steuben in Maine. where he lived ten years. more or less. and died in June. 1823.

His children. all by first wife. were—

331. † William[5]. born June 19. 1784: married Martha Brooks.
332. † Jedutlum[5]. born Sept. 6. 1785: married Sally Smith.
333. † Sally[5]. born Feb. 19. 1787: married Samuel Hemenway.
334. Betsey[5]. born July 20 1788: never married: died at Salem, November. 1810. aged 22.
335. † John[5], born May 14. 1790: married ——.
336. Polly[5]. born Oct. 11. 1791: deceased.

131.

Oliver Upton[4]. (*Caleb*[3]. *William*[2]. *John*[1].) son of Caleb Upton; born about 1753, perhaps in Fitchburg; married at Fitchburg, Nov. 20, 1777, Susanna Styles of Fitchburg.

He is said to have been of unsound mind. He lived a while at Fitchburg, but nothing further is known of him.

He had by his wife Susanna, at least one child.

337. Molly[5], born at Fitchburg, April 14, 1778.

132.

Abiel Upton[4]. (*Caleb*[3]. *William*[2]. *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Amherst, N. H., Oct. 20, 1755; married in Andover, Mass., May 29, 1788, Mary Jenkins of that town, born 1769.

He was brought up in Londonderry, N. H. He lived in South Andover, Mass., in that part then called Scotland District, bordering on North Reading, afterwards in the west parish. He was taxed in Andover from 1778 till 1808, and doubtless longer. When a direct tax was imposed by the U. S. Government in 1798, he was taxed for one hundred acres of land and a two-

story house in South Andover owned and occupied by him. He died in that town August 15, 1831, aged 74. His widow died Jan. 22, 1853, aged 84.—(Grave stone inscription.)

The children of Abiel and Mary Upton were—

338. Mary[5], born March 31, 1789; married Joseph Jessup, April 1, 1828. He was a native of England. They lived in Amesbury, and had children, who all died in infancy. In 1863, she was living in Westminster, Mass.

339. † Abiel[5], born April 14, 1792; married, 1 Abigail Carlton; 2 Mary Blaisdell.

340. † Samuel[5], born March 31, 1796; married Lydia Frost.

341. † George[5], born Nov. 10, 1799; married Elizabeth Hardy.

342. Anna[5], born July 30, 1803; unmarried. In 1863 she kept a boarding house in Lawrence, Mass.

343. Elizabeth[5], born March 9, 1805; married Reuben G. Chesmore, Dec. 1835; reside in Westminster, Mass. Children—

Anna (Chesmore.) *Alfred* (Chesmore.)

345. Margaret[5], born June 5, 1809; married George W. Cutter of Amherst, Feb. 1830. She deceased before 1863. Children—

James (Cutter.) *George* (Cutter.)

133.

Robert Upton[4]. (*Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in Amherst, N. H., May 12, 1758; married in North Reading.

1784, Anna Wheelock, born 1759, in Shrewsbury, Mass. She died in Salem, Feb. 10, 1835.

At the news of the battle of Lexington, he came with a party of volunteers, from his home in New Hampshire, to the vicinity of Boston, though only seventeen years of age. He was in the battle of Bennington, with other New Hampshire men, August 16, 1777. Towards the end of the war he was in North Reading for a year or two, and in 1784 he removed to Salem, Mass., and passed several years there. In 1792 he again removed, this time to Cavendish, Vt. Once more, in 1812, he finally removed to Harrington, now Millbridge, Me., where he died in 1824.

His wife was a near relative of Rev. Eleazar Wheelock, the founder of Dartmouth College. She possessed much native force of character, as is evident by letters of hers now in existence. She had the fervid piety which characterized the Wheelock family. In 1784, she rode on a pillion from Vermont, on the way to Salem, but was compelled to stop at Middleton, a few miles short of that place, when she gave birth to her eldest child, Samuel.

The children of Robert and Anna Upton were—

346. † Samuel[5], born 1784; married Rebecca A. Pierce.
347. Anna[5], born 1786; married ——; had one child, deceased.
348. † Robert[5], born in Salem, Feb. 16, 1788; married Lucy Doyle.
349. † Jonathan[5], born in Salem, 1790; married Nancy Woodworth.
350. Nancy[5], born in Cavendish, Vt., 1794; died young.
351. † Mary[5], born in Cavendish, 1797; married Thomas Doyle.
352. † Sally[5], born in Cavendish, 1798; married John Strout.
353. † Lucy[5], born in Cavendish, 1800; married John T. Wallace.

134.

Paul Upton[4]. (*Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in Amherst, N. H., 1761; married 1, Oct. 5, 1785, Rebecca Pierce, who died November, 1799, aged 35; 2, April 9, 1801, Betsey Pierce, who may have been sister to the former wife. She was daughter of Benjamin and Lydia Pierce of Salem, and died a widow, Jan. 12, 1857, aged 94.

He lived in Salem. He was a man of large proportions and almost Herculean strength. For many years he was superintendent of the Salem Alms House, and in that position died, July 23, 1830, aged 69.

His children,* all by his first wife, were—

355. Joseph[5].

356. † Benjamin[5], born 1786; married 1, Priscilla Ropes, 2, Eliza Willis.

357. † John[5], born December 26, 1791; married Mercy Townsend.

358. † Samuel[5], born December 6, 1792; married Mary Fabens.

359. † Henry[5], born Sept. 3, 1795; married Eliza T. Needham.

360. † Edmund[5], born 1798; married Sally Larrabee.

135.

Edmund Upton[4], (*Caleb*[3]. *William*[2]. *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in Reading, Mass., 1769; married Priscilla Gardner, in Salem, Mass., Sept. 11, 1791. The parties were married by Rev. Daniel Hopkins, D. D., of the South Church, Salem.

He was a ship master, and lived in Salem. There is much obscurity about his history. He was absent from home some years before his

* David Russell, Esq., of Amherst, N. H. who is (in general) very good authority, says that Paul Upton of Salem had a daughter, who married John Johnson of Middleton, Mass.; that they came to Amherst about 1810 or 1812; lived there 8 or 10 years, and then removed to Hartland, Vt. We find on the Middleton town records, and on the church records also, that John Johnson of that place married Sarah Upton, Sept. 22, 1788. But how could Paul Upton, born in1761, have a daughter marriageable in 1788? The probabil-

death. The place and manner of his death are alike uncertain. His daughter, now living in Salem, *supposes* "he died in New York or some other seaport." He was a Freemason, and the record of Essex Lodge, of which he was a member, says he died in Philadelphia in the year 1814. Felt's Annals of Salem, which is generally good authority, says that he was master of ship Sally, and was washed overboard and drowned, Dec. 24, 1799. As he was admitted to the Essex Lodge Dec. 2, 1800, Mr. Felt's date must be wrong.

The Essex Lodge records place his birth as at Reading in the year 1769. They probably received this date from himself.

His widow, Priscilla, died at Salem, January, 1823, aged 55.

Their children, so far as known, were—

361. Edmund[5], born 179—; married Mary Southard, April 24, 1822. Her name in the record of marriage is Sarah, but her true name was Mary. He was mate of ship Columbus of Boston, and died at Matanzas July 8, 1825. According to another record it was 1836.

362. William[5], born ——; died February, 1803.

363. A daughter, born 180—; married —— Stone. Now living in Salem, 4 Prescott St.

---

ity is that this Sarah Upton was the adopted child of Benjamin Upton of Danvers, mentioned page 64.

142.

Asa Upton[4], (*Samuel*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) son of Samuel[3] and Ruth (Whipple) Upton of Danvers; born there, Oct. 3, 1734; married, 1758, Elizabeth Webber of Marblehead.

At the age of twenty, in 1755, he was a private in Capt. Gilbert's company in the expedition to Acadia. This name was applied by the French, the original settlers, to the peninsula of Nova Scotia. The expedition was largely composed of Massachusetts troops, under the command of General Winslow of Marshfield. For the purposes and results of the expedition, see Bancroft's Hist. of U. S., IV. 198, *et seq.*

His father left him little or nothing; but in 1761 he found means to purchase of his uncle Benjamin four acres of land in Danvers, and in 1765 he bought more land of the heirs of Daniel Gardner.*

In 1768 his rich uncle Benjamin Upton died, and his widow in 1773. Having no children, Benjamin gave by will to Asa all his real estate, except three lots assigned to his adopted child, Sarah.†

* Essex Deeds, 122: 146, and 129: 55.

† Essex Prob., 45: 75.

He died Oct. 4, 1824, aged 90.

His children were—

366. † Eli[5], born Oct. 7, 1759; married Ede Swinnerton.
367. Elizabeth[5], born Oct. 3, 1767; died Dec. 20, 1769.
368. † Elizabeth[5], born May 18, 1771; married John Swinnerton of Danvers.

147.

Amos Upton[4]. (*Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1].) eldest son of Deacon Amos[3], and Sarah (Bickford) Upton; born in North Reading, Oct. 3, 1742; married 1, Feb. 13, 1766, Edith Upton[4], born Oct. 24, 1744, daughter of Francis Upton[3] of North Reading. See [106.] Her name was commonly spoken and written *Ede*. 2, Joanna Bruce. 3, Hannah Haskell.

He is known on the public records as "Amos Upton *the third*," being the third in point of age, then living in North Reading.

1773, Sept. 28, Amos Upton 3d and Ede Upton, his wife, for £48.1.4, sell to John Richardson of Lynn [Lynnfield], yeoman, 51 acres of land in Lynn, bounded on Jacob Upton, Ezra Upton, &c.*

He went to what is now the town of Norway, in the State of Maine, sometime in 1789, and

* Essex Deeds, 133 : 88.

felled trees as the commencement of making a farm in the wilderness. He was a pioneer settler, and much hard work was needed to bring the land under cultivation. He moved his family to that town in September, 1790.*

He seems to have had a natural aptitude for mechanical operations, for without previous training in such work, he was employed by the handful of new settlers in that region to erect their buildings and also to do blacksmith work.† It is said that he owned the only horse in that part of the town, and the animal had not only the work of its owner to do, but also to go to mill for the entire neighborhood.

His brothers Nathaniel and John were with him, more or less, during his earlier years in Norway; John, in particular, was there five years.

In July, 1800, his house was struck by lightning and badly shattered, and seven persons were prostrated by the shock. Among them was Mr. Ward Noyes, who remained insensible a long time, and probably never would have recovered had it not been for a liberal application of cold water, poured on him by pailsful by Mr.

* See History of Norway, by David Noyes, page 16.
† Ibid., p. 23.

Upton's directions, he having a short time previous seen in a newspaper an account of its efficacy.

In 1801 he built a small grist mill on a brook which ran across his land, doing nearly all of the work himself, even to making of the millstones. His oldest son, Francis, afterward owned the mill, and still later it was owned and rebuilt by his second son, Amos, Jr.

Mr. Upton was a zealous professor of religion, and his house, which was a large one for that day, was used as a place for religious meetings. He spent much time in fitting his house with seats to accommodate those who came to worship on the Sabbath. The church records were kept at his house, and the names of Amos Upton and his wife Joanna stand respectively at the head of the male and female lists of the first signers to the covenant of the Congregational Church in Norway.* This church was formed Oct. 6, 1802.

Like nearly all pioneers in the wilderness of Maine, he acquired a competence, but never was what in these days would be called wealthy.

Before removing to Maine he had served as a

* History of Norway, page 74.

soldier in the Revolutionary War, beginning at the battle of Bunker Hill, and, at length, with tardy justice, received a pension which continued while he lived.

In 1770 he was elected constable in North Reading.

He died April 3, 1838, aged 96. His children, all by his first wife, were—

369. Ede[5] or Edith[5], born Sept. 9, 1768.
370. † Francis[5], born Feb. 24, 1772; married ——.
371. † Amos[5], born Aug. 31, 1776; married 1, Deborah (Covel) Frost; 2, Sally (Swift) Wing.
372. † Hannah[5], born July 15, 1779; married Silas Meriam. She died March 18, 1835.
373. † Micah[5], born Dec. 23, 1781; married 1, Polly Patch; 2, Mary Cordwell.
374. Sarah[5], born Oct. 30, 1783. Probably died young.

148.

Benjamin Upton[4], (*Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and second son of Deacon Amos Upton[3]; born in North Reading, May 7, 1745; married 1, Dec. 20, 1770, Rebecca Putnam[6], born Jan. 18, 1752, daughter of Deacon Daniel Putnam, who was eldest son of Rev. Daniel Putnam[4], the first minister of the North Parish in Reading, now town of North Reading;* she died Sept. 13, 1785, in the 34th

* See Appendix.

year of her age. 2. Elizabeth (White) Cowley, a widow, a descendant of Peregrine White, who was born November, 1620, the first child of European parents born in New England, son of William White, one of the company of the Mayflower.

He was a man of very respectable position in society, a justice of the peace, a man of affairs, much employed in public business, and very highly respected. He was very decided in his views on all subjects, and prepared on all occasions to maintain them. He was rigorously orthodox in his religious faith, holding the doctrines of the Westminster Catechism in their fullest extent with an ardor which nothing could quench and with a firmness which nothing could abate. He delighted in religious discussion, and always held his ground with unshaken resolution.

He was parish clerk in 1783, moderator of the annual parish meeting same year, also moderator in 1801 and eleven years following, ending 1821. He also represented the town in the Massachusetts Legislature.

The following extract from a letter written by Rev. James Flint, D. D., minister of the (Unitarian) East Church in Salem, in 1844, will

throw light on Mr. Upton's character. Dr. Flint was born in North Reading, Dec. 10, 1781, and well remembered the subject of this notice. The extract here subjoined appears in the Memorial Volume issued after the bi-centennial anniversary of the incorporation of the old town of Reading, May 29, 1844. It is given there, page 123.

"The principal and most influential heads of families in North Reading, when I resided there in my boyhood, were Deacon Henry Putnam,* ..... Benjamin Upton Esq., an able man, that thought well of himself, ... somewhat stern and opinionated, of unquestioned integrity, and held in respect by his fellow citizens, ... the Flints, the Uptons, the Batchelders, Damons, Eatons, Pratts, Parkers, Swains," etc.

Mr. Upton spent his life in his native town, and died there, August 12, 1827, in the eighty-third year of his age.

His children by first wife, Rebecca, were—

375. † Benjamin[5], born May 12, 1773; married Abigail Kilham.

376. † Daniel Putnam[5], born August 12, 1775; married Hannah Bruce.

377. Rebecca[5], born 1778; died in infancy.

378. † Rebecca[5], born Sept. 22, 1780; married David Preston.

379. † Ebenezer[5], born Jan. 14, 1783; married Polly Putnam.

* Deacon Henry Putnam was a brother of Rebecca, wife of Benjamin Upton. He was born in 1755, and died in 1806.

380. Elisha[5], } twins, born } died in infancy.
381. † Elijah[5], } Aug. 14, 1785. } mar. 1, Phebe Wood; 2, Ruth Downing.

By second wife, Elizabeth—

382. † Elisha Cowley[5], born Jan. 14, 1788; married Irene Flint.
383. † Edward[5], born March 31, 1789; married Betsey Davis.

151.

Nathaniel Upton[4], (*Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in North Reading, Nov. 28, 1753; married, 1, Sarah Flint of Reading, Dec. 10, 1778; 2, July 20, 1786, Jerusha Upton[5], [267]. She was born July 13, 1769, daughter of Jabez[4] and Hannah (Flint) Upton of Reading. He was a revolutionary soldier.

He resided in Reading, with the exception of a short interval spent with his brother Amos in Norway, Me., and at length removed, it is said, to Stockbridge. His uncle Nathaniel, who died in 1788, made him his sole heir. See [37.]

The children of Nathaniel Upton[4], by first wife, Sarah, were—

384. Mary[5], born 1781; died Jan. 11, 1804, aged 22.
385. Nathaniel[5], born 1784; died Nov. 13, 1805, aged 21.

By second wife, Jerusha—

386. Jerusha[5], born April 11, 1787; married John Flint of Reading, Aug. 4, 1808.
387. Samuel[5], born Sept. 10, 1788; died Feb. 22, 1797.
388. Eliab[5], born Jan. 12, 1791; married Susan Buxton of Reading, Dec. 20, 1821. They had no children. He died of dysentery at Reading, Nov. 23, 1828. She died also of dysentery, Oct. 8, 1828; only 46 days apart.
389. Sally[5], born Jan. 23, 1793; married Enoch Ingalls of Middleton, Mass., Sept. 7, 1815.
390. Lydia[5], born July 14, 1795.
391. Sophronia[5], born May 2, 1798; died June 21, 1804.
392. Samuel[5], born June 29, 1800.
393. Eliza[5], born Sept. 30, 1802.

155.

John Upton[4], (*Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding, and youngest son of Deacon Amos Upton of North Reading; born there June 12, 1768; married Anna Hart of Reading, Oct. 26, 1788. He name is *Hannah* on the town records, but her children say that it was *Anna*. She was born in 1767.

His father by will gave him all his real estate in North Reading, and all his live stock and husbandry utensils after the mother's decease, and after paying out certain legacies. [See page 66.] It so happened, however, that the old lady lived to be almost one hundred years old, out-

living the son more than five years; and so the bequest came to nothing.

Mr. Upton resided in North Reading three years after marriage, then five years in Malden, then a year or more in Chelsea, then five years in Norway, Me.,* then six years in Salem. He then returned to his native parish in Reading, and died there Feb. 28, 1813. His widow married Nathaniel Phelps, a resident in Barre, Vt., but probably a native of Reading. He was born in 1755 and died in 1839, aged 84. Mrs. Anna (Hart) Phelps, his relict, died in South Reading, now Wakefield, Nov. 29, 1843, aged 76 years.

The children of John and Anna (Hart) Upton were—born in North Reading—

394. †John Bickford[5], born May 27, 1791; married Phebe Shattuck.

Born in Malden—

395. †George[5], born Oct. 4, 1792; married, 1, Mary Damon; 2, Jerusha Smith.

396. Mary[5], born May 17, 1795; married Micah Eaton of North Reading. She died March 12, 1828. No children.

Born in Chelsea—

397. †Amos[5], born June 12, 1797; married Mary Sheldon.

* In Chelsea, he in 1798 was taxed for a house and one-half acre of land near the Malden line. He came into Norway in 1798, and was taxed there in 1799.

Born in Norway, Me.—

398. † Sarah[5], born Sept. 5, 1799; married, 1, Aaron Burditt; 2, —— Johnson.

399. † Asa[5], born Oct. 26, 1803; married Eliza Maxham.

Born in Salem—

400. † Julia Ann[5], born Aug. 15, 1806; married Francis Boutwell.

401. Harriet King[5], born June 27, 1808; married Andrew Maxham, from Winthrop, Me. They lived in Barre, Vt. She died Jan. 23, 1846. No children.

402. † Henry Putnam[5], born Sept. 30, 1810; married Emily A. Stout.

161.

Joshua Upton[4], (*Joseph*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Joseph and Mary (Wilkins) Upton of North Reading; born there March 18, 1720-1; married, 1, Mary Parker, March 20, 1740; 2, Hannah Woodin, March 27, 1746.

He lived many years in North Reading, near Andover line, and not later than 1761 removed over the line into Andover. He was taxed in Andover as a resident from 1761 to 1768, and perhaps previously.

1745, April 7. Joshua Upton of Reading, husbandman, buys land in Andover of John Parker of Reading, bounded in part on his father Upton's land.*

* Essex Deeds, 104: 188.

1754, April 10. Martha Osgood of Salem, for £120, sells to Joshua Upton of Reading, husbandman, sixty acres of land in Andover.*

1769, Aug. 7. Joshua Upton of *Andover*, husbandman, and Hannah his wife, for £260 lawful money, sell to Jabez Hayward of Andover, sixty acres of land in Andover, which formerly belonged to the farm of Capt. Peter Osgood, bounded south on Reading line; also four acres more.†

No record of children has been found.

As he was not taxed after 1769, he probably died in that year.

163.

Hezekiah Upton[4]. (*Joseph*[3]. *Joseph*[2]. *John*[1].) brother of the preceding: born in North Reading, March 28, 1725; married, 1. Lydia Flint, probably of Reading, June 10, 1752; 2. Sarah Whiting of Reading, Feb 15, 1780.

Some time after his first marriage, he went to Alexandria, N. H., and in the record of his second marriage he is said to be of that town. But he was taxed in Reading, as a resident, 1771. In 1798, he owned and occupied a house

* Ibid., 106: 156.
† Ibid., 122: 68, 127: 2.

and 153 acres of land in Reading, as appears from the U. S. direct tax list. In his will, dated Jan. 7. 1804; proved April 17. 1805, he describes himself as of Reading. Probably most of his life, after his second marriage, was passed in Reading. No children are mentioned in his will: and he seems to have had none. He made his nephew Hezekiah Flint his heir.*

He probably derived his name from Hezekiah Wilkins of Middleton, his mother's brother.

He was chosen constable of the town of Reading in 1779 and '80; Selectman in 1773; Overseer of the Poor in 1775 and '76. Town Treasurer in 1777, and a Captain in the militia. He died in North Reading, Nov. 27. 1804, aged 79. We find no children of his on record.

166.

Elijah Upton[4]. (*Joseph*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in North Reading, April 10, 1731; married in Middleton, Aug. 29, 1753, Molly Lambert of that town. She died March 17, 1810.

He lived and died in North Reading.

1762. Dec. 29. Elijah Upton of Reading.

* Midd. Prob., 96; 261.

yeoman, sold to Jacob Goodale [101] of Danvers 40 acres of land in Reading, bounded on land of Olympius Upton [his brother], Ebenezer Upton [his cousin], and on land formerly belonging to Ezekiel Upton [48] deceased.*

He was surveyor of highways 1765. Collector 1765, served in the Continental army 1777. Selectman 1780.

There are no children of his on record.

167.

Elisha Upton[4]. (*Joseph*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in North Reading, May 18, 1732; married, 1st., at Middleton, April 11, 1753, Margery Wilkins; perhaps his cousin, on his mother's side. 2d, in Middleton, Nov. 20, 1770, Sarah Gilford of that place.

His home was in Middleton, after his marriage, twenty years or more. At the Lexington alarm he hurried with many of his neighbors to the repulse of the British troops, and it is said he was in the Revolutionary army some years, and in several battles. These services must have terminated as early as the spring of 1781, because in that year he was living in Amherst, N. H., as appears from what follows.

* Essex Deeds, 116., 107.

1781, Aug. 29, Elisha Upton of Amherst, cordwainer, for 163 Spanish milled dollars, sells to William Gilford of Derryfield, cooper—probably his brother-in-law—land in Derryfield, now part of Manchester, N. H. To Amherst he might have been attracted by his connection with the Wilkins family, a branch of which dwelt there. 1784, May 6, Elisha Upton of Methuen, yeoman, for £27.13.4., lawful money, sells 30 acres of land in Amherst. 1787, June 13, Elisha Upton of Methuen, cordwainer, sells to Benjamin Wilkins, Junior, of Amherst, land in Amherst. After this we find him in Bow, N. H., where he died in 1805.

The will of Elisha Upton of Bow, N. H., is dated Oct. 15, 1803; proved May 15, 1805; recorded Rockingham Probate, 36: 174, 175, 176. He gives one third of his real and personal estate to his wife Sarah for life, the remainder to his son Elijah. To his sons Elisha, John, *Cier* [*i. e.* Hezekiah], six shillings each. To Elijah "my farm which is all the landed interest I have in Bow." Mentions his daughter Sarah Rowe, living with his son Elijah. Appoints his son Elijah and Jacob Green, executors. Inventory dated April 23, 1805. Real estate $400.

His children were — by first wife Margery —

403. Elizabeth [5], born July 4, 1753; married Humphrey Case, Jan. 26, 1775, had *Elijah* (Case) born 1781; and others afterwards. They resided in Middleton.
404. Margery [5], born 1756; died young.
405. David [5], born 175–; died young.
406. John Wilkins [5], born 1763; died young.
407. Elijah [5], } twins, born 1767; } both died young.
408. Elisha [5], }
409. Molly [5], born June 5, 1769.

All the above children, except Mrs. Case, died, it is said, before Mr. Upton's second marriage.

By second wife, Sarah—

410. Sarah [5], born 1776; married John Rowell, 1805. They had two children. She died in 1812.
411. † Elisha [5], born about 1779; married Dolly Moore.
412. † John [5], born in Methuen about 1782; married Mary Hammond.
413. † Elijah [5], born in Methuen, March 15, 1784; married Betsey Bancroft.
414. † Hezekiah [5], born in Methuen about 1786; married Jemima Sargent.

170.

Ede Upton [4], (*Joseph* [3], *Joseph* [2], *John* [1].) youngest daughter of Joseph and Mary (Wilkins) Upton; born in Reading, 1739; married, 1757, Samuel Flint of Danvers. They were *published* July 23, 1757.

They lived in Danvers, probably in the South Parish, or what is now the town of Peabody.

Their children were —

415. Ruth (Flint), born Oct. 17, 1758.
416. Samuel (Flint), born Aug. 23, 1760: died 1769.
417. Elijah (Flint), born July 16, 1762.
418. Ede (Flint), born April 18, 1764.
419. Hezekiah (Flint), born Jan. 31, 1766.
420. John (Flint), born Feb. 16, 1768; married Ruth Upton [443].
421. Molly (Flint), born May 25, 1770.
422. Samuel (Flint), born June 9, 1772.
423. Benjamin (Flint), born Nov. 25, 1774.
424. Nancy (Flint), born Sept. 19, 1777.

172.

Ebenezer Upton[4], (*Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Ebenezer[3] and Sarah (Goodell) Upton of North Reading; born there Dec. 22, 1730; married Mary Girdler.

He resided in North Reading all his days. By the tax list of 1798—U. S. direct tax—it appears that he owned and occupied a house, and about one hundred acres of land in that parish, besides land in Lynnfield. He was Surveyor of Highways 1759 and '68; Moderator of parish meetings 1784, '85 and '88; Selectman 1772, '74, '87 and '88. He was also a Revolutionary soldier.

He died in North Reading, April 3, 1799, aged 68. His widow Mary died Dec 5, 1827, aged 92.

The will of Ebenezer Upton, yeoman, of Reading, was dated 1795; proved April 16, 1799. In it he provides for his wife Mary; and gives 400 dollars each to his two daughters, Sarah Flint, and Molly Upton. As his son George Upton was deceased, he makes a bequest to George's widow, Anna Upton; and gives to his son-in-law, Eliab Stone, Junior,—who must have been the son of Rev. Eliab Stone, minister at that time in North Reading, and brother of Deacon John Stone, distiller, of Salem, who became so famous about 1833, as the hero of the celebrated tale of "Deacon Giles's Distillery"—the farm on which the testator lived, to have one half immediately after his decease, and one half after his wife's decease.*

The children of Ebenezer and Mary Upton were—

425. Sarah[5], born Nov. 6, 1757; married George Flint, Junior, of Reading, Jan. 22, 1784.
426. Ebenezer[5], born Sept. 29, 1760; died young.
427. Molly[5], born 1764; died young.
428. † George[5], born May 3, 1765; married Nancy Whittredge. In the will just quoted, she is called Anna.
429. Anna[5], born 1766; married Eliab Stone, Junior, April 19, 1792. She had a daughter, married Johnson, who now, 1872, resides at Nahant.
430. Molly[5], born Jan. 6, 1769; married Jesse Upton, [279].

* Midd. Prob., 86 : 68.

174.

Josiah Upton[4], (*Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in North Reading, Aug. 24, 1735; married 1st, Susanna Emerson of Reading, Dec 28, 1756; 2d, Catharine Hartwell. She was a widow, taxed in Charlemont for a house and twenty-nine and a half acres of land, in 1798.

He was by occupation a blacksmith, and resided in North Reading till about 1769, when he appears to have removed to Bedford, and afterwards in 1778 to Charlemont, Mass. He was a constable in Reading, 1767; surveyor of highways, 1764. He was taxed in Bedford in 1771. He died Dec. 10, 1791.

His children, born in North Reading, were—

by his first wife—

431. Susanna[5], born Dec. 28, 1757; died September, 1760.
432. † Josiah[5], born June 5, 1759; married Sarah Underwood.
433. Susanna[5], born Nov. 11, 1760.
434. Lucia[5], born 1763, baptized March 13, 1763.
435. † Elias[5], born Jan. 1, 1765; married ——.
436. † Abiathar[5], born about 1767; married ——.
437. Nathaniel[5], baptized Nov. 6, 1768. In 1798 he owned and occupied a farm of 50 acres in Charlemont. It is believed that he afterwards removed to Western New York. He had no children.
438. † Joseph[5], born 1770; married Thirza Flint, Jan. 26, 1797.

By second wife—

439. † David[5]; married ——.

440. † James[5], born Feb. 19, 1779; married Olive Boughton.

441. † Joanna[5]; married, 1. Norman Brace; 2. Isaac Marsh.

442. Sarah[5].

All the children of the first wife died in Charlemont, except Lucia, who died in Rome, N. Y.

175.

Amos Upton[4], (*Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding, and son of Ebenezer[3] and Sarah Upton; born in North Reading, May 6, 1738; married, June 30, 1772, Ruth Upton[4], [108], born Nov. 2, 1748, daughter of Francis Upton[3] of North Reading.

In the record of marriage, in deeds and other documents, he was known as Amos Upton, *Junior*, to distinguish him from Amos Upton *the third*, son of Deacon Amos Upton; all these dwelling at the same time in the North Precinct of Reading.

1777, Feb. 25, Amos Upton, Jr., of Reading, yeoman, and Ruth his wife, for £373.6.8, lawful money,* sell to Love Pickman of Salem, widow,

* This must have been Continental money, then going at the rate of three for one.

81 acres of land in Reading, bounded on land of Amos Upton *the third*, of Isaac Upton, of Jacob Upton, &c., with all the buildings thereon, excepting the easterly half of the house, which the said Amos Upton reserves as long as his sisters remain unmarried, viz., Hannah Upton, Dorcas Upton, Eunice Upton, Jerusha Upton, Lucia Upton, and Sarah Upton. Of the will of his father-in-law, Francis Upton, Amos Upton, junior, was sole executor. In 1798, he was taxed for a house and 111 acres of land in Reading. He passed his life in his native parish of North Reading. He died there Jan. 21, 1822, aged 84. Ruth, his wife, died Dec. 1, 1817, aged 69.

Their children were—

443. Ruth[5], born March, 1773; married, Apr. 6, 1791, John Flint [420] of South Danvers, now the town of Peabody. She died April 22, 1843, aged 70. They lived in the West Parish of Andover. Their son Alanson Flint lived on the homestead in 1863.

444. † Aaron[5], born 1778; married Abigail Damon of Ashby.

445. † Amos[5], born Nov. 6, 1788; married Hannah Phelps Flint.

446. Sally[5], born 1792; unmarried; died April 15, 1818, aged 26.

FIFTH GENERATION.

180.

John Upton[5]. (*John*[4]. *John*[3]. *John*[2]. *John*[1].) son of John and Tabitha Upton[4] of Lynn, now Lynnfield; born there, Oct. 16, 1746; married, 1st, Sally Pool, May 5, 1768. They were married by Rev. Joseph Roby, minister of the Third Church in Lynn, which is now the First Church in Saugus. It is fair to conclude, therefore, that the bride's parents belonged to what is now Saugus. She died March 26, 1799, aged 51. 2d, Hannah Nichols, November, 1800. She died Sept. 17, 1837, aged 89.

He was, like his father, a "cordwainer," though owning land and carrying on other business. He passed his long life in Lynnfield, not far from the residence of the Uptons in Danvers and North Reading. He owned two slaves, but emancipated them. He early engaged in the military service of his country; fought at Bunker Hill; was a lieutenant in the Revolutionary army, and afterwards a captain in the

militia. He represented the town of Lynn in the Legislature of Massachusetts seven years.

He died April 30, 1838, aged 92. There is record of only one child*—

450. † John[6], born Aug. 4, 1779; married, 1st, Betsey Wiley; 2d, Sarah Witherspoon.

192.

Jeremiah Upton[5], (*Isaac*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) son of Isaac[4] and Tabitha (Graves) Upton of Middleton, Mass.; born in North Reading, July 1, 1761; married Elizabeth Carlton of Andover, Nov. 16, 1786.

He lived in Middleton, and inherited the ample property of his father there. From the U. S. direct tax list it appears that in 1798 he owned a farm of 129 acres and 50 acres of woodland in Middleton. He also owned land in Topsfield. He died Dec. 6, 1825, aged 64. His wife Elizabeth died Oct. 2, 1841, aged 79.

Their children were—

451. Betsey[6], born July 26, 1788.
452. Jeremiah[6], born Dec. 20, 1790; died Oct. 26, 1799.
453. Charlotte[6], born Sept. 23, 1794.

* There were probably other children, who died in infancy, and whose names have not been preserved, born in the interval of eleven years between the marriage of the parents and the birth of John[6].

454. Isaac[6], born Jan. 23, 1797; died July 22, 1808, aged 11 years, 6 months.

455. Jeremiah[6], born Dec. 8, 1800; married ——; lived in Brookline, N. H.; died in 1826.

456. Sally[6], born June 4, 1804.

196.

Jonathan Upton[5], (*Joseph*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1].) son of Joseph[4] and Elizabeth (Lovejoy) Upton; born at North Reading, March 16, 1780; married in Tyngsborough, Mass., by Rev. Samuel Lawrence, Dec. 1, 1803, Nancy Whittemore, born in Malden, Sept. 25, 1786. She died in Nashua, N. H., Sept. 10, 1851.

When he was an infant, his father and family removed to Tyngsborough, Mass., which was till June, 1789, a part of Dunstable. His occupation was that of a farmer. He passed his life in Tyngsborough, Hudson, N. H., and Dunstable, Mass. He died in Dunstable, Aug. 16, 1839.

His children were—born in Tyngsborough—

457. † Nancy[6], born March 22, 1805; married Jefferson Caldwell.

458. † Joseph[6], born Oct. 25, 1806; married Martha Ann Jones.

Born in Hudson, N. H.—

459. † Jonathan Russell[6], born May 16, 1808; married Harmena Sabin.

460. Mary[6], born Oct. 14, 1809; unmarried; died in Dunstable, Mass., April 23, 1831.

Born in Tyngsborough—

461. Abigail[6], born Oct. 29, 1811; married Dec. 5, 1833, in Dunstable, Mass., Bela Kendall, son of Benjamin and Sybil Kendall. He was a farmer; died in Nashua, N. H., Jan. 18, 1866. No children.

462. † Sarah Whittemore[6], born March 16, 1814; married Abiel Hosmer.

463. † Peter[6], born Oct. 1, 1817; married Sarah Miller Duncan.

464. † Ebenezer[6], born March 17, 1819; married, 1st, Paulina C. Rice; 2d, Eliza (Smith) Perkins.

465. Andrew[6], born Nov. 15, 1821; died in Tyngsborough, March 7, 1822.

466. † John Green[6], born Feb. 5, 1823; married, 1st, Mary Danforth; 2d, Mary A. Wilson; 3d, Lydia A. Wilson; 4th, Jennie C. Hagget.

Born in Dunstable—

467. Susanna[6], born Nov. 9, 1826; died April 23, 1827.

468. † Julia Ann[6], born Dec. 29, 1829; married Jeremiah M. Avery.

197.

Jeremiah Upton[5]. (*Joseph*[4]. *Joseph*[3]. *John*[2]. *John*[1]), brother of the preceding; born in Tyngsborough, Mass., June 17, 1781; married Elizabeth Mitchell of Dunstable, Mass.

He was a blacksmith; was born, lived, and died, on the farm which formerly belonged to his father Joseph Upton, in Tyngsborough. He died March 3, 1824, aged 43.

His children were—

469. Betsey[6], born 1809; unmarried; died 1829.
470. † Jeremiah[6], born Feb. 21, 1811; married Almira Howard.
471. James[6], born 1813.
472. † Amos[6], born Sept., 1815; married Margaret Anderson.
473. † Joseph[6], born Sept., 1820; married Hannah Colby.

207.

Jacob Upton[5] (*Jacob*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1].) son of Jacob[4] and Rebecca Upton of Fitchburg, Mass.; born in Reading, 1775; married, Jan. 20, 1802, Mary Conner Cowdin,* born at Fitchburg, July 17, 1782, daughter, by Hannah his second wife, of Capt. Thomas Cowdin, a leading citizen of that town, its earliest representative in the State Legislature, a firm friend of order in the time of Shays' Insurrection. Mr Upton in 1798, or more probably his father, owned and occupied a house and 260 acres of land in Fitchburg, as we learn from the U. S. direct tax list.

They spent their lives in Fitchburg, and were highly respected. He died there, Dec. 23, 1827. She died at Boston, Oct. 29, 1859, of old age, aged 77.

* Her name appears on Fitchburg Town Record as Polly. Her children gave her name to me as Mary.

Their children were—

474. Mary Ann Rebecca[6], born Aug. 23, 1803; married Sept. 4, 1821, John Wetherbee of Lunenburg, afterwards of Fitchburg. She is deceased.

475. † Martha Fox[6], born Oct. 16, 1805; married Chedorlaomer Marshall.

476. † Albert Craige[6], born Jan. 24, 1807; married Nancy Whittemore.

477. Zebiah Cowdin[6], born July 30, 1809; married David F. McIntire of Fitchburg, Nov. 29, 1836. She and her husband are both living, Oct., 1871.

478. Charlotte Locke[6], born Aug. 17, 1811; married Albert H. Kelsey of North Cambridge.

479. Jacob Sylvander[6], born Feb. 8, 1814; married Nellie Sprague of Canton, Mass.; lives in Chelsea; does business in Boston; two children.

480. † Warren Cowdin[6], born July 3, 1816; married Ellen McIntire, sister of David, before mentioned.

481. Thomas Cowdin[6], born July 3, 1819; married Mary Rupp of Boston. She is deceased. He lives in Fitchburg, Oct., 1871. One child—

482. *Franklin Pierce*[7], born Aug. 24, 1852.

483. James Cowdin[6], born 1822; married Caroline Staniels of Lowell. They live in Boston. Two children.

211.

Abraham Upton[5], (*Abraham*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Abraham[4] and Susanna Upton; born in Reading, March 28, 1757; married, 1st, Judith Bachelder of Andover, April 27, 1794; 2d, in Salem, Dec. 31, 1800, Phebe Howard of that place.

He appears to have lived in Salem. Our knowledge of him is very limited. He died Aug. 29, 1818, aged 61. His wife Phebe died there, Sept., 1809, aged 42.

We find on record of his offspring only—

184. Judith[6], born ——; unmarried; died in Salem, July 1815, aged 23.

216.

Elias Upton[5], (*Abraham*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) son of Abraham[4] and Susanna Upton of Reading; born in Lynnfield, Feb. 16, 1772; married 1807, Appha Peters, born in Bluehill, Me., March 17, 1788, daughter of John and Mary Peters of Bluehill.

He graduated at Harvard College 1802. For eleven years he was preceptor of the Academy at Bluehill. After this he kept store in Bucksport in that State. He died in Bucksport, June 16, 1857. His wife Apphia died there, March 5, 1862.

Their children were—

185. Harriet[6], born in Bluehill in 1808; married, in 1832, Alfred D. Darling of Bucksport. They had one child—

486. *William H.* (Darling), born July 27, 1834.

Mrs. Darling died in Bucksport in 1846.

487. Apphia Peters[6], born in Bluehill, April 11, 1813. She lived unmarried, and died in Bangor Nov. 26, 1868.

488. † Elias Augustus[6], born in Bucksport, March 16, 1817; married Charlotte W. Folsom.

218.

Isaac Upton[5], (*Abraham*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) youngest son of Abraham[4] and Susanna Upton; born in Reading, Dec. 22, 1778; married May 5, 1819, Betsey Pratt, born Nov. 19, 1792, daughter of David and Elizabeth Pratt of the present town of Reading; married by Rev. Peter Sanborn.

They lived in Reading. He was a Major in the militia, and died in that town July 26, 1821, aged 42 years, 7 months. She died there, July 17, 1865, aged 72 years, 7 months, 28 days.

Their children were—

489. Charles Augustus[6], born Feb. 22, 1820.

490. Isaac Henry[6], born Aug. 27, 1821.

219.

John Upton[5], (*John*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of John[4] and Mary (Southwick) Upton; born in Middleton, Mass., 1758; married, 1st, July 4, 1786, Dorcas Upton[4], born 1750, daughter of Francis[3] and Edith Upton of Read-

ing, [109]; 2d, ATTA FROST UPTON, widow of Thomas Upton[5]. [245].

He and his brothers, Joseph, Jacob and David, and their father, removed from Middleton to Sharon, N. H., not far from the year 1790, and bought farms. His brother Jacob about 1804 removed to Stoddard, N. H. The father died in 1805, in Sharon, leaving an aged widow. John Upton lived and died on the old homestead in Sharon. He died in 1825, and his daughter, Betsey Upton of Sharon, single-woman, was appointed administratrix.

His children were—

491. Betsey[6], born Aug. 31, 1786; married Eli Upton[5]. [254], of Peterborough, N. H.—his 4th wife.
492. Lucy[6], born Aug. 31, 1791; married Eli Upton[5]. [254], of Peterborough, N. H.—his 5th wife.
493. A son; died young.

222.

JOSEPH UPTON[5]. (*John*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in Middleton, Mass., 1763; married BETSEY MCCOY, daughter of Gilbert McCoy of Sharon, N. H.

He and his brothers John and Jacob, and their father, came from Middleton, Mass., and settled in Sharon, N. H., before 1793. His farm adjoined

that of his father. He died July 5, 1847. His wife Betsey died June 15, 1846.

Their children were—

494. † Joseph[6], born Nov. 11, 1805; married, 1st, Hannah Evans; 2d, Lucy Ann Evans.
495. Jesse[6], born Jan. 22, 1808; unmarried; now living in the village of South Peterborough, N. H.
496. † Ebenezer Southwick[6], born April 8, 1810; married Harriet Patterson.
497. Emily[6], born June 2, 1813; unmarried; now living in South Peterborough.

223.

Jacob Upton[5]. (*John*[4]. *Joseph*[3]. *John*[2]. *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in Middleton, Mass., 1766; married, 1st, Hephzibah Southwick, July 5, 1792; 2d, Hannah Barden, a native of Stoddard, N. H.

He went, with his three brothers and their father, to Sharon, N. H. about 1790. He removed to Stoddard, N. H., in 1804. He was a farmer. He died there about 1847, aged 80. His widow died in Stoddard about 1860.

His children, born in Stoddard, were—by first wife—

498. † Samuel[6], born 1798; married Lucy Towne.
499. † Jacob[6], born May 5, 1800; married Sally Piper.
500. † John[6], born Feb., 1803; married Lucinda Caldwell.
501. Sally[6], born — —; married Noah Wright of — —, N. Y. Children—

502. *Jacob* (Wright.) 503. *Catharine* (Wright.) 504. *Mary* (Wright.) 505. *Harriet* (Wright.)

506. † Daniel[6], born — —; married, 1st, Mary Robb; 2d, Nancy T. Carter.

507. Relief[6], born ——; married Ezekiel Barden of Stoddard, N. H. Children—

508. *Sylvia* (Barden.) 509. *Amanda* (Barden.)

510. Jesse[6], born ——; died unmarried.

511. Darius Abbot[6], born ——; married, 1st, —— Aenas of Webster, N. Y.; 2d, —— Clark of Webster, N. Y. Children by first wife—

512. *Sarah*[7]. 513. *Maria*[7].

By second wife—

514. *John*[7]. 515. *Albert*[7].

By second wife, Hannah—

516. † David[6], born 1816; married, 1st, —— Vinal; 2d, ——.

517. Ezekiel[6], born ——; unmarried; on his way to California, about 1850, he was drowned.

518. Mary[6], born ——; married Robert Andrews of Lisbon, Me. Children—

519. *Josephine* (Andrews.) 520. *William* (Andrews.)

226.

David Upton[5]. (*John*[4]. *Joseph*[3]. *John*[2]. *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and youngest son of John[4] and Mary (Southwick) Upton; born in Middleton, Mass., May 19, 1775; married Polly Nay, daughter of Deacon William Nay of Peterborough, N. H.

He went with his father and family to Sharon, N. H., about 1790, where the father and the

older brothers provided themselves with farms.

He probably passed the most of his life in Sharon. He died in the village of Peterborough, at the house of his son-in-law John Smith, Oct. 9, 1860. His children were—

521. † David[6], born Oct. 30, 1798; married Mary Scripture.
522. Mary[6], Aug. 1, 1800; married Eli Upton[6], son of Thomas, [581].
523. Martha[6], born May 31, 1803; unmarried; died March 19, 1822.
524. † John[6], born May 20, 1805; married Elizabeth Baker.
525. Jeremiah[6], born Jan. 8, 1807; married Eliza Vosburg. He worked for several years in the R. R. Machine shop in Rochester, N. Y. He is now, 1872, in Denver, Colorado.
526. Jane[6], born June 26, 1809; died unmarried, June 8, 1853.
527. Louisa[6], born Sept. 13, 1811; died unmarried, Jan., 1851.
528. Lucinda[6], born May 14, 1813; died unmarried, March, 1829.
529. Melinda[6], born Sept. 14, 1814; unmarried; now living in Peterborough, N. H.
530. † Sarah[6], born Feb. 26, 1817; married John Smith.
531. Harriet[6], born Nov. 18, 1818; married Samuel K. Upton. [1165.] She died July 6, 1860.

238.

Ezekiel Upton[5], (*Enos*[4], *Ezekiel*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) son of Enos Upton[4], who removed in 1768 from North Reading to Amherst, N. H.;

born in North Reading, about 1752; married, 1st, Hannah Washer of Amherst; 2d, Mehitable Codman, a widow. Her original or maiden name does not appear; but she was successively widow Avery, widow Codman, and widow Upton, thus outliving her three husbands.

Mr. Upton accompanied his father from Reading to Amherst, about 1768. Nov. 2, 1770. Ezekiel Upton of Amherst sold to Ezekiel Upton, Jr., of Amherst thirty acres of land in Amherst, bounded north on Solomon Kittredge.* This was in the northwest part of Amherst, now constituting the town of Mount Vernon. 1773, March 30. Ezekiel Upton, Jr., of Amherst, for £106.13.4, sells to Nathan Cleaves thirty-five acres of land in Amherst, bounded north on land of Solomon Kittredge, west partly on land of Enos Upton, and partly on land of Ezekiel Upton. Here we find evidence that his father Enos Upton, and his uncle Ezekiel were at that time in Amherst [or Mount Vernon.]

His wife Hannah was received to full communion in the church in Amherst, Nov. 7, 1779. He himself is described as "a good christian man

* These two Ezekiels seem to have been the grandfather and uncle of the subject of this notice. In 1768, the grandfather is said to be of "Reading Precinct."

through life." He was a deacon of the church in Mount Vernon from 1800 several years. In the latter part of his life he embraced Baptist views and united with the Baptist church in Milford, N. H. He died in 1835, at the age of eighty years.

As his father spent the last few years of life in his family, so he—the deacon—lived with his son Ezekiel in Lyndeborough, adjoining Mount Vernon, in his closing years. They sold their farm in Mount Vernon and moved to Lyndeborough in 1833.

His will is dated April 8, 1834; proved Dec. 1, 1835; recorded Hillsborough Probate, 41: 185. He mentions his wife Mehitable, eldest daughter Hannah Mills, eldest son Ezekiel Upton, and son Nehemiah Upton. The testator gives to son Ezekiel "my pew in Mount Vernon meeting-house." They were, while in Lyndeborough, not so far from their former residence but that they attended meeting in Mount Vernon.

His children, all by first wife, were—

532. Ezekiel[6], ——: died about 1½ years old.

533. † Hannah[6], born Dec. 2, 1773; married Ebenezer Mills.

534. † Ezekiel[6], born Dec. 10, 1775; married, 1st, Abigail Dodge; 2d, Widow Mehitable Marble.

535. Naomi[6], ——: died, aged 14.

536. †Nehemiah[6], born 1780; married. 1st. Mehitable Broad: 2d. Mary G. Brown.
537. Levina[6], ——; unmarried: died aged 51.
538. Anna[6],——; died young.
539. Naomi[6].——: unmarried: died at the age of about 48.

All the above are deceased, except Nehemiah.

239.

Enos Upton[5], (*Enos*[4], *Ezekiel*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding born in North Reading, 1757: married Sarah (Smith) Tapley, daughter of John and Anna Smith of Lyndeborough, N. H.

He went to what is now the town of Mount Vernon, N. H., in 1768, with his father Enos and brother Ezekiel. He spent his life in that place. He "was a good farmer for many years, and raised a large family; but finally took to a free use of strong drink, became virtually deranged, and lost a handsome property."

His children were—

540. John[6], born 1794: married Betsey Nichols, daughter of Benjamin Nichols of Bedford, N. H. They removed to St. Stephens, N. B. He died there about 1850. She died March 20, 1872, aged 77. Their children were—

    541. *James*[7], now living in Baring, N. B.
    542. *Caroline*[7], deceased.
    543. *Susan*[7], now living in Baring, N. B.
    544. *David*[7], now living in California. [March, 1872].

545. † James [6], ——; married ——.

546. Aaron [6], born ——; removed to St. Stephens, N. B., and married there. He died about 1853. He had two sons—

547. *David* [7], deceased. 548. *Stilman* [7], now living, [1872], at St. Stephens, N. B.

549. David [6], ——; unmarried; went to New Brunswick, and died at the age of 22.

550. Sally [6], ——; unmarried.

551. Mary [6], ——; married Allen Dodge of Amherst, N.H., Nov. 16, 1819.

552. Betsey [6], ——; unmarried, died early in life.

553. Anna [6],——; unmarried, went to Maine, and died there.

554. 555. Two sons, died in infancy.

241.

Sarah Upton [5], (*William* [4], *William* [3], *William* [2], *John* [1],) daughter of William [4] and Sarah (Herrick) Upton; born in North Reading, Nov. 20, 1755; married at South Danvers, June 9, 1774, Samuel Gardner, son of Daniel Gardner of Danvers. She was his second wife.

Their children were—

556. Samuel (Gardner), born May 4, 1775; died Nov. 27, 1797.

557. John (Gardner), born March 16, 1777.

558. Asa (Gardner), born Aug. 29, 1779.

559. George (Gardner), born Oct. 2, 1781.

560. Sarah (Gardner), born May 1, 1785.

561. Betsey (Gardner), born Aug. 25, 1788; died Jan. 31, 1796.

242.

John Upton[5]. (*William*[4]. *William*[3]. *William*[2]. *John*[1].) eldest son of William[4] and Hannah (Stanley) Upton; born in North Reading, 1758; married Abigail Low, July, 1783.

He went with his father and the family from North Reading to Temple, N. H., in 1770. Some years after, he took up his abode in Fitchburg, Mass., a few miles distant, and there entered the married state. Not long after, or perhaps previously, he opened a store in that town, and prospered in his worldly concerns.

1786, March 29. William Upton of Temple, N. H., and Mehitabel his wife, for £200 lawful money sell to John Upton of Fitchburg, Mass., land lying partly in New Ipswich and partly in Temple. Nathan Upton, his brother, is one of the witnesses. His father, William Upton of Temple, dying 1790, John Upton was appointed administrator. He was an active man, a man of some property, and Captain of the Fitchburg Fusileers.

He died at the house of his eldest son Joseph in Fitchburg, October, 1811, aged 53. His widow Abigail died in the family of her son Joseph, Sept. 7, 1829.

Their children, all born in Fitchburg, were—

562. † Joseph[6], born July 3, 1784; married Susan Thurston.

563. John[6], born Aug. 7, 1787; married —— Cunningham of Tennessee. He went first to Tennessee, and afterwards to Illinois. He died of cholera at Keeseville, Ill., Sept. 1, 1834. After his death, the family returned to their native Tennessee. He had three sons, one named [564] John[7].

567. Abigail[6], born Oct. 22, 1789; died of liver complaint in Fitchburg in 1811.

568. † Timothy Felton[6], born Nov. 12, 1792; married Eunice Vinton.

569. Mehitable[6], born June 22, 1794; married Thomas Sweetser of Fitchburg, Jan. 12, 1814. They removed to Lowell, where she died, Feb., 1838.

570. Lucy[6], born May 31, 1798; married Joseph Wiggin. Removed to Boston, where she died, Sept., 1830.

571. William[6], born Aug. 23, 1803; unmarried; went to his brother Timothy's in Ohio, and died at Maumee City, Sept., 1827.

243.

William Upton[5], (*William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in North Reading, 1759; married, July 2, 1789, Mary Morse, daughter of Daniel Morse of Dublin, N. H.

He went from Reading to Temple with his father's family in 1770; went to Dublin, N. H., some time previous to 1789; and with his cousin James[5] [257] settled on lot No. 20, range 4.

He was taxed in Dublin for the last time in 1803, and prior to April 1804, removed from that place to Westford, Vt.; where he lived till 1809. Then he removed to Queensbury, N. Y., and lived there till 1817, when he came to Batavia, Genesee County, N. Y., where he died Aug. 17, 1830, aged 71. His wife died there, July 30, 1843.

Their children were—born in Dublin—

572. † William[6], born Aug. 25, 1790; married Phebe Herriman.
573. † Polly[6], born July 2, 1794; married Sheldon Henry.
574. † Daniel[6], born Dec. 4, 1796; married Electa Randall, 1821.
575. Parley[6], born Aug. 14, 1799; died at Batavia, N. Y., Nov. 18, 1822.
576. Hannah[6], born Oct. 9, 1801; died in infancy.
577. Nathan[6], born ——; died in infancy.
578. Lydia[6], born in Westford, Vt.; died in infancy.
579. † Atta Jane[6], born in Queensbury, N. Y., March 22, 1811; married Justin Herriman.

245.

Thomas Upton[5]. (*William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in North Reading, Nov. 28, 1761; married June 20, 1782, Atta Frost, born 1761, in Andover, Mass. They were married by Rev. William Symmes, D. D., of North Andover.

At the time of his marriage, he was living in Danvers. After this he lived many years in Marblehead, where most of his children were born. He owned and occupied a house there in 1798. About the year 1801 or 1802, after living in Andover a while, he settled on a farm in Peterborough, N. H., where he died in October, 1809, aged 48. Atta his widow married for her second husband John Upton of Sharon [219]; lived with him till his death in 1825; then came back to Peterborough, and lived there with her son Eli till his death in 1829; and finally died herself in Peterborough, in June, 1842, aged 81.

His will is dated Oct. 17, 1809; proved Oct. 31, 1809; recorded Hillsborough Prob., 16: 394. In that instrument he provides for his wife Atta Upton; gives to his son Eli one half of the farm, and to his son Thomas the other half; certain rights and privileges being in each case reserved in favor of their mother. The testator made bequests also to his sons William, Nathan, Joseph, Joshua, and Benjamin, on their becoming twenty-one years of age; also to his daughter Atta Upton.

The children of Thomas and Atta Upton were—born in Marblehead—

580. Eli[6], born 1783: died in infancy.
581. † Eli[6], born Jan. 16, 1785: married, 1st, Rebecca Watts: 2d, Mary Upton [522].
582. † Thomas[6], born 1787: married Lydia Snow.
583. Atta Downing[6], born January 25, 1789; living 1809; died unmarried.
584. Polly[6], born 1790: unmarried: died before 1809.
585. † William[6], born Dec. 31, 1792: married Mary Taggart.
586. Nathan[6], born 1794: died in infancy.
587. † Nathan[6], born Oct. 1, 1796: married, 1st, Mercy Colburn: 2d, Mary Hayden.
588. Joseph[6], born 1798: never married: died Oct. 1827.

Born in Peterborough—

589. † Joshua[6], born Jan. 3, 1801: married Priscilla Taggart.
590. † Benjamin[6], born March 3, 1803: married Susan F. Dawson.

254.

Eli Upton[5], (*William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) half brother of the preceding, and son of William[4] and Mehitable Upton; born in Temple, N. H., 1785: married, 1st, 1808, Abigail Snow of Jaffrey, N. H.,—she died about 1828, or later; 2d, Betsey Curtis of Sharon, N. H.; 3d, Nellie White; 4th, Betsey Upton, born Aug. 31, 1786, daughter of John Upton of Sharon [491]; 5th, Lucy Upton, born Aug. 31, 1791, sister of Betsey, the fourth wife [492].

He lived in Peterborough many years, and at

the age of 87, died at the residence of his son Eli, in Morrison, Ill., Dec. 12, 1871. His widow is said to be now living in Peterborough.

His children were, by first wife, Abigail—all born in Peterborough—

592. Thomas[6], born 1809; died in Peterborough, 1850.
593. † Eli[6], born 1811; married Elizabeth Newcomb.
594. William[6], born 1815; died at an early age, in Kentucky.
595. Joseph[6], born 1820; died in Lowell, Mass., in 1848.
596. Luther[6] born 1822; now living in Lyndon, Illinois, a farmer. P. O. address, Morrison, Whiteside Co., Illinois.
597. Charles[6], born 1825; now living in Lyons, Iowa.
598. Charlotte[6], born 1828; died young.

By second wife, Betsey—

599. Louisa[6], born ——; married —— Sheldon of New Ipswich, N. H.
600. Sarah[6], born ——; is deceased.

257.

James Upton[5], (*James*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) son of James and Rachel [Holt] Upton; born in North Reading, Feb. 1, 1766; married, 1st, Mary Whitney, in Dublin, N. H., July 24, 1788; 2d, Rebecca ——.

Some time previous to his first marriage, he went to Dublin, N. H., and with his cousin William Upton [243] settled on Lot No. 20, Range 4, in that town. [See Leonard's History of Dub-

lin.] As he was not taxed in Dublin after April 1795, the probability is that he then died, or moved away.

His children, born in Dublin, were, by first wife Mary—

601. Susanna[6], Jan. 22, 1789.
602. James[6], born April 16, 1792.

By second wife, Rebecca—

603. Rebecca[6], born May 14, 1794.

There were probably others.

259.

Rebecca Upton[5]. (*Jacob*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) daughter of Jacob[4] and Mary (Clark) Upton; born in Ashby, Mass.; married —— Johnson.

She died in 1800, leaving only one son—

607. Increase Summer (Johnson), born 1800; married, about 1836, —— Heald of Troy, Me. He was engaged in trade in Troy, many years, and died, it is supposed, in Geneva, N. Y., about 1870. He left two daughters and one son.

260.

Polly Upton[5], (*Jacob*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) daughter of Jacob[4] and Mary (Clark) Upton; born in Ashby, Mass.; married, 1st,

Richard Floyd, at Amherst, N. H., March 2, 1799; 2d, —— Fuller.

She lived at Crown Point, N. Y., and died there a few years since.

Her children were—by first husband—

610. Polly (Floyd), married David Clay; lived in Wilmot, N. H.; is now deceased. Has a son—
Richard (Clay), living in Wilmot.

611. John (Floyd), ——; resided at Crown Point, N. Y.

612. A daughter; married —— Preble; lived at Pittsford, Vt.

613. Richard (Floyd); removed to Michigan.

By second husband—

614. Clarissa (Fuller).

251.

Daniel Upton[5]. (*Jacob*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) son of Jacob[4] and Mary Upton; born in Ashby, Mass., March 6, 1783; married, 1st, May 29, 1811, Rebecca Teel, born March 25, 1780, daughter of Aaron and Rebecca Teel. She died Aug. 9, 1821. 2d, May 5, 1822, her sister, Asenath Teel, who was born May 5, 1799, and died Dec. 26, 1869, aged 70.

When Daniel Upton was twelve years of age, his father removed to Goffstown, N. H., where he—the father—died in 1804. Daniel continued to live there till after his first marriage, when

he removed to Springfield, Vt. He lived there till about 1816, when he removed to Wilmot, N. H., where he passed his remaining days.

He had but little worldly property, but was rich in those possessions which are never taken away. He was rich in Christian faith, in a true and earnest life, in the esteem of all who knew him. He was a staunch Congregationalist of the old Puritan type, and was active in establishing and maintaining a church of that character in the town where he lived. This being a strong democratic town, and he an earnest federalist, whig, and afterwards free-soiler, he of course was chosen to no office. Yet his influence was strongly felt in moulding the elements of society. He was especially interested in schools, having taught many winters, and always keeping up his interest in them. He *always sustained the teacher*, even when his own children happened to be at fault. He was a man of decided ability, of good general intelligence, and of firm, solid character. One of his sons, now a leading man in New Hampshire, says—"Two better men than father and uncle John did not live."

He died at Wilmot, Nov. 4, 1856, aged 73.

His children were—by first wife—born in Springfield, Vt.—

615. Rebecca J.[6], born March 11, 1812; married James F. Taylor. They lived in Wilmot. She died August, 1849. Mr. Taylor died in Andover, N. H., April 7, 1871. Their children—

616. *Annie R.* (Taylor). 617. *Lizzie J.* (Taylor). Both now living.

618. † Daniel[6], born June 15, 1814: married Amanda M. Rollins.

Born in Wilmot—

619. Mary C.[6], born April 10, 1817; married Andrew J. George; now living in Wilmot, a widow.

620. Martha N.[6], born June 18, 1819; married Charles Griffin. For a time, they lived in Lowell, Mass., now at Cedar Falls, Iowa. Children—

621. *Charles O.* (Griffin). 622. *George A.* (Griffin).

By second wife—

623. Betsey L.[6], born March 25, 1823; unmarried; died at Wilmot, May 10, 1849.

624. † Samuel[6], born Sept. 12, 1824; married Jennie L. Merriam.

625. Asenath[6], born April 20, 1826; married Amos P. Stevens; they live in Wilmot, N. H.

626. Lydia Ann[6], born June 15, 1828; married George W. Prescott. She died in Wilmot, 1858. Children—

627. *Frank K.* (Prescott), a trader in Hazard, Iowa.
628. *Myra* (Prescott), married —— Buswell. They live in Nashua, N. H.

629. Eliza F.[6], born July 20, 1830; married Eliphalet R. Poor. They live in Goffstown, N. H. Children—

630. *Carrie* (Poor). 631. *Herbert* (Poor).

632. Almira[6], } twins, born { died Nov. 2, 1846.
633. Alvira[6], } May 14, 1832; { married Sherburne Stevens: they live in Burr Oak, Winship Co., Iowa.

634. Harriet J.[6], born July 19, 1835; married George W. Prescott, who had been the husband of her sister

Lydia Ann. He is a merchant. They lived in Andover, N. H., till spring of 1872; now live in Wilmot. One child—

635. *Charles* (Prescott).

636. Jacob Kendrick[6], born Oct. 9, 1837; unmarried; a clerk in the Treasury Department, Washington, D.C.

637. Emily A.[6], born April 21, 1840; died May 29, 1849.

262.

John Upton[5]. (*Jacob*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in Ashby, Mass., May 20, 1785; married, 1st. Betsey Riddle, born at Springfield, N. H., Nov. 17, 1791; died at Wilmot, N. H., March 23, 1837. 2d. Mary Ford, born at Grafton, N. H., Aug. 30, 1799; died 1869.

He lived in Wilmot, N. H., was deacon of the Congregational church there, and a very good man. He died there, Feb. 13, 1862.

His children were—by first wife, Betsey—

638. † John Riddle[6], born Oct. 4, 1819; married Mary Bass.

639. William[6], born May 29, 1822; died Aug. 6, 1825.

640 James[6], born Nov. 27, 1830; died April 6, 1833.

By second wife, Mary—

641. Robert Ford[6], born Jan. 6, 1839; died at Wilmot, July 30, 1864; leaving a wife, but no children.

642. Mary[6], born March 9, 1841; married —— Marston of Sutton, N. H., and died Aug. 28, 1871.

643. Elizabeth[6], born Aug. 8, 1843; married —— Fellows; lives at Deerfield, N. H.

263.

William Upton[5], (*Jacob*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Ashby, Mass., Oct. 12, 1787; married, July 12, 1815, at Gloucester, Mass., Betsey Kay Porter, daughter of Moses Porter, who was born in Boxford, Jan. 18, 1750, and died in Dixmont, Me., April 10, 1832. Mr. Porter was a Lieutenant in the war of the Revolution; was in the army of Gen. Gates, and was employed by him as a bearer of despatches. An old-fashioned brass clock, which belonged to his father, made in 1756, by Daniel Balch of Newbury, Mass., is now in the possession of William Upton [644] at Minneapolis, and is good, apparently, for another hundred years.

Mr. Upton taught school in Gloucester, Mass., during the war of 1812. One day, while engaged in teaching, a ball from a British man-of-war passed within six feet of his school-house.

In 1815, he went to Bangor, Me., and engaged in trade. In 1816, he removed to Dixmont, Me., where he was a trader many years. About 1846, he left trade and engaged in agriculture, in the same town. In 1856, he sold his property in Dixmont, and removed to St.

Anthony, Minn., where he died, Dec. 22, 1867, aged 80. His wife died at the same place, Nov. 1, 1868.

Their children were—born in Bangor, Me.—

644. † William[6], born June 22, 1816; married Louisa A. Lane.

Born in Dixmont—

645. † Benjamin Franklin[6], born Aug. 3, 1818; married Sarah Foster of Topsham, Me.

646. † Rufus Porter[6], born Dec. 9, 1820; married, 1st, Julia Frances Benson; 2d, Maria H. Benson; 3d, Ellen Augusta Nourse of Bath, Me.

647. † Ann Mary[6], born Aug. 31, 1822; married Samuel Johnson.

648. † Moses Porter[6], born Jan. 17, 1825; married Amanda J. Libbey.

649. † Harvey Loomis[6], born Nov. 19, 1826; unmarried.

650. † Charles Horace[6], born June 18, 1830; married Maria Pierson.

265.

Daniel Upton[5], (*Jabez*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) son of Jabez[4] and Hannah (Flint) Upton; born in North Reading, March 13, 1766; married Molly Sawyer of Reading, May 1, 1789.

They lived in North Reading, near the Andover line. In 1798, he owned and occupied a house with 80 poles of land in Reading; also

one piece of 6 acres and one piece of 20 acres.*

Their children were—

651. Joseph[6], born March 15, 1790; died March 14, 1805.
652. Polly[6], born April 14, 1793: married Micah Eaton of Reading, Oct. 19, 1815.
653. † Daniel[6], born Jan. 31, 1797: married ——.
654. Priscilla[6], born June 21, 1800.
655. Jabez[6], born Aug. 15, 1802. He was of Warner, N. H., in 1832.
656. William[6], born Sept. 4, 1804.

271.

John Upton[5], (*John*[4], *James*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of John[4] and Joanna (Dodge) Upton; born in Danvers, in that part which is now Peabody, July 19, 1769; married, Nov. 24, 1793, Mary Needham, born in Danvers, March 26, 1770, daughter of Stephen Needham, a respectable farmer, and town clerk of Danvers. Her mother was Elizabeth Moulton, a native of Monson, Mass. They were married by Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth of Danvers.

He passed his life in his native town of Danvers. He was a trader in the grocery and produce business many years. His house, built by himself, was on the lot purchased by his ancestor William Upton[2], and James Upton his

* U. S. tax list.

grandfather, in 1733, and ever since owned and occupied by the family.*

He was a man of generous impulses, of a public spirit, and of liberal views in matters of public concern. By his foresight, and persistent energy in urging and influencing the town and county to open Foster Street, and the road to the iron foundry at Danversport, the principal business of the town at that time was removed from the Monument to the Square, and that vicinity.

The Monument erected to the memory of the seven Danvers men slain in the Lexington affair was projected, and the subscriptions for it solicited, by him.†

* 1733, Jan. 10—William Upton[2], son of the original emigrant, and his son James[3], bought of Ezekiel Goldthwaite, a lot of land with the house upon it, on what is now Main Street in Peabody. The house is still in existence, but now stands on a lot purchased by James Upton aforesaid in 1769. This last lot and the old house are now the property of Ebenezer Sprague Upton, grandson of James[3]. The original lot descended to Emma Dodge, widow of Daniel Dodge, [666], who was owner till 1871, when it was sold, with all the buildings upon it.

1746, April 8—James Upton[3] bought a lot of land, upon which a house was erected by his grandson John[5], the subject of the notice in the text; which house is now occupied by Stephen Upton[6], son of John[5], and J. Warren Upton[7], son of Stephen[6]. This house and one half of this lot of land now belongs to John Taylor, Esq., husband of Dorcas Wheeler, who is sister of the wife of Stephen Upton.

† The Monument is on Main Street, at the head of Washington Street, in Peabody. It is built of hewn sienite, and is surrounded

He was a Deputy Sheriff nine years, in which office his son Stephen succeeded him.

He died in Danvers, in the part now known as Peabody, May 5, 1839, at the age of nearly seventy. His wife Mary died there, April 24, 1845, aged seventy-five.

Their children, all born in Danvers [Peabody], were—

---

by an iron fence. It is twenty-two feet in height, and is seven feet square at the base. The inscription, on Italian marble, is as follows:

"Battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775. Samuel Cook, aged 33 years; Benjamin Daland, 25; George Southwick, 25; Jotham Webb, 22; Henry Jacobs, 22; Ebenezer Goldthwaite, 22; Perley Putnam, 21; citizens of Danvers, fell on that day.

"Dulce et decorum est pro patria mori."

On the reverse—

"Erected by citizens of Danvers on the 60th anniversary, 1835."

The address at the dedication of the monument was by the Hon. Daniel P. King, whose mother was an Upton, [697].

At that time, 1835, Danvers included the present town of Peabody.

There were two Uptons from Danvers in the affair at Lexington, viz., Nathan, son of Timothy [127]; he was in Capt. Samuel Eppes' company of militia, which belonged to what is now Peabody: and Asa Upton, son of Samuel [142], who was in Capt. Samuel Flint's company of militia. There were five companies from Danvers present at the Lexington battle.—[Hanson's Hist. of Danvers, pp. 108, 109.

Although it is true that these Danvers companies were in the affair of Lexington, it is not true that they reached Lexington at all; for they encountered the very strong flank guard of the British at West Cambridge, now Arlington, were caught between that flank guard and the main body on the retreat of the invading force, and there lost by death the seven men to whose memory the monument was erected. These seven men were just one seventh part of the whole number of the Americans killed that day.

657. † Stephen[6], born Jan. 4, 1795; married Elizabeth Wheeler.

658. Elizabeth[6],* born July 2, 1797; married Ezra Upton. [680].

659. † Joseph Warren[6], born Oct. 31, 1801; unmarried died at Havana, Aug. 15, 1844.

660. † Benjamin[6], born Feb. 10, 1805; married Miranda Scarlett.

661. Joanna Dodge[6], born June 3, 1810; married James Harvey Turner, a leather-measurer in Salem. She died at Salem, Aug. 5, 1842. They had four children, only one of whom, 662, James Harvey Turner is now living. He has five or six children.

275.

Hannah Upton[5], (*John*[4], *James*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born in that part of Danvers which is now Peabody, April 14, 1779; married in Danvers, March 11, 1799, her cousin Daniel Dodge, born in Danvers, March 22, 1777, son of Joshua and Martha Dodge, and grandson of Joshua Dodge of Beverly. Joshua, last named, was the grandfather of both the husband and wife. [See 96.]

They lived in Danvers, the part now Peabody, in the house where her father was born. It was bought by her grandfather James Upton in 1733, and is still in existence, though removed a short distance. Daniel Dodge was a market-man.

* Betsey, in the record of her birth.

Their children were—

666. Daniel (Dodge), born July 4, 1801; married Emma Noyes, of Enfield, N. H. Only one daughter of this couple is now living, the wife of J. Lovett Whipple, Salem.

667. Joanna (Dodge), born Jan. 1, 1803; died Jan. 9, 1803.

668. John (Dodge), born May 12, 1804; married, 1834, Sophia Perkins of Manchester, Mass. They lived in South Danvers, now Peabody.

276.

Mary Upton[5]. (*John*[4], *James*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) sister of the preceding; born in South Danvers, Oct. 3, 1781; married Benjamin Annable of Hamilton, who was born 1775, and died 1854. She also died 1854.

He was a blacksmith. Their children were—

669. John Upton (Annable), born 1805; married Ann Parker. He was a wheelwright and carriage builder. He is deceased.

670. Nathaniel (Annable), born 1808; married ——. He is living; was a blacksmith. Has one son—

671. *Benjamin* (Annable).

278.

Ebenezer Sprague Upton[5]. (*John*[4], *James*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in Danvers, July 17, 1790; married in Danvers, April 28, 1814, Sally Richardson[6], born in Stoneham, May 26, 1790, daughter of

Lieut. Charles[5] and Anna (Bruce) Richardson of that town.

They resided in Danvers, the part now Peabody. He was a trader there. She died Aug. 10, 1864. He is still living there.

Their children, all born in South Danvers [Peabody], were—

672. † Mary Ann[6], born Aug. 15, 1815; married Charles Lambert.

673. John[6], born April 3, 1817; died Jan. 29, 1821, at Danvers.

674. † Sally Sprague[6], born Jan. 3, 1819; married John M. C. Noyes.

675. Eben Sprague[6], born Nov. 25, 1820; unmarried; died at Danvers, Nov. 15, 1842.

676. † Abigail Allen[6], born Sept. 16, 1824; married Amos Merrill.

677. Nancy Pratt[6], born Oct. 17, 1826; married Mahew S. Clark, Aug. 31, 1854. He is a carpenter and builder. No children.

678. † Benjamin Franklin[6], born Oct. 19, 1829; married Lucy K. Meldrum.

279.

Jesse Upton[5]. (*Ezra*[4]. *Paul*[3]. *William*[2]. *John*[1].) eldest son of Ezra[4] and Mehitable (Goodell) Upton; born in Danvers, Nov. 22, 1765; baptized June 8, 1766; married, 1st, March 31, 1791, Molly Upton[5], born Jan. 6, 1769, daughter of Ebenezer Upton[4] of Reading, [430]. She died July 14, 1797. 2d, Nov.

22, 1798, Eliza (Wyman) Wood, a widow, of Woburn, born July 25, 1773. She died October, 1857.

He resided in the present town of Danvers;* he owned land there and kept tavern. Jesse Upton and Molly Upton, his first wife, were admitted to the church in Danvers, July 2, 1797. She died twelve days after. Eliza or Elizabeth Upton, his second wife, was admitted to the church in Danvers, July 1, 1804.

Mr. Upton died in December, 1824, in Troy, Ind., where he had purchased some land.

His children were, by first wife—

679. † Ebenezer[6], born Jan. 10, 1794; married Sally Sanborn.

680. † Ezra[6], born July 12, 1795; married, 1st, Elizabeth Upton [658]; 2d, Mary Ann Bowditch.

* It has heretofore been stated in this Memorial that John Upton, the first of that name in this country, bought a tract of land in the north-west part of the present town of Peabody, in 1658 and 1671, consisting of 120 acres, and at his death, 1699, left the same to his sons William and Samuel. These brothers, in 1708, divided this farm between them in equal parts, William taking the western section. William Upton, in April, 1739, just before his death, conveyed his part, being 60 acres, to his son Paul. Paul died intestate in 1750, at the age of forty; but his son Ezra eventually came into possession of this homestead, or at least the greater part of it, by purchasing the rights of his brothers and sisters, between 1764 and 1774. He died in 1787, and left the property to his children. A portion of woodland remains in the possession of the children of his grandson Ezra Upton [680]; but the farm of John Upton, at least nearly all of it, it is supposed, has gone into the hands of strangers.

681. Jesse[6], born Oct. 30, 1796; a farmer, unmarried: died Jan. 8, 1860.*

By second wife—

682. Eliza[6], born 1798; died young.

683. Polly[6], born Dec. 26, 1800; baptized June 21, 1801: died June 25, 1805.

684. Eliza[6], born Sept. 6, 1802; married (it is believed) Oliver C. Felton of Brookfield. She died September, 1864.

685. George[6], born July 5, 1805; died 1826, unmarried.

686. Polly[6], born April 27, 1810; married Dec. 3, 1844.

687. Andrew[6].

282.

David Upton[5]. (*Ezra*[4], *Paul*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in Danvers, Dec. 4, 1772; baptized Jan. 3, 1773; married, 1st, Sept. 12, 1793, Lucy Herrick, daughter of Dr. Martin Herrick of Reading. She died July 9, 1798, aged 27. 2d, Feb. 21, 1799, Hephzibah Flint; 3d, Betsey (Flint) Gardner, widow of George Gardner.

They lived in Reading. He was appointed Justice of the Peace in Reading, 1810. He owned land in Reading, Lynn, Lynnfield, Middleton and Danvers. He removed to Danvers, and died there, Aug. 30, 1836.

* He owned 54 acres of land in Peabody; ten acres of which he left to the children of his brother Eben, and the remainder to the children of his brother Ezra. Whether any part of this belonged to the original Upton farm is uncertain.

His children were, by first wife—

688. † Mehitable[6], born March 10, 1794; married Moses Gould of Danvers.

689. Lucy[6], born 1798: married Daniel Nutting of Gardiner, Me.

By second wife—

690. † David[6], born Dec. 6, 1799; married, 1st, Oct. 8, 1826, Eliza Mann, born in Beverly, Sept. 26, 1801; 2d, —— Ball.

691. † Martha[6], born May 11, 1803; married Daniel Brown of Danvers.

692. Andrew[6], born July 4, 1806; married Eliza Jane Flint, daughter of Peter Flint, Jan. 1, 1832. He died in Reading, July 25, 1851. They had

693. *Mary*[7], born Jan. 4, 1834; died Dec. 13, 1847.

694. Phebe[6], born 1808; married James W. North of Augusta, Me.

695. Catharine Kimball[6], born 1812; married Ezra Hanson of Elgin, Ill.

696. Jane Hephzibah[6], born 1815; married —— Dodge.

285.

Phebe Upton[5]. (*Ezra*[4], *Paul*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding, and daughter of Ezra[4] and Mehitable Upton; born in Danvers, May 31, 1780; married Nov. 13, 1798, Daniel King, born March 12, 1769, son of Zechariah and Desire King of Danvers. She was his second wife. They were married by Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth of the North Parish in Danvers.

They lived in Danvers.

Mrs. King was distinguished for great excellence and strength of character, firm and enlightened Christian faith, and decided principles.

Their children were—

697. Daniel Putnam (King), born Jan. 8, 1801; married Sally P. Flint. He graduated Harv. Coll. 1823; became a lawyer, and a man of mark; was Speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, and President of the Senate; and represented his native District—a remarkably intelligent one—in Congress. He died at his home in Danvers, July 25, 1850.*

* We copy here from a Memoir of Hon. Daniel P. King, by Hon. Charles W. Upham, found in the Essex Historical Collections, vol. x. part 1. Read before the Society April 19, 1869.

"Daniel Putnam King was born in Danvers, Mass., Jan. 8, 1801. His parents, Daniel and Phebe (Upton) King, were of families long settled in that town and vicinity. Originally its territory, as well as portions of the surrounding towns, was included in the limits of Salem. This territory is remarkable for the superior character of its first proprietors. Mostly agriculturists, they were of uncommon intellectual development, individuality of personal traits, independence of thought, and energy of spirit. Their descendants remain, in large numbers, on the same area to-day. Perhaps it would be safe to say that in no district of our country have old families been so numerously preserved. Very many now occupy lands which their first American ancestors cleared. * * *

"His family had maintained a respectable position from the first, in the class of farmers, but was raised to a condition of affluence by the extraordinary spirit and force of one of its female heads.

"The grandmother of Daniel P. King [his father's mother] opened a small shop or store in the farm-house, which was close to a public road, affording needful supplies to, and making purchases from, passing teams and the country people in the vicinity. * * *

"Leaving the affairs of the farm to her husband, she took the entire charge of the store and the business connected with it, made her own purchases from the original importers, sold directly to exporters, and was recognized as a merchant in full standing. Besides miscellaneous trading, she carried on the manufacture of vinegar on a great scale. * *

"The result was that her family was raised to a degree of wealth far above what could have been derived from agriculture alone.

Daniel P. King

THE
NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
Astor, Lenox and Tilden
Foundations.
1909

698. Rebecca Cleaves (King), born April 28, 1803; died Nov. 26, 1805.

699. Jonathan (King), born Sept. 21, 1806; married his cousin Elizabeth (Brown) Damon, daughter of Daniel and Martha (Upton) Brown [597].

286.

Betsey Upton[5], (*Ezra*[4], *Paul*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born in South Danvers, July 15, 1782; married March 8, 1804, Ebenezer King, born in South Danvers, July 28, 1776, brother of Daniel King, husband of her sister Phebe.

He was a farmer. They lived in South Danvers.

Their children were—

700. Maria (King), born July 16, 1804; died Sept. 16, 1824.

701. Ebenezer (King), born May 2, 1807; unmarried.

702. Louisa (King), born Oct. 27, 1809; married Elijah Wood Upton [918].

287.

Ebenezer Upton[5], (*Ezra*[4], *Paul*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born Jan. 26,

"It was appropriated mainly, however, in the direction of agriculture, by enlarging the area of the homestead estate, and the purchase of additional lands, either under tillage, or what has been found highly lucrative, wood-lots. The business established by this energetic and remarkable woman, continued to be carried on by her son Daniel."

For a full and very interesting narrative of Mr. King's honorable career, the reader is referred to the Memoir by Mr. Upham already mentioned.

and baptized Jan. 29, 1785; married, Jan. 1, 1816, Mary King, born March 1, 1786, sister of Daniel and Ebenezer King, and daughter of Zechariah and Desire King of Danvers.

They lived in Danvers. He and his wife owned property in severalty to the amount of some two hundred thousand dollars; largely upon his side. Each of them made a will, leaving his or her property at death to the survivor. He died some years before his wife. After his death, she made another will, making several small bequests to members of the Upton family, but leaving the bulk of the estate to the King family. He died ——. She died Oct. 30, 1869.

They had no children.

300.

Phebe Upton[5]. (*George*[4], *Paul*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) daughter of George[4] and Eunice Upton; born in Danvers, March 2, 1778; married in Danvers, North Parish, Feb. 9, 1806, Joseph Hutchinson, born in the North Parish of Danvers, April 9, 1770. He was son of Jeremy[5] and Sarah (Putnam) Hutchinson; Jeremy[5] being son of Ebenezer[4], who was son of Joseph[3], and grandson of Joseph[2], who was born at Muskham, England, 1633, and with his father

Richard Hutchinson[1], came from England to America in 1634, and settled in Salem Village, now Danvers, where some of his posterity have lived till the present time.

He was a farmer, and lived in Danvers.*

He died Jan. 1, 1832, aged 62. His widow Phebe died Jan. 27, 1861, aged 82.

Their children were—

703. Elijah (Hutchinson), born March 22, 1807; married, Dec. 5, 1832, Ruth, daughter of Allen and Ruth (Putnam) Nourse, born in Danvers, Dec. 6, 1803. He is a farmer, lives in Danvers, and is a deacon of the Congregational church in that place. Eight children.

704. Benjamin (Hutchinson), born Feb. 28, 1810; married, Jan. 26, 1838, Catharine Elizabeth Fuller, daughter of John and Anna Fuller, born at Middleton, Aug. 15, 1816, and died Feb. 7, 1862. He is a farmer and lives in Danvers. No issue.

705. Jeremy (Hutchinson), born Aug. 12, 1813; died Sept. 4, 1815.

706. Amos (Hutchinson), born Nov. 15, 1814; died Mar. 13, 1818.

707. Amos (Hutchinson), born April 2, 1818; died Jan. 27, 1831.

* This family of Hutchinsons were of the same stock with the famous Hutchinson vocalists, but not nearly related. The Hutchinson vocalists, Joshua, Joseph Judson, John Wallace, and Asa Burnham, four in number, were sons of Jesse Hutchinson, born in Middleton, Mass., Feb. 3, 1778, who, with his father Elisha, settled, 1779, in what is now Milford, N. H., then part of Amherst.—[Hutchinson Genealogy.

307.

Richard Upton[5]. (*Thomas R.*[4], *Richard*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) son of Thomas Rich Upton of Wilmington, Mass.; born there, Jan. 25, 1779; married in Stratham, N. H., Nov. 26, 1807, Mercy Piper, daughter of Samuel Piper of that place. She was born in Stratham, Sept. 29, 1774.

He was a substantial farmer in Stratham. He is spoken of as a man, sensible, modest, genial and exemplary; and as having been a firm pillar in the Congregational church in that place more than forty-one years. Of this church he became a member, May 6, 1827, while under the pastoral care of Rev. Jacob Cummings. His wife Mercy, while a maiden, united with the same church, January, 1800. She was a worthy member more than sixty-two years. "Their religion was of the Puritan stamp."

Mrs. Mercy Upton died Oct. 23, 1862. Mr. Richard Upton died May 24, 1868.

They had no children.

308.

Thomas Evans Upton[5]. (*Thomas R.*[4], *Richard*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the prece-

ding; born in Wilmington, Mass., May 13, 1780; married Hannah Eames, June 17, 1812.

They lived in Wilmington.

Their children were—

708. Thomas[6], born May 12, 1813; married Jane Carter, Nov. 6, 1842. He settled in Salem, N. H., and died there in 1843, intestate. His widow was appointed administratrix. He lived only four months after marriage. We have no account of any children.

709. Hannah C.[6], born April 11, 1815; married Harrison Bancroft of Woburn, Nov. 2, 1854. His second wife. He was born March 20, 1806. They now, 1872, reside at Reading.

710. Rachel[6], born Aug. 11, 1817; married Jacob Eames.

711. Daniel R.[6], born Oct. 21, 1819; married Clara Garvin, about 1869; still living in Wilmington. Had one child who died.

712. Ambrose[6], born Sept. 6, 1826; married Eliza Jane Brackett, May 8, 1856. He served in a nine months regiment in our late civil war, and afterwards enlisted for three years. He was killed in one of the battles. He had three children, one of whom is deceased.

715. Caroline[6], born July 17, 1830.

312.

Elijah Upton[5]. (*Paul*[4]. *Richard*[3]. *William*[2], *John*[1].) son of Paul[4] and Jerusha Upton of Wilmington, Mass.; born there Nov. 6, 1785; married Sarah ——.

He removed to Lyndeborough, N. H., about

1810 or 1812; married a wife, and spent the remainder of life there.

His will is dated Jan. 28, 1835; proved March 3, 1835; recorded Hillsborough Prob., vol. 40: p. 629; speaks of his wife Sarah; orders the farm, which came by her at marriage, to be restored to her; and mentions his eldest daughter, Alice Upton, eldest son, Joseph P. Upton, youngest daughter, Martha Jane Upton, and youngest son, Benjamin Farnum Upton.

We thus obtain the names of his children—

717. Alice[6].
718. Joseph P.[6]; lives at Nashua.
719. Martha Jane[6].
720. Benjamin Farnum[6]; a harness-maker at Hillsborough Bridge, N. H.

315.

Paul Upton[5], (*Paul*[4], *Richard*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) youngest son of Paul[4] and Jerusha (Richardson) Upton; born in Wilmington, Nov. 20, 1795; married Sarah ——.

His children were—

721. Joseph[6], born 1819; unmarried; died 1854.
722. Adolphus[6]; born 1821; died in 1824.
723. Sarah Jane[6], born 1822; never married.
724. Mary Ann[6], born 1824; married William Chapman.
725. Phebe[6], born 1825; died 1843.
226. Rowena[6], born 1827; married —— Osgood.
727. Martha[6], born 1828; married Henry Pearson.

728. Russell[6], born 1830; married Sarah Bragdon. He served in a nine months regiment in our late civil war.
729. Adeline[6], born 1831; married George Pearsons.
730. Susanna[6], born 1833; died in 1853.
731. Benjamin Franklin[6], born 1835; married —— Earl of ——, Me. He served as a soldier in our late civil war.

329, 330.

Mary Upton[5], (*Nathan*[4], *Timothy*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) daughter of Nathan[4] and Elizabeth Upton; born in Danvers, June 10, 1784; married in Danvers, North Parish, Aug. 5, 1810, Hercules H. Josselyn,—his second wife. After her death, he married, in North Danvers, May 27, 1827, her sister, Sarah Upton, born July 6, 1781,—his third wife.

The children of Hercules H. and Mary (Upton) Josselyn were—

732. Lucy (Josselyn), born May 27, 1811.
733. Hercules (Josselyn), born Nov. 16, 1816 or 1817.
734. Elizabeth Upton (Josselyn), born Sept. 6, 1820.
735. Mary Ann (Josselyn), born June 18, 1823.

331.

William Upton[5], (*Jeduthun*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Capt. Jeduthun[4] and Mary Upton; born June 19, 1784; married,

in Salem, Feb. 1, 1807, Martha Brooks. They were married by Rev. Brown Emerson, junior pastor of the South Church.

He was a ship-master; at least in the record of his death he is styled "captain." He died at Londonderry, N. H.,* Nov. 7, 1809, in his twenty-sixth year. His widow Martha died in Salem, March 28, 1830.

His children were—

736. Martha[6], born May 13, 1808; married Joseph Small, 1827.

737. E —— B.[6], born 180–; married W—— Patterson.

3332.

Jeduthun Upton[5], (*Jeduthun*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born Sept. 6, 1785; married in Salem, May 12, 1807, Sally Smith. Married by Rev. Daniel Hopkins, senior pastor of the South Church.

He was a ship-master; lived in Salem, and like his brother found an early grave. He was master of brig Samuel of Boston, and died at Havana, in the sickly season, Aug. 21, 1815, aged 30. His widow Sally died in Salem, May 9, 1835, aged 49.

Their children were—

* Another record says "at Laguira."

738. A child; died April, 1809.

739. Sally[6], born Aug. 16, 1812; married Nathan Stevens, 1834.

740. Mary Elizabeth[6], born Sept. 14, 1814; died in infancy.

741. Mary Elizabeth[6], born April 26, 1816; married George B. Ricker, Jan. 30, 1837.

3333.

Sally Upton[5], (*Jeduthun*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) daughter of Capt. Jeduthun[4] and Mary Upton; born Feb. 19, 1787; married Samuel Hemenway, Nov. 13, 1803.

Mrs. Sarah Hemenway died Nov. 16, 1865, aged 78, the last of the children of Capt. Jeduthun Upton. Her children were—

743. Edward Augustus Holyoke (Hemenway), born April 25, 1805. He was a sagacious and successful merchant and ship owner. He is still living.

744. George Washington (Hemenway), born June 26, 1807. Deceased.

745. Samuel C. (Hemenway), born May 18, 1809. Deceased.

746. William H. (Hemenway), born May 25, 1811. A merchant in Machias, Me. Still living.

747. Charles P. (Hemenway), born June 14, 1818. A merchant in Boston, doing an extensive business.

3335.

John Upton[5], (*Jeduthun*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1]), brother of the preceding; born May 14, 1790; married ——.

He lived a while in Salem; and removed to Cherryfield, Me., where he died May, 1832, aged 42. His widow married Rufus Hill, and was living there, December, 1866.

His children were—

749. Mary Louisa[6], born ——: married Joseph T. Adams.
750. Clarissa[6], born ——: married James M. Campbell.

:339.

Abiel Upton[5], (*Abiel*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) son of Abiel[4] and Mary (Jenkins) Upton; born in Andover, Mass., April 14, 1792; married Aug. 15, 1823, Abigail Carleton of Bradford, Mass.; 2d, Sept., 1833, Mary Blaisdell.

He was, 1863, in South Andover.

He had children by both wives; how many, and what were their names, the compiler does not know, as information respecting this family could not be obtained. The town record gives him, by wife Abigail, a son—

753. John Abbott[6], born Aug. 5, 1818.

There was also a son born Dec. 5, 1820; and a son—

755. Edward Carlton[6], born ——: married Eliza Maria Bodle.

340.

Samuel Upton[5]. (*Abiel*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1]), son of Abiel[4] and Mary (Jenkins) Upton; born in Andover, Mass., March 31, 1796; married, January, 1823, Lydia Frost, daughter of Aaron Frost of Tewksbury.

He lived in Andover, and was killed in a sawmill at Ballardvale, a village in that town, April 24, 1834, aged 38. His widow married John Clark of Andover, who died, leaving her again a widow. In 1863, she was living in Lowell; in 1872, living at Plaistow, N. H.

The children of Samuel and Lydia Upton were—

757. Henry[6].
758. Samuel D.[6], born Oct. 14, 1828.
759. Warren[6].
760. Alphens[6], born Sept. 7, 1831.

341.

George Upton[5]. (*Abiel*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1]), brother of the preceding; born in Andover, Nov. 10, 1799; married Nov. 25, 1825, Elizabeth Hardy, daughter of Ezekiel and Hannah (Clark) Hardy of Andover.

He has always resided in the west parish of Andover, where he was born. He may not now

be living. The place where he lived in 1863, was formerly owned by the Blanchard family.

The children of George and Elizabeth Upton were—

761. Eliza Ann[6], born Dec. 7, 1827; married Henry Jackson Kendall, son of Edmund Kendall of Tewksbury. They reside on the homestead of his father. Only one child in 1863, viz.:

762. *Franklin* (Kendall), born Nov. 6, 1861.

763. George William[6], born June 8, 1829; died Feb. 16, 1843, aged 13 years, 8 months.

764. Martha Jane[6], born June 2, 1831. She was unmarried in 1863, and was then a teacher in Patterson, N. J. She married Dec. 22, 1864, Rev. Samuel Franklin French, born in Candia, N. H., Dec. 22, 1835, son of Coffin and Dolly (Pillsbury) French of that town. He graduated at Dartmouth College, 1860; spent one year at Washington, D. C., from 1860 to 1861; studied divinity at the Theological Seminary, Andover, 1861—1864; was ordained pastor of the Congregational Church in Hamilton, Mass., Sept. 29, 1864; dismissed Oct. 2, 1871; installed at Tewksbury, Nov. 1, 1871.

765. Abiel Augustus[6], born Feb. 25, 1833, unmarried in 1872.

766. Mary Louisa[6], born Feb., 1836; married Alexander G. McDonald, born 1827, at Maitland, Colchester Co., N. S., son of Donald and Mary McDonald, and grandson of —— McDonald, who came from Scotland. They were residing, 1863, with her father, George Upton. Children—

767. *Mary Elizabeth* (McDonald), born in Stoneham, Nov. 19, 1856.

768. *Helen Augusta* (McDonald), born in West Andover, April 18, 1858.

769. *John A.* (McDonald), died in infancy.

770. *Rufus E.* (McDonald), died in infancy.
771. *Emma Amanda* (McDonald), born in Truro, N. S., Dec. 8, 1862.

772. George Henry[6], born May 15, 1846; with his father in 1863. Married Nellie M. George, formerly of Pittsfield, N. H., June 1, 1867.

3446.

Samuel Upton[3]. (*Robert*[4]. *Caleb*[3]. *William*[2]. *John*[1]), son of Robert[4] and Anna (Wheelock) Upton of Salem; born in Middleton, Mass., 1784, while his mother was on a journey from Vermont; married in Salem, March 20, 1810, Rebecca Allen Peirce of that place. They were married by Rev. Thomas Barnard, D. D., of the North Church.

His early advantages for education were extremely limited. He told his children that he used to study, stretched on the floor, by the light of a pitch-pine knot. He himself taught school before he was nineteen, and aided his younger brothers Robert and Jonathan, and his sisters.

He was a merchant in Salem in 1806, and some following years. In 1816 and 1818, he was in Castine, Me., engaged in the shipping business, part of the time associated with Thomas Adams under the firm of Upton & Adams. This partnership being dissolved, he went to

Boston, and after some years of varied success he failed there in business, and went to Bangor, Me., were he was much in political life, and it is said was editor of the Bangor Gazette. While there, Daniel Webster visited that place, and made a speech, which was written out for the press. Mr. Webster paid Mr. Upton the compliment of handing him the manuscript, and requesting him to correct it and prepare it for the public eye. This speech appears in the edition of Webster's Life and Speeches, issued under the care of Messrs. Everett and Felton.

Mr. Upton afterwards returned to Boston, and was spoken of as a suitable person to succeed Joseph Tinker Buckingham in editing the Boston Courier; but business, in connection with the Neapolitan treaty, required his presence in Washington, D. C. To that place he removed his family, and there he died March 3, 1842, aged 58. He was interred in the Congressional Cemetery.

He was a man of great ability, of a strong mind, and a generous heart. He was self-taught, but well informed in matters of history, politics and morals. He possessed great conversational powers, and it was said of him that he could address and please anybody from the peasant to

the prince. Of an active, enterprising disposition, his life was crowded with adventure.

Mrs. Rebecca A. Upton, his widow, died at Cambridge, Mass., and her remains rest in the cemetery at Mount Auburn.

Their children were—

774. † Wheelock Samuel[6], born at Salem, January 17, 1811; married Mary Elinor Waters.

775. † Charles Horace[6], born at Salem, Aug. 23, 1812; married Martha Ellen Page.

776. † Francis Henry[6], born at Salem, May 25, 1814; married Sarah Foster Carr.

777. † Edward Peirce[6], born in Castine, July 22, 1816; married Elizabeth C. Burr.

778. † Rebecca Peirce[6], born in Castine, June 3, 1818; married Rufus Bradford Allyn.

779. † Rufus Allyn[6], born in Boston, Jan. 18, 1821; married Sarah Therese Winfree.

780. Helen Augusta[6], born in Boston, Dec. 5, 1822; never married; an artist; went to Paris in 1863, and there remains.

348.

Robert Upton[5], (*Robert*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1]), brother of the preceding; born in Salem, Feb. 16, 1788; married in Sedgwick, Me., Sept. 17, 1811, Lucy Doyle, born in Salem, March 17, 1795, eldest daughter of Thomas and Lucy (Perry) Doyle, formerly of Salem but *then* of Sedgwick.

When four years of age, 1792, he, with his parents and their family, removed from Salem to Cavendish, Vt.; his mother making the journey on horseback, with her son in front of her. Among his schoolmates there was Hon. Richard Fletcher, who was about his own age,* and who during his life-time cherished a kindly remembrance of him. He was for some years employed in tending a grist-mill, but in June, 1805, being then turned of seventeen, he came back to his native town of Salem, bearing all his worldly possessions in a pack on his back.

Disappointed in some expectations of business in Salem, he, in August following, went to Sedgwick in Maine, where he took charge of the variety store of Thomas Doyle, Esq., whose daughter Lucy he afterwards married. In May, 1809, he returned to Salem. In 1810, he was in business with Joseph Howard, under the firm of Howard & Upton, commission merchants. In 1816, he formed a partnership with James Brace, Jr., under the name of Upton & Brace; being then engaged in the foreign trade, princi-

* Hon. Richard Fletcher was born in Cavendish, Vt., Jan. 8, 1788; grad. D. C. 1806; read law with Daniel Webster; practiced law some time at Salisbury, N. H.; removed to Boston; was some years Judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts; died in Boston, June 21, 1869.

pally to Bahia in Brazil. On the failure of Mr. Brace's health, the connection was dissolved in 1820. From 1823 to 1825, he was engaged in the St. Jago de Cuba trade, with occasional voyages to Maranham in Brazil. From 1826 to 1836, and later, his business was principally in the Para trade. Early in 1837, he commenced trading to the river La Plata; his first vessel there being the barque Chalcedony, Capt. George Upton [783]. In this business, extended afterwards to Rio Grande in Brazil, he was, with several of his sons, actively engaged, until he withdrew entirely from trade early in 1857.

In business matters, he exhibited sound judgment, great energy of will, and indomitable perseverance; while the lifelong integrity and worth of his character were fully recognized by his associates.

He was a thorough reader of a few favorite books; and in conversation his well chosen words were always to the point. Although, from the lack of early advantages, not possessing the easy manners of some, yet an acquaintance with him soon evinced the carefulness with which his opinions had been formed, as well as the modesty with which they were expressed. In early manhood he connected himself with the

Baptist church in Salem, then under the pastoral care of Rev. Lucius Bolles. The religious principles then avowed by him were his guide in subsequent life and his support in prospect of death.

In 1831 he purchased the estate on Winter Street, built and owned by the late Judge Story, and occupied by him during his residence in Salem. Here, within call of his family of seven sons and two daughters, and their children, he quietly departed this life, Sept. 9, 1863, aged 75 years, 6 months and 24 days. His wife Lucy died there, Feb. 3, 1859, in the sixty-fourth year of her age.

Their children were—

781. † James[6], born March 31, 1813; married, 1st, Emily C. Johnson; 2d, Sarah S. Ropes.
782. † Luther[6], born March 16, 1815; married Helen M. Bowditch.
783. † George[6], born Dec. 14, 1817; married, 1st, Harriet M. Perkins; 2d, Ellen M. Bowditch; 3d, Olive A. Goldsmith.
784. † Franklin[6], born Jan. 28, 1819; married Sarah A. Felton.
785. Lucy Ann[6], born Nov. 12, 1822.
786. † Charles[6], born May 28, 1824; married Isabel E. Cameron.
787. † Edwin[6], born Feb. 18, 1826; married Ellen C. Stafford.
788. Harriet[6], born Sept. 9, 1827.

789. Stephen[6], born Oct. 24, 1830; married Laura A. Shorey of Lynn: a captain. One child—

790. *Guy*[7], born April 26, 1861.

349.

Jonathan Upton[5]. (*Robert*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Salem, 1790; married Nancy Woodworth.

He lived in Millbridge, Me., and died there, Feb. 8, 1851, aged 61.

His children were—

791. Samuel Horace[6], ——, died.
792. Caleb Stewart[6], ——, died.
793. James[6], ——, died.
794. John G.[6], ——, died.
795. Alfred Small[6], ——, died.
796. Jonathan Wheelock[6], ——, died.
797. Nancy[6], married James Wallace of Millbridge, Me.
798. Robert[6], now living in Millbridge, Me.
799. Ryland[6], now living in Rockville, L. I.
800. William[6], now living in Rockville, L. I.
801. Mary Ann[6], married Eli Foster, Cherryfield, Me.

351.

Mary Upton[5]. (*Robert*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born in Cavendish, Vt., Oct. 12, 1795; married Thomas Doyle.

They lived in Salem. She died in Cavendish,

Vt., July 16, 1867, aged 71 years, 4 months and 4 days. He is still living in Salem.

Their children were—

802. Mary Ann (Doyle), born June 18, 1823; married Edward Wyman, Jr., now of the firm of Chandler & Co., dry goods, Boston.

803. Emeline (Doyle), died when about two years old.

352.

Sally Upton[5], (*Robert*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*,[1]) sister of the preceding; born in Cavendish, Vt., 1798, married John Strout.

She died in Millbridge, Me., Jan. 16, 1851, aged 53. Her children were—

804. Robert Upton (Strout), married ——; deceased.

805. Emeline (Strout), married —— Dunbar; living in Salem.

806. John W. (Strout), ship-master in the employ of Augustus Hemenway; lives in Salem; married in 1871 for his second wife his brother Robert's widow.—see above.

807. Anna Upton (Strout), married Charles H. Towne of Salem; not living.

808. Isabel (Strout), ——, deceased.

809. Lewis (Strout), sailing-master in U. S. Navy.

353.

Lucy Upton[5], (*Robert*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) sister of the preceding; born in Cavendish, Vt., 1800; married John T. Wallace of

Millbridge, Me. He has been in the Legislature of Maine.

She is still living in Millbridge, 1871; the only survivor of her father's family.

Children—

810. Deborah Ann (Wallace), married Amos Dyer of Millbridge; deceased.
811. Mary Upton (Wallace), married Lewis Foster of Millbridge.
812. Sarah E. (Wallace), married Asa C. Dix of Salem.
813. Albion Keith Parris (Wallace), killed in the battle of the Wilderness, May, 1864.
814. Lucy M. (Wallace), married Wilson Dyer of Millbridge.
815. John T. (Wallace), supposed to be living in Millbridge.
816. Helen Amanda (Wallace), supposed to be living in Millbridge.
817. Harriet Blake (Wallace), deceased.
818. Apphia (Wallace), married George A. Hopkins of Millbridge.
819. Julia A. (Wallace), married Charles Hopkins of Millbridge.

356.

Benjamin Upton[5]. (*Paul*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Paul[4] and Rebecca (Peirce) Upton; born in Salem, 1786; married, 1st, Sept. 4, 1808, Priscilla Ropes, born 1791, daughter of Daniel and Alice Ropes of Salem. They were married by Rev. William Bentley of the East Church in Salem. She died, June 6,

1828, aged 37. 2d. Oct. 11, 1831. Eliza Willis, born April 28, 1794, daughter of John and Elizabeth Willis.

He was a ship-master and merchant; had great force of character and personal courage; as the following facts, derived from Felt's Annals of Salem, will show:—

"The privateer Montgomery of Salem, under the command of Capt. Benjamin Upton, mounting twelve guns, with a crew of eighty-nine men, on the night of Dec. 6, 1812, had a severe engagement with the British packet ship Surinam, of superior tonnage, mounting twenty guns, and having a full complement of men, including soldiers who were passengers. After brisk firing on both sides for half an hour, the Surinam attempted to board the Montgomery, but without success. Fastened together, a most spirited contest ensued and continued fifty-one minutes, when the two vessels, both in a shattered condition, separated, and both hauled off to repair damages. The Montgomery had four killed and eighteen wounded, one mortally. Capt. Upton himself was severely wounded. This action was accounted one of the most severe during the war." *

After this he was engaged in a long and successful career of mercantile business in Salem, where he died Nov. 4, 1853, aged 67. His wife Eliza died there, Feb. 23, 1870, aged 75 years, 9 months and 26 days.

His children were—by wife Priscilla—

* Felt's Annals of Salem, vol. ii: pp. 333, 334.

820. † Benjamin[6], born 1809; married Maria Francisca Corea Bulhao.

821. Daniel Ropes[6], born 1811; unmarried; lost at sea in 1832 or 1833, on a passage from Para, Brazil, to Salem, the vessel and all on board being lost.

822. Alice Rebecca[6], married Francis Putnam, son of Eben and Sarah (Fiske) Putnam of Salem. She died 1859, leaving one son.

823. George F.[6], at one time U. S. Consul on Rio Grande, Brazil. Now lives in Buenos Ayres

824. Henry Paul[6], married Harriet Ellen Savory. A merchant and ship-broker in Boston, but keeping house on Essex Street, Salem. They had—

825. *Richard H.*[7], born Jan., 1843; died Aug. 24, 1844, aged 19 months.

None others found on record.

826. Priscilla Lambert[6], married George Nathan Ropes.

827. Anna M.[6], unmarried; a teacher in Salem.

By wife Eliza—

828. Daniel[6], served in a nine months regiment of volunteers in our late civil war; lived with his mother till her death in 1870; a book-keeper in Boston.

829. Francis[6], lived with his mother, till her death; a music teacher in Salem.

830. Edward[6], born 1838; married, Jan. 5, 1860, Emma L. Buffum, daughter of Joshua and Louisa Buffum. Was a Lieutenant in our late civil war; is now a tanner and currier. Federal Street, Salem. Had—

831. *Martha* , born Nov. 22, 1860.

357.

John Upton[5], (*Paul*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and son of Paul and Rebecca (Peirce) Upton of Salem;

born there, Dec. 26, 1791; married, Dec. 10, 1812, Mercy Townsend.

He was a ship-master, having his home in Salem. During the war of 1812, he commanded the private-armed schooners Cossack and Helen.

He was admitted to the Essex Lodge of Freemasons, Aug. 3, 1813.

While in command of the ship Maine, he died at Batavia, Dec. 21, 1824, aged 33.

His children were—

832. A son, born May, 1814; died Sept., 1815, aged 1 year and 4 months.

833. John[6], a printer in California.

834. Eliza[6], now living in Salem.

835. Moses Townsend[6], born Jan. 7, 1822; married Sarah L——. He was a carpenter at 91 Essex Street, Salem; died there Sept. 11, 1870, aged 48 years, 8 months and 4 days. Children—

836. *Catharine J.*[7], born July 22, 1850.

837. *Moses T.*[7] born Nov. 15, 1852; died next day.

It is not claimed that this record is exhaustive. It is all we could obtain. So of many others.

358.

Samuel Upton[5], (*Paul*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born Dec. 6, 1792; married, July 22, 1818, Mary Fabens, born March 3, 1801, daughter of William and Rebecca Gray Fabens.

He was a master-mariner, having his home in Salem. He died in Salem, Oct. 24, 1851, aged 58 years and 10 months.

His children were—

838. Samuel F[abens?][6], born March 1, 1821; married March 26, 1845, Mary F. Brown, daughter of Ephraim Brown. He appears to have been a lumber dealer in Chelsea. He died in Chelsea, July 13, 1869, aged 48 years and 4 months. Children—

839. *Mary E.*[7], born Oct., 1846; died Feb. 2, 1847.
840. *Joseph H.*[7], } twins born } d. Aug. 1, 1850.
841. *William H.*[7], } July 30, 1850; } d. Aug. 31, 1850.
842. *Samuel B.*[7], ——, died at Chelsea, Oct. 29, 1856, aged 1 year.

843. Paul[6], born 1826; married S. F. Smith, June 16, 1853. A ship-master, now living in Salem.

844. William[6], ——, a ship-master, deceased.

845. Charles H.[6], born 1833; married, June 30, 1864, Abby M. Brown, daughter of George A. and Abigail (Lurvey) Brown. A ship-master; lives at 39 Bridge Street, Salem.

846. Horace G.[6], born 1839; married, March 5, 1863, Ellen Moulton, daughter of Frederic and Mary Moulton. A tanner and currier; lives at 39 Bridge Street, Salem.

847. Harriet M.[6], ——, married —— Howard.

848 Rebecca Peirce[6], born Sept., 1844; died May 9, 1846, aged 1 year and 8 months.

359.

Henry Upton[5], (*Paul*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Salem, Sept. 3, 1795; married, Aug. 14, 1823,

Eliza T. Needham, born Nov. 26, 1800, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Bell) Needham.

He was a master-mariner, having his home in Salem; but has long been toll-keeper of Beverly bridge, and is, it is believed, the only son of Paul Upton who is now living, Dec., 1871.

He was admitted to the Essex Lodge of Freemasons, Feb. 7, 1823.

His wife Eliza died Dec. 27, 1863, aged 63 years, 1 month and 1 day.

Children—

849. Mary B.[6], born March, 1824; died Jan., 1825, aged 10 months.

850. A son, who died young.

360.

Edmund Upton[5]. (*Paul*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) youngest son of Paul[4] and Rebecca (Peirce) Upton; born in Salem, 1798; married Sally Larrabee, Feb. 20, 1825.

He was a mariner, having his home in Salem.

He died Sept. 21, 1860, aged 62. His widow still lives in Salem, with her son Edmund Augustus, 5 Saunders Street.

Their children were—

851. Joseph[6], born 1825; married Aug. 17, 1852, Sarah B. Safford, born 1833, daughter of Thomas R. and Lydia Safford. She died in Boston, Sept. 7, 1865.

He was a ship-master, and is still living, 13 Saunders Street, Salem.

852. Edmund Augustus[6], born July 14, 1828. A ship-master, living 5 Saunders Street, Salem; his mother living with him.

853. George L[arrabee?][6], born Oct. 7, 1833; married Harriet I——. He is a carpenter, 71½ Bridge Street, Salem. Children—

854. *Edmund Augustus*[7], born April 15, 1863.
855. *Alice R.*[7], born Oct. 14, 1865.

No further record of this family in Salem.

366.

Eli Upton[5]. (*Asa*[4], *Samuel*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1].) son of Asa[4] and Elizabeth (Webber) Upton of Danvers; born there Oct. 7, 1759; married Ede Swinnerton of Danvers, Oct. 22, 1782. She was born Jan. 11, 1757, and died June 6, 1833, aged 76. They were married by Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, minister of Danvers.

There is good authority for the statement that the land purchased by John Upton, the ancestor of the family, in Peabody in 1658—1671, or at least a considerable portion of it, remained in the possession and occupancy of his descendants till the death of Eli Upton, which occurred February 24, 1849, in his ninetieth year. This farm was originally in "Salem Village," or the

present town of Danvers. When South Danvers, or what is now the town of Peabody, was separated from Danvers, May, 1855, it took this farm with it.*

After Eli Upton's death, the farm was sold. It is now owned by Rev. Willard Spaulding, formerly Universalist minister at Salem, but now of Cincinnati, and is taxed to him this present year, 1872. The whole original farm of 120 acres, left by John Upton to his sons William and Samuel, is now in West Peabody, near to

* The line between the two towns, Danvers and South Danvers, was carried further north than the old line between the two parishes North or "Salem Village" and South or "Middle Precinct." The following is the Report of the commissioners appointed by Gov. Henry J. Gardner, to determine the line, in September, 1855. It is copied from the Town Record of South Danvers, or Peabody, page 33 :—

"The boundary line between the towns of Danvers and South Danvers shall be constituted as follows, to wit: Beginning at the stone monument on the boundary line between Salem and Danvers west of Porter's River, and running thence northwesterly to an oak tree marked D. and S. D., near high-water mark in Waters' River, on land of Richard Osborne, and continuing in the same course to the channel of said River, to a point where the lands of Nathan H. Proctor and Hicks Richards intersect said River; thence in a straight line to a point on the Newburyport Turnpike six hundred feet southerly of the mile-stone near the house of Jasper Pope; thence to a point on the Great Bend of the Ipswich River, near the entrance of Bacon's ditch." After this, the Ipswich River becomes the boundary between South Danvers and Middleton. The line as thus established, threw the original estate of John Upton into the present town of Peabody. It had previously been in Salem Village or Danvers.

Ipswich River, and not far from the paper mill in Middleton. The old Upton House has been razed to the ground since Mr. Spaulding owned the property.

The children of Eli[5] and Ede Upton were—

857. Ede Putnam[6], born May 22, 1784; married Thomas Symonds, Feb. 14, 1813. She died May 27, 1852, aged 68.

858. † Eli[6], born Dec. 20, 1786; married Matilda Parker, 1818.

859. Emeline[6], born ——; married William Parker of Wilmington, June 29, 1845. She is deceased.

869. † John Swinnerton[6], born Dec. 29, 1792; married Elizabeth Swinnerton.

368.

Elizabeth Upton[5], (*Asa*[4], *Samuel*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding, and daughter of Asa[4] and Elizabeth (Webber) Upton; born in Danvers, May 18, 1771; married Dec. 12, 1790, John Swinnerton, born April 10, 1761, son of John Swinnerton of Danvers. He died 1825. She died Sept. 11, 1826, aged 55.

Their children were—

861. Elizabeth (Swinnerton), born 1791.

862. Ede (Swinnerton), born 1794.

863. Lucy (Swinnerton), born 1797.

864. John Putnam (Swinnerton), born 1799.

865. Asa (Swinnerton), born 1801.

866. Hannah (Swinnerton) born 1804.

867. Mary (Swinnerton), born 1806.

868. Ebenezer (Swinnerton), born 1809.
869. Amos Putnam (Swinnerton), born 1812.

370.

Francis Upton[5], (*Amos*[4]. *Amos*[3]. *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Amos Upton[4] and Edith Upton[4], born in North Reading, February 24, 1772; married,——. 1800, Sarah Bancroft, of Norway, Me. She was born at Lynnfield, Mass., July 11, 1783, daughter of John Bancroft[6], who with his family removed thence to Norway, about 1800. John Bancroft's father, grandfather and great-grandfather all bore the name of John, and descended from Thomas Bancroft, who died at Lynn End, now Lynnfield, in 1691.

Mr. Upton went with his father from North Reading to Norway, in the then District of Maine, in September, 1790, and worked with him at making a farm in what had been, in all time previous, a wilderness, till the time of his marriage, he then being twenty-eight years of age. For his services his father gave him the grist mill which he had built, and the small farm which was attached to the mill property. He carried on the mill but a few years, and then exchanged with his brother Amos, for a farm a mile or two westerly, on the same road. Sub-

sequently he sold that place and removed to the town of Gray; he lived there four or five years and then returned to Norway, and "carried on" a farm for one year.

The next year, 1822, he bought land, all covered with wood, in the adjoining town of Albany, and, with the aid of his sons, he made a very productive farm. While at work on this Albany farm, he received a severe injury by the falling upon him of a limb from a tree which he was cutting down. The injury effected his head to such an extent, that he became insane, and remained so until his death, which took place in February, 1836, at the age of sixty-four years.

The children of Francis and Sarah Upton, were—

870. Sally[6], born March 29, 1801; married Jan. 1, 1827, Sumner Frost; died May, 1845. Their children were—*Lydia* (Frost), *Maria* (Frost), *Fanny* (Frost).

871. † Francis[6], born July 15, 1802; married ——, 1826, Sarah Gardner, of Boston. He lived in Bridgewater, Mass., and died there in 1856.

871½. Edith[6], born ——; lived about one year.

872. † Micah[6], born May 27, 1807; married May ——, 1834, Ruth Abbott; died ——.

873. † Eben[6], born June 1, 1809; married Nov. 30, 1837, Lydia Bancroft, of Norway. Lives in Albany, Me.

874. Mary[6], born Oct. 5, 1811; died April 29, 1839.

875. Hannah[6], born March 28, 1814; married, 1st, Cyrus Moore; 2d, Peter Emery. Children—*Solon*

(Moore), *Betsey Jane* (Moore), *Cyrus Newton* (Moore), *Harriet* (Moore), *Noah Roscoe* (Emery), *Francis Henry* (Emery).

876. Lucy[6], born July 7, 1816; married Jan. 8, 1839, James Knight; died ——, 1856. Children—*Ellen* (Knight), *Amelia* (Knight), *Celia Ann* (Knight), *Isaac* (Knight), *Harriet Matilda* (Knight), *Charles* (Knight).

877. Sophronia[6], born Aug. 18, 1818; married Feb. —, 1845, James Farmer. They lived in Aroostook County, Me. She died in 1868. Children—*James Francis* (Farmer), *Charles Henry* (Farmer), *John Augustus* (Farmer), *Ann* (Farmer), *Catharine Winfred* (Farmer), *Sophronia* (Farmer), *Andrew* (Farmer).

878. Harriet[6], born Nov. 28, 1821; married April —, 1845, Abram Green. Children—*James Lewis* (Green), *Annette Augusta* (Green), *Emma Isadore* (Green)—deceased, *John Arthur* (Green), *Charles Sumner* (Green), *Carrie Emma* (Green)—deceased.

879. † Andrew[6], born Dec. 28, 1824; married Sept. —, 1858, Mary Holmes.

880. John[6], born July 11, 1828; married June 14, 1855. He served in the 10th Reg't, Me., Vols., in the war of the great rebellion. He was killed while shackling cars on the Grand Trunk R. R., in Bethel, Me., July 31, 1866.

371.

Amos Upton[5], (*Amos*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and second son of Amos[4] and Edith Upton; born in North Reading, Mass., Aug. 31, 1776; married 1st,

1808. Deborah (Covel) Frost, widow of Jacob Frost. She was born on Cape Cod, and died Sept. 27, 1815; 2d, 1816, Sally (Swift) Wing. She died May, 1819.

He accompanied his father to Norway, in the then District of Maine, in September, 1790, and worked with him until after he was twenty-one years of age. After arriving at majority he bought land on the county road leading from North Norway to Waterford, and built a house and barn and cleared off the wood to a considerable extent. Subsequently he exchanged his farm with his brother Francis for the mill and the land connected with it, and there spent the remainder of his days. In religious belief he was a Universalist; in politics he adhered to the Republican party of his day, the same that afterwards took the name of "Democratic." From the mill and from his farm together, he received a comfortable support for his family. Throughout his life he enjoyed the respect of his fellow citizens, as a man, but belonging to the party which in that town was the minority, —as it has been almost uniformly to the present time,—he was seldom, if ever, called upon to serve in public office, for which indeed he never manifested any taste or desire.

He died Jan. 31, 1842, aged 65 years, 5 months.

His children were—by his first wife Deborah—

881. † Ebenezer Covel[6], born Dec. 15, 1808; married Mercy Jane Marble.

882. Mary Jane[6], born July 26, 1810; unmarried; died Oct. 31, 1836.

883. † Henry[6], born Feb. 6, 1813, married Harriet F. Baker.

884. † Elijah[6], born Aug. 6, 1815; married Mary Foy.

By second wife Sally—

885. † Amos[6], born April 17, 1817; married Sarah Marston.

886. Lydia[6], born April 12, 1819; married —— Wood of Cohasset, 1845; died 1846.

372.

Hannah Upton[5], (*Amos*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born in North Reading, July 15, 1779; married Silas Merriam, Aug. 10, 1798. Mrs. Merriam went to Norway with her father in 1790. She is still remembered as a devoted wife, a loving mother, a kind and obliging neighbor, a faithful friend, and a sincere Christian woman. Her husband was born in Middleton, Mass., and went to Norway in June, 1793, where he purchased land, covered with forest, a short distance north of Fuller's—now Swift's—Corner. He made a large and

good farm, built and finished a large house, with extensive outbuildings, and possessed a competence. He died, universally respected, Aug. 1, 1844. Mrs. Merriam died March 18, 1835. Their son Silas, now 72 years of age, lives on the same farm.

The children of Silas and Hannah (Upton) Merriam, all born in Norway, were—

887. Silas (Merriam), born July 10, 1800; married Mary Coburn, July 8, 1835. Their children were—

Andrew M., born May 14, 1836.
Olive S., born July 24, 1837.
Frederic R., born July 26, 1838.
Milton H., born January 25, 1840.
Alma E., born January 22, 1842.
Granville R., born March 21, 1843; died Feb. 11, 1844.
Lawson L., born January 11, 1849.

888. Andrew (Merriam), born Sept. 30, 1802; died unmarried, Feb. 17, 1824.

889. Amos (Merriam), born Feb. 13, 1807; still living unmarried. Of late years he has been quite blind.

890. Noah (Merriam), born Nov. 24, 1810; went West.

373.

Micah Upton[5], (*Amos*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in North Reading, Dec. 23, 1781; married 1st, Polly Patch, April 18, 1809. She died Dec. 10, 1810. 2d. Mary Cordwell, Dec. 23, 1812.

He in his childhood accompanied his father

in 1790, into the wilderness of Maine, and has lived to see it become a fruitful field. He is still living in Norway, Me., the place where the family took up their residence eighty-two years ago.

A letter from his nephew, Elijah Upton[6], son of Amos[5], dated Bath, Me., Feb. 15, 1870, says—"My uncle Micah is a slight built man, about five feet six inches in height, and quite as erect and active as the average of men at the age of sixty or seventy. He is now the sole survivor of his father's family. He and his eldest son Uriah are among the best farmers and orchardists, and own one of the very best farms in the county of Oxford, Me." So much can human skill and industry effect, when wisely directed, and under the blessing of God.

The children of Micah Upton, all by second wife, are—

893. † Uriah Holt[6], born May 31, 1813.
894. † Polly Patch[6], born Sept. 13, 1815.
895. † Aurelia[6], born Oct. 24, 1817.
896. † Harriet N.[6], born Aug. 15, 1819.
897. William B.[6], born Feb. 17, 1822.

375.

Benjamin Upton[5], (*Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Benjamin[4] and Re-

becca (Putnam) Upton, born in North Reading, May 12, 1773; married ABIGAIL KILHAM, of Boxford, July 10, 1798. She was born April 3, 1770.

He resided in North Reading, and died there Dec. 17, 1817, aged 44. His widow Abigail died Sept. 27, 1853, aged 83, thus surviving her husband nearly thirty-six years.

Their children were—

898. Benjamin[6], born Sept. 23, 1800; married Melinda Hough, Sept. 19, 1830. He died Dec. 10, 1835, and left no offspring.

899. John Kilham[6], born Oct. 21, 1802; married Mary Putnam of Reading, Nov. 28, 1831. He died June 15, 1832. No issue.

900. Priscilla[6], born July 22, 1806; unmarried; died Sept. 28, 1838.

901. † Charles Augustus[6], born Sept. 25, 1808; married Cynthia Curtis.

902. Rebecca Putnam[6], born January 26, 1812; married Joseph Elbridge Holt of North Reading, Oct. 17, 1861. He died by his own hand Feb., 1871.

376.

DANIEL PUTNAM UPTON[5]. (*Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding, and second son of Benjamin[4] and Rebecca (Putnam) Upton; born in North Reading, Aug 12, 1775; married, Nov. 11, 1801, HANNAH BRUCE, born in Mendon, Mass., Dec. 27, 1766, daughter of

George and Hannah (Lovett) Bruce of that town.*

He graduated at Harvard College, 1797, in the class which contained the names of Hon. Horace Binney, of Philadelphia, Dr. William Jenks, of Boston, William M. Richardson, Chief Justice of New Hampshire, Asahel Stearns, Professor of Law at Cambridge, Dr. John C. Warren, of Boston, and Hon. Daniel Appleton White, of Salem. On leaving college he pursued the study of law, the latter part of the time with his brother-in-law, Phineas Bruce of Machias, in Washington County, Maine, a lawyer of considerable eminence in the profession.

He was admitted to the bar of the Court of Common Pleas in Machias, at the August term, 1800. On being admitted, he selected Eastport, in the most eastern part of the District, now State, of Maine, in which to commence the practice of his profession. He was the first lawyer who ever resided in that town, which is the smallest in territory in the State, and then, including Lubec, contained a population of only five hundred and sixty inhabitants. Situated on an island, separated from the rest of the State by a dense and continuous forest, it held inter-

* See Appendix.

course with the outside world only by water. The first two-story house there, was built in 1802, two years after Mr. Upton removed thither.

He was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court, held at Castine, in June, 1803, and was commissioned as a Justice of the Peace, May 10, 1804.

His course as a lawyer was highly respectable. He possessed more than ordinary talents, and would have become distinguished in the profession, had he chosen a more favorable location. Had his residence been in a community where there existed an earnest competition to awaken an active emulation on his part, he would have stood high among legal men.

His life was destined to be a short one. At the early age of thirty, he fell a victim to the ravages of pulmonary disease. What else could have been expected among the fogs of the Bay of Fundy! He took a severe cold, occasioned by exposure, and died in his native town, at his father's house, Dec. 31, 1805, having come thither for better medical aid than he could find in his eastern home.

His widow survived him a few weeks more than fifty years, and to the end of her long life

never ceased to speak of him with the tenderest affection. Her character is thus drawn in the Boston Daily Advertiser of March 4. 1856: —

"She was a person of rare intellectual endowments, gifted with uncommon conversational powers, of a cheerful, happy temperament, and was ever a welcome guest among her many relatives and friends. Of a well cultivated mind and a retentive memory, she had a distinct recollection of the events of the Revolutionary War, being one of the few surviving links which connect that interesting period with the present age. She took a deep interest in political matters, and being a disciple of the Washington School, she ever entertained a deep regard for that party which adopted and adhered to the principles of its founder. She was well informed on the current events of the day, having been an extensive reader, until within a few years, when the loss of her eye sight deprived her of that privilege.

"Her religious principles were of the liberal class: her life was unblemished and exemplary, and she was truly a good woman."

She died on Lord's day, March 2. 1856, in the ninetieth year of her age.

The children of Daniel P., and Hannah Upton were—

903. † Daniel Putnam[6], born May 1. 1803: never married.

904. † George Bruce[6], born Oct. 11. 1804: married Ann Coffin Hussey.

378.

Rebecca Upton[5]. (*Benjamin*[4]. *Amos*[3]. *Samuel*[2]. *John*[1].) sister of the preceding, and daugh-

ter of Benjamin[4] and Rebecca (Putnam) Upton; born in North Reading, Sept. 22, 1780; married Sept. 16, 1802, David Preston of Danvers, born Nov. 30, 1777.

He lived in Danvers most of his life, but in his latter days removed to Newbury. His wife died Jan. 14, 1827, aged 46 years, 2 months. He died in Newbury, Feb. 23, 1856, aged 78 years, 3 months.

Their children were—

905. Rebecca Putnam (Preston), born June 8, 1804; married Herrick Batchelder.
906. † Sophronia (Preston), born July 6, 1806; married Andrew Mansfield.
907. † Elizabeth White (Preston), born Nov. 14, 1808; married Joshua L. Newhall.
908. Martha (Preston), born Jan. 5, 1811; unmarried; died Aug. 9, 1870, aged 59 years, 7 months.
909. † David (Preston), born Sept. 25, 1812; married Mary W. Blake.
910. † Mehetabel (Preston), born April 27, 1816; married Daniel P. Emerson.
911. † Benjamin Upton (Preston), born Jan. 5, 1820; married Martha E. Philips.

379.

Ebenezer Upton[5], (*Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in North Reading, Jan. 14, 1783; married Jan.

16, 1806, Polly Putnam, born April 19, 1784, sister of Col. Jesse Putnam of Danvers.

He lived many years in his native town, North Reading; then removed to Bradford, N. H., where he owned and cultivated a large farm; was a Justice of the Peace, &c. He was a good substantial man, and had a mechanical genius.

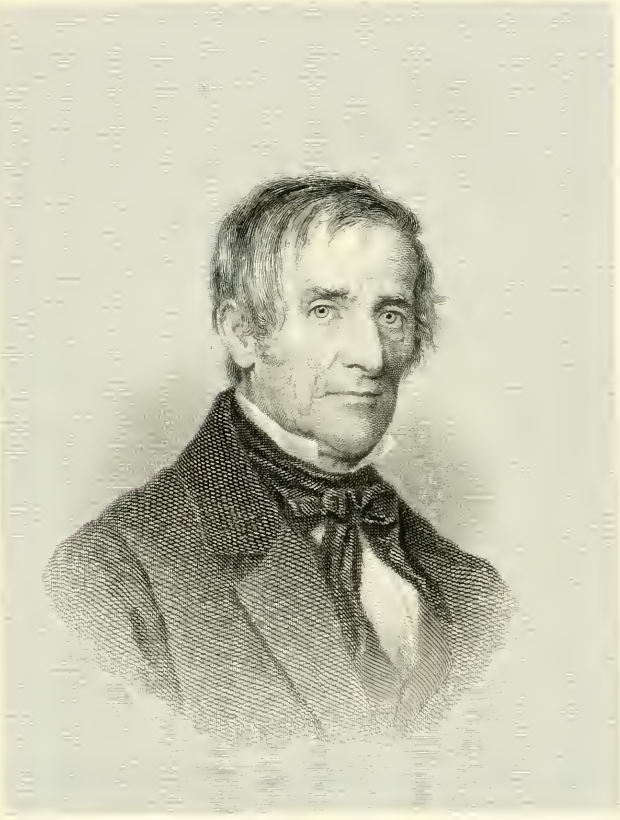
He died Aug. 13, 1822, aged 39. His wife Polly died Oct. 3, 1831, aged 47.

Children—

912. † Daniel Putnam[6], born Dec. 18, 1806; married Lydia Noyes.
913. Mary Putnam[6], born Aug. 22, 1810; married Albert M. Chase, May 27, 1834. Had an infant son born and died, 1847.
914. † Ebenezer Perley[6], born June 22, 1813; married Fidelia Lee.
915. † Pamelia Flint[6], born April 17, 1815; married Francis P. Putnam.
916. † Phebe Wood[6], born Sept. 17, 1817; married Martin R. Buswell.
917. Infant son, born and died, Aug. 10, 1820.

381.

Elijah Upton[5], (*Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and son of Benjamin[4] and Rebecca (Putnam) Upton; born in North Reading, Aug. 4, 1785; married 1st, July 2, 1809, Phebe Wood, born in South Danvers, March 23, 1787; died there July 12,



Elijah Upton

THE
NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
Astor, Lenox and Tilden
Foundations.
1909

1821; 2d, Nov. 9, 1821, Ruth (Harrington) Downing, who died June 1, 1843.

He was by trade a tanner and currier, and also, about 1809, engaged in the manufacture of glue. In both departments he did a large business, and rose to the possession of a handsome estate. He was universally esteemed and respected by his fellow citizens. The following biographical sketch, which appeared soon after his death in the "Wizard" of South Danvers, presents a just view of his character. It was written by Mr. Fitch Poole, and was printed under date of March 28, 1860:—

"ELIJAH UPTON.

"The present week has brought intelligence to this town of the decease, at Brattleborough, Vermont, of one of the oldest and most substantial of the business men of South Danvers. Mr. Elijah Upton has been an invalid for many years, and long since had retired from active participation in business affairs. The nature of his disease, which was some affection of the lungs, compelled him to remove from the influence of our easterly winds, and seek the clear and bracing mountain air of Brattleborough, where he has passed several of his later years.

"Mr. Upton came in his youth to South Danvers, and served his apprenticeship as a tanner with Capt. Dennison Wallis. He was at different times in partnership with Mr. Joseph Tufts and Caleb L. Frost.

"Mr. Upton was the first man in this town to commence the manufacture of glue, and by his sagacity and enterprise, built up an extensive business in this article.

"He had great inventive faculty, and made many and great improvements in the manufacture, and was always extending his works. He was also constantly improving its quality, until he obtained possession of the market over his rivals.

"Mr. Upton was a large holder and operator in Real Estate, and our town is more indebted to him than to any other man for erecting dwellings for our population, for opening streets and avenues, levelling hills and raising valleys to make eligible sites for buildings. His far-seeing sagacity enabled him to take advantage of the prospective growth of the village, a sure event to him, but not discoverable by the foresight of others.

"It was not at all times that Mr. Upton was equally active and enterprising. He was subject to alternate elation and depression, and in his sombre moods was quiet and inactive, but these seasons were always succeeded by times of increased energy. He was a liberal giver to public objects which commended themselves to his regard, among which were the temperance reform and missionary and denominational enterprises. Among the latter was an attempt to form a new religious society in this place, which he failed at the time to accomplish, and this may be mentioned as almost the only instance in which he failed to effect what he resolutely attempted to perform."

To this we may add that he was a man of very extensive reading, and of a sound judgment. He became a large owner of Real Estate, to improvements of which he devoted the latter part of his life. The engraving accompanying this work gives a very correct idea of the man.

He died at Brattleboro, Vt., March 25, 1860.

His only child was by the first wife Phebe. to wit—

918. † Elijah Wood[6], born Feb. 24, 1811; married 1st, Louisa King; 2d, Lucy Elizabeth Winchester.

382.

Elisha Cowley Upton[5], (*Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1].) half-brother of the preceding, and son of Benjamin[4] and Elizabeth (White) Upton; born in North Reading, Jan. 14, 1788; married April 7, 1811, Irene Flint, born at Middleton, Mass., Feb. 17, 1789, daughter of John Flint of Middleton, was a Lieutenant in the Continental Army.

After his marriage, he lived in South Danvers, now Peabody. He was a carpenter by trade, and afterwards a millwright; a man of superior mechanical attainments.

He died at South Danvers, June 14, 1826, aged 38 years, 5 months.

Children, all born in South Danvers except the first—

919. Elizabeth White[6], born at North Reading, Feb. 16, 1812; died April 24, 1816.

920. † Irene Flint[6], born Sept. 1, 1814; married 1st, Aaron C. Proctor; 2d, Alonzo P. Phillips.

921. Elizabeth White[6], born Nov. 3, 1816.

922. † Elisha Allen[6], born July 29, 1818; married Mary

I. Cunningham. [His name was afterwards changed to *Eugene*.]

923. † Henry B.[6], born Sept. 29, 1820; married Lydia M. Noble.

924. † Ann Maria[6], born April 21, 1822; married James M. Southwick.

925. Horatio Gates[6], born Oct. 7, 1823; died Aug. 23, 1824.

926. † Amelia F.[6], born March 17, 1825; married George Frank Waters.

3833.

Edward Upton[5]. (*Benjamin*[4]. *Amos*[3]. *Samuel*[2]. *John*[1].) brother of the preceding, and youngest son of Benjamin Upton, Esq., of the North Parish in Reading; born there, March 31, 1789; married at Woburn, October 12, 1815, Betsey Davis, born at Weston, April 7, 1797.

His portrait, hereto prefixed, well represents his natural character. He was distinguished for great firmness, an indomitable will, and an inflexible courage. The sterner traits which he inherited from his Puritan ancestors were in him relieved by generous social tendencies, a rich humor and a pungent wit.

A mason by trade, he built, in the year 1817, the first brick house in the city of Montreal, and in 1821, the first brick house in South Reading.

THE
NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
Aster, Lenox and Tilden
Foundations.
1909

now Wakefield, Mass. His work was thoroughly done, and substantial like the man himself. He resided many years in South Danvers, now Peabody, and took a conspicuous part in the business enterprises of that flourishing town, and in its civil concerns. It was mainly through his instrumentality that the Warren Bank in that place was chartered.

It was in South Danvers that Rufus Choate commenced his law practice. Not being able to find a convenient room for an office, Mr. Upton gave him the use of the front room in his dwelling house, for that purpose. This favor Mr. Choate never forgot, always refusing to receive from him compensation for legal services.

Mr. Upton was too outspoken a man, and too upright in character, to have much inclination for political life. He always refused public office. He entertained, nevertheless, strong party convictions, and was a true patriot. His youngest son's life was freely given to his country, in the war of the Great Rebellion.

The later years of the active life of Mr. Upton were devoted to farming in Lynnfield, whither he had retired on an ample income. The last twenty years of his life were passed, free from engrossing business, in Wakefield.

The blindness which afflicted his last years he bore with manly courage, and without complaint. He retained to his last sickness his clearness and strength of mind, his social qualities, together with an inexhaustible fund of anecdote and of old Essex tradition.

He died at Wakefield, August 12, 1868, in his eightieth year.

His children, born at Danvers, were—

927. Elizabeth[6], born Aug. 30, 1816; died Oct. 8, 1816.
928. Edward White[6], born Sept. 28, 1817; died Dec. 14, 1818.
929. Mary White[6], born Nov. 10, 1819; died Dec. 8, 1825.
930. † Martha Jane[6], born May 1, 1822; married 1st, Hiram Doten; 2d, Geo. W. Evans.
931. † Elizabeth[6], born March 18, 1827; married Herbert Gleason.
932. † Edward Augustus[6], born Sept. 23, 1829; married Susan M. Simpson.
933. Mary[6], born Dec. 23, 1831.

Born in Lynnfield—

934. Ann Rebecca[6], born June 19, 1834.
935. † Elisha Putnam[6], born March 29, 1837; married Julia E. Estes.
936. Eben Davis[6], born Dec. 3, 1840; killed in the battle of the Wilderness, May 5, 1864.

394.

John Bickford Upton[5], (*John*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of John[4] and Anna

(Hart) Upton; born in North Reading, May 27, 1790; married July 21, 1814, PHEBE SHATTUCK[7]; born Nov. 26, 1787, daughter of Abiel[6] and Phebe Shattuck, who resided successively in Andover, Mass., Hillsborough, N. H., and Plainfield, Vt.

He is a book-binder by trade, and has pursued that business in Andover and other places. In December, 1871, he was living in East Montpelier, Vermont. According to the best account obtainable.*

His children were—

937. James[6], born Sept. 28, 1814; married Sarah Mills.
938. Harriet King[6], born April 2, 1815; married Cyrus A. Camp.
939. Henry[6], born Dec. 2, 1816; married Clarissa Gay.
940. Clark Warren[6], born Jan. 29, 1824; married ——. He is a lawyer in Waukegan, Illinois; is said to be the richest man in that place; and is Judge of a Court in that State.

395.

GEORGE UPTON[5]. (*John*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in Mal-

*This account was given to me at Fitchburg, Dec. 12, 1871, by Amos Upton, brother of the father of these children. The dates of birth he did not give me, but I have copied them from the Shattuck Genealogy, page 354. Some of the dates are manifestly wrong; e. g., Harriet could not be born six months after her brother James. Mr. Shattuck also gives a wrong date for the birth of the father, John B. Upton. It is correctly given above.—[ED.

den, Mass., Oct. 4, 1792; married 1st, July 16, 1818, Mary Damon, daughter of Deacon Edmund Damon of North Reading. 2d, Jerusha Smith of Crown Point, Essex County, N. Y.

At the time of his first marriage, 1818, he was of Saugus, Mass.

He was living, in Dec. 1871, in South Hero, County of Grand Isle, Vermont.

Children by first wife, Mary—

941. Mary Ann[6], born ———; married — Bascom; lives in Wisconsin.

By second wife, Jerusha—

942. George[6].
943. Charles[6].
944. Jane[6].
945. Albert[6], born 1844; unmarried in 1871.
946. Cornelia[6], born July 5, 1848.
947. Harriet Amanda[6], born Sept. 1852.

397.

Amos Upton[5]. (*John*[4]. *Amos*[3]. *Samuel*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding, and son of John[4] and Anna (Hart) Upton; born in Chelsea, Mass., June 12, 1797; married Dec. 3, 1818, Mary Sheldon, born Sept. 22, 1799; daughter of Nathaniel Sheldon of North Reading.

His early life, as related by himself, Dec. 12, 1871, was one of adventure, not to say of ro-

mance. He early embraced a sea-faring life, and when a mere lad went on several voyages from Boston and Salem. He took passage from Boston, April 3, 1812, not as a common sailor, "before the mast," nor yet as an officer*—in the ship Sall, Capt. Luther Stedman, bound to Archangel in Russia. Off the North Cape of Norway, the ship's company descried the British frigate Sea Horse, lying there to intercept American vessels, Great Britain then claiming and exercising the "right of search." The frigate gave chase, but the Sall outsailed her, and got safe into Archangel. There she lay till February, 1813, when she was transferred to Russian account, put under Russian colors, and sailed under Russian direction. Mr. Upton remained in her till after the close of the war, or more than three years. In May, 1815, he went in her around to Cronstadt, then sailed from that port to Hamburg, the vessel making one in a fleet of 327 transports sent up the river Elbe, with troops on board destined for the overthrow of Napoleon, and the invasion of France.

After the surrender of Napoleon, July, 1815, he visited St. Helena, where he saw the fallen

* I could not learn from him what position he occupied. As near as I could find, he was captain's clerk, or something of the sort.

emperor, whom he describes as a man of most fascinating address. Receiving permission from Admiral Cockburn, he and others called on Napoleon at his quarters, saw and spoke with him, and Napoleon spoke to him.

In December, 1817, he left going to sea, being then in his twenty-first year, and was married a year later. He lived in North Reading about a year after marriage; then in Townsend, Mass., three years; and then removed to Barre, Vermont, where his mother and her family were residing. In Barre he lived twenty-nine years; and in 1853 removed to Fitchburg, Mass., where he was residing in December, 1871.

The children of Amos[5] and Mary (Sheldon) Upton have been—

Born in North Reading, Mass.—

949. Mary Antoinette[6], born May 21, 1819; married Loring Coburn of San Francisco, Cal. They were living there in Dec. 1871.

Born in Barre, Vt.—

950. Laura Sherwin[6], born Aug. 15, 1825; married Obadiah Taylor of San Francisco. She died there May 9, 1862. Her remains were brought to Fitchburg, and there interred. No children.

951. † Marraton[6],* born Dec. 29, 1828; married 1st, Susan E. Upton of Fitchburg, [1854.] 2d, Susan (Parker) Day of Fitchburg.

* Marraton, a name brought from Russia, is pronounced with a strong accent on the penult.

952. William Wallace[6], born Nov. 2, 1834; unmarried. He went to Jacksonville, Florida, for the benefit of his health, but died there, March 9, 1855. His father went with him, and brought home his remains.

953. Sarah Statira[6], born May 6, 1837; unmarried. Lives with her eldest sister, Mrs. Coburn, in San Francisco.

954. Anna Celestia[6], born Dec. 16, 1838; unmarried. Lives with her parents.

398.

Sarah Upton[5]. (*John*[4]. *Amos*[3]. *Samuel*[2], *John*[1].) sister of the preceding, and daughter of John[4] and Anna (Hart) Upton; born in Norway, Maine, Sept. 5, 1799; married 1st, Aaron Burditt of South Reading, now Wakefield. 2d, —— Johnson, of the same town.

Children—

955. William (Burditt).
956. Sarah (Burditt).
957. Mary (Burditt).
958. Aaron (Burditt).
959. Francis.
960. Benjamin.
961. Hannah.

399.

Asa Upton[5]. (*John*[4], *Amos*[3]. *Samuel*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in Norway, Me., Oct. 26, 1803; married Eliza Maxham of Winthrop, Me.

He lived in Winthrop, Me., and died there, Nov. 11, 1857.

Children—

962. Ellen[6], married Warren Eaton of South Reading, now Wakefield, Mass.
963. Henry[6].
964. Another son, name not recollected. These two sons enlisted in the military service of their country, in the war of the Great Rebellion, and died in the service.

400.

Julia Ann Upton[5], (*John*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born in Salem, Mass., Aug. 15, 1806; baptized as Ann, the Julia being added afterwards; married Francis Boutwell, son of Asa Boutwell of Barre, Vt. Asa, his father, was cousin to Nehemiah Boutwell of Lyndeboro, N. H.

They live in Fitchburg. He is a shoemaker.

Their children have been—

966. Anna (Boutwell).
967. Emily Alice (Boutwell).
968. Emily (Boutwell).
969. Harriet Anna (Boutwell).
970. Harriet Amanda (Boutwell).
Who all died young.
971. Henry Francis (Boutwell), now living.
972. Warren Putnam (Boutwell), unmarried. Is with his parents in Fitchburg.

402.

Henry Putnam Upton[5]. (*John*[4]. *Amos*[3]. *Samuel*[2]. *John*[1].) brother of the preceding, and youngest child of John[4] and Anna (Hart) Upton; born in Salem, Mass., Sept. 30, 1810; married Emily Avery Stout, June 6, 1836.

At the age of fifteen he went from Barre, Vermont, which was then the home of his mother and her family, to Montpelier, an adjoining town in the same State. He there learned the trade of a carpenter, and how to use a carpenter's tools. In maturer years, he went into the State of New York—the precise locality does not appear—and for eight years was engaged in the manufacture of threshing machines. He then, about 1840, removed to Mount Vernon, Ohio, and was there engaged in the construction of grist mills, saw mills, stationary engines, and the like, more than twenty years. He then went into the new State of Nebraska, and for two years kept a hotel; and now, May, 1872, is engaged in the raising of stock cattle. His present abode is Schuyler, Colfax Co., Nebraska.

His children have been—

973. Albert M.[6], born Aug. 17, 1837; a lawyer; died Sept. 19, 1865.

974. Marraton Asa[6], born July 24, 1840; a musician.
975. Henry Lucian[6], born Oct. 14, 1843; died Aug. 16, 1845.
976. Henry Melbourne[6], born July 15, 1847; married Millie L. Cook, Dec. 22, 1870; a merchant.
977. Dana[6], born April 22, 1849; died July 25, 1850.

411.

Elisha Upton[5]. (*Elisha*[4], *Joseph*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1].) son of Elisha[4] and Sarah (Gilford) Upton; born about 1779; married Dolly Moore of Bow, N. H., about 1805.

He removed to Bath, N. H., early in life; thence to Jay, N. Y.; thence to Parishville, N. Y., where he died in 1854.

Children—

978. John[6].—of Troy, Vt., married Orinda ———. Their daughter
    979. *Louisa*, born 1830; married in Saugus, Feb. 23, 1856, Josiah D. Folsom, a machinist of Charlestown; born in Starks, Me., 1830; son of Wm. E., and Betsey Folsom.
980. Gilford[6].
981. Horace[6].
982. Otis[6].
983. Mary[6].
984. Dolly[6].
985. Susan[6].

412.

John Upton[5]. (*Elisha*[4], *Joseph*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in

Methuen, Mass., about 1782; married MARY HAMMOND of Bow, N. H., about 1808.

He died at Ossipee, N. H., about 1816.

Children—

986. Martha[6].
987. Patience[6].
988. Sally[6].

413.

ELIJAH UPTON[5]. (*Elisha*[4], *Joseph*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Methuen, March 15, 1784; married July, 1806, BETSEY BANCROFT, born in Reading, Dec 20, 1781, daughter of Caleb Bancroft of Reading, by his wife Susan Tay of Woburn.

He went when a child with his father's family in 1793, to Dunbarton, N. H., thence to Bow, N. H., in 1795. He was a farmer; inherited his father's farm in Bow, passed the remainder of his life there, and died Nov. 21, 1858. His wife Betsey died March 29, 1867, aged 85 years, 3 months.

Their children were—

991. Sally R.[6], born March 15, 1807; married John C. Davis of Hooksett, N. H., Sept. 26, 1826. They have had one son and six daughters.
992. Lucinda[6], born Feb. 13, 1809; married David Page of Hooksett, N. H., April, 1835. She died Aug. 9, 1865. Had three sons and three daughters.

993. Betsey[6], born Feb. 2, 1811; married John Taggart of Hooksett, April, 1834. She died June 21, 1865. Had one son and two daughters.

994. † Elisha[6], born Feb. 8, 1813; married Roxana Messer.

995. † Samuel B.[6], born Feb. 22, 1815; married 1st, Hannah Colby; 2d, Sophia Huntoon.

996. Lavinia[6], born Dec. 15, 1817; married Nathaniel P. Clough, Oct. 15, 1844. Has had two sons and two daughters.

997. Mary R.[6], born Jan. 12, 1820; married Ira Morgan of Bow, N. H., June 30, 1839. She died April 4, 1860. Had three sons and three daughters.

998. † Elijah[6], born Oct. 15, 1821; married Mary A. Hills.

999. John[6], born Jan. 20, 1824; died Sept 24, 1827.

1000. † Francis J.[6], born June 30, 1828; married Arsela Messer.

414.

Hezekiah Upton[5]. (*Elisha*[4], *Joseph*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Methuen, about 1786; married Jemima Sargent, 1810.

Children—

1001. Gilford[6].

1002. Sylvester[6].

1003. Gilford[6].

1004. William[6].

1005. Harris[6].

1006. Harriet[6].

1007. Asenath[6].

1008. Melissa[6].

428.

George Upton[5]. (*Ebenezer*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) son of Ebenezer[4] and Mary (Girdler) Upton; born in North Reading, May 3, 1765; married Nancy Whittredge of Reading, April 7, 1793.

He lived in North Reading, and died in 1794. His widow married Porter Sawyer of Reading, Nov. 15, 1796.

George Upton had but one child—

1069. Nancy[6], born Jan. 12, 1794.

432.

Josiah Upton[5]. (*Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1].) eldest son of Josiah[4] and Susanna (Emerson) Upton; born in North Reading, June 5, 1759; married Sarah Underwood, March 21, 1782. They were both of Bedford, Mass., at that time, and were married by Rev. Joseph Penniman.*

He went with his father to Bedford about 1770. After his marriage, he resided in Charle-

* Mr. Penniman was born in Braintree, Oct. 5, 1737; graduated H. C. 1765; was ordained pastor at Bedford, May 22, 1771; was dismissed Nov. 1, 1793; removed to Harvard, and died there. He was long remembered in Bedford and the vicinity, for his eccentricities of character.

mont until his death. He was a blacksmith, and also a farmer; he had a farm of 88 acres in Charlemont, Mass.

His children were—

1010. † Ebenezer[6], born 1783; married Mary Jenkins, of Andover.

1011. Josiah[6], } twins. born Jan. 15. 1785. } married. Lived in Charlemont, and died there Nov. 8. 1857, aged 72. No children.

1012. † Sally[6], married Addison Flint of North Reading.

1013. Betsey[6].

1014. Eunice[6], married Thomas Burt of Wilmington. Eight children.

1015. Jedidiah[6], born 1792; married ——: was a blacksmith; was living in Charlemont in 1855; since died in Illinois.

1016. Eliab[6], died in Reading Nov. 7. 1828.

1017. Emerson[6].

1018. † Sylvanus[6], } born 1801. } married Susan — —.

1019. Vashti[6], } twins. } married —— Green. She was living in Charlemont in Feb. 1872. Had one daughter.

435.

Elias Upton[5], (*Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in North Reading, Jan. 1. 1765; married Esther Newhall, daughter of Nehemiah Newhall of Berkley, Mass.

He went to Bedford with his father about 1770, and in 1778 to Charlemont, Mass. He

owned and cultivated in 1798 a farm of 209 acres in that town; and died there.

His children were—

1021. Esther[6], born about 1791; married Ebenezer Hathaway. Had five children. She died Jan. 30, 1853, aged 61.

1022. † Elias[6], born March 22, 1793; married Tryphena Hathaway.

1023. George[6], born about 1794; married Rebecca French. They had no children. He died Aug. 22, 1849.

1024. † Nehemiah Newhall[6], born about 1796; married Phebe Babbit.

1025. † Samuel[6], married Sally Booth.

1026. † Roswell[6], married Achsah Hathaway.

436.

Abiathar Upton[5], (*Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in North Reading about 1767; married Polly Hale, daughter of Ephraim Hale of Leominster, Mass.

He owned and occupied a farm of fifty acres in Charlemont, and probably, like so many of the family, was a blacksmith. He died in Charlemont. He had no sons, but the following daughters—

1027. Dorcas[6], married Hyman Tuttle.

1028. Sophia[6], married —— Cutler.

1029. Minerva[6], married Abraham Jones.

4338.

Joseph Upton[5]. (*Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding: born in North Reading, 1770; married Jan. 26, 1797, Thirza Flint of Reading, daughter of Benjamin and Olive (Richardson) Flint.

They lived in Charlemont.

Their children were—

1030. Chester[6], born 1798: died young.
1031. Thirza[6].
1032. Joseph Flint[6], born 1802: married Dorinda ———. He was a blacksmith in Buckland, Mass. Had
Dorinda[7], born 1846.
1033. † Chester[6], born 1804: married Miranda ———.
1034. Eliza[6].
1035. † Benjamin[6], born 1809: married Miranda ———.
1036. Lucy[6].

4339.

David Upton[5]. (*Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1].) half-brother of the preceding; son of Josiah[4] and Catharine (Hartwell) Upton, born in Charlemont, Mass., about 1778; married———.

After his father's death, and it is supposed about 1799, the children of the second wife—whether accompanied by the mother is not known—removed to Victor, Ontario Co., N. Y. After his marriage, David Upton " lived at Walworth.

N. Y., till about 1850, and then removed to some part of Michigan;" since which time the friends inquired of have had no knowledge of him or his family. He had a large family, but their names are unknown.

440.

James Upton[5]. (*Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born at Charlemont, Mass., Feb. 19, 1779; married April 21, 1808, Olive Boughton, born 1793, daughter of Samuel and Lucy (Tracy) Boughton. Her father's ancestors came from Wales.

He removed with his mother's family from Charlemont to Victor, N. Y., about 1799. It could not have been earlier, for his mother was taxed in Charlemont for a house and twenty-nine and a half acres of land in 1798. He died in Victor.

His wife Olive died April 24, 1842.

Their children were—

1037. Samuel Boughton[6], born April 1, 1811; died April 6, 1832.

1038. Achsah[6], born May 1, 1809; married Dr. Thompson of Bristol, N. Y. She died April 24, 1832, leaving one child

1039. Marietta Emeline (Thompson) who died 1864.

1040. † Josiah[6], born Sept. 12, 1812: married Sophia Richardson.

1041. † James[6], born April 14, 1816; married Elvira Emeline Hawkins.

1042. † William W.[6], born June 13, 1818; married 1st, Maria A. Hollister: 2d, Marietta Bryan.

1043. Eunice[6], born Dec. 10, 1819; unmarried. Now living in Victor, N. Y.

1044. Edward[6], born March 30, 1821; married Achsah Thayer. He died April 19, 1863. Had

1045. *Arabella*[7], } twins, now living at Friend-
1046. *Isabella*[7], } ship, W. T.

1047. Olive[6], born Sept. 12, 1824; died Aug. 6, 1843.

1048. Caroline Hart[6], born May 13, 1828; died Feb. 9, 1853.

1049. † Mary Emeline[6], born April 14, 1829; married William C. Moore.

1050. Maria[6], born Jan. 7, 1831; died June 7, 1832.

1051. † Charles E.[6], born July 4, 1833; married Louisa Racket.

1052. Elvira Emeline[6], born May 23, 1838; married Floyd D. Torrance, of Rochester, N. H. She died July 13, 1863, one child—

1053. Charles Floyd (Torrance), born 1859.

441.

Joanna Upton[5], (*Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born in Charlemont, Mass.; married 1st, Norman Brace; 2d, Isaac Marsh.

She lived and died at Victor, Ontario County, N. Y., greatly respected and beloved. She had no children of her own; but became a

mother to twenty children whom she adopted. She left a small property to charitable objects; but by some informality the intentions of the testator were defeated.

~~1053.~~

Aaron Upton[5], (*Amos*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) son of Amos[4] and Ruth Upton; born in North Reading 1778; married Abigail Damon of Ashby.

They passed their lives in North Reading. He died there April 15, 1838, aged 60. She was living, Oct., 1871.

Children—

1054. † Frederic Augustus[6], born Oct. 11, 1819; married Margaret A. Garland.

1055. Francis[6], born March 7, 1821; unmarried. Drowned in Martin's Pond, North Reading, Jan. 6, 1848, aged 26 years, 10 months.

1056. † Lysander[6], born Feb. 20, 1825; married Elizabeth C. Fairbanks.

1057. Samuel J.[6], born ——; died Oct. 2, 1829.

1058. Charles Jackson[6], born June 22, 1828; died in infancy.

1059. Eliza A.[6], born May 28, 1830; died Feb. 8, 1846.

1060. Martha Phebe[6], born Aug. 20, 1832; unmarried. Died May, 1854.

1061. Tilden[6], born Oct. 29, 1834; married Martha Newell of Bethel, Me. He is deceased. Children—

1062. *Horatio*[7].

1063. *Abby Damon*[7], a deaf mute.

445.

Amos Upton[5], (*Amos*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in North Reading, Nov. 6, 1788; married July 25, 1819, Hannah Phelps Flint, born May 9, 1800, daughter of John Flint of North Reading.

They lived in North Reading. He was a farmer. He died there March 27, 1871, aged 82 years, 4 months, 21 days. His widow is still living, and resides with her son Alanson A. Upton.

Children of Amos and Hannah Upton—

1064. Sarah Flint[6], born Aug. 15, 1820; married Varnum Holt, June 19, 1839.

1065. † Alanson Augustine[6], born Dec. 11, 1823; married Sarah Elizabeth Hawkes.

1066. Almaria[6], born May 13, 1826; married 1st, Thomas Barker Eaton of North Reading, June 16, 1849; 2d, Moses Nelson of Lawrence.

1067. Abby Ann[6], born June 23, 1828; died June 2, 1832.

1068. † Charles Oscar[6], born Sept. 17, 1832; married Elizabeth Catharine Rayner.

SIXTH GENERATION.

450.

John Upton[6], (*John*[5], *John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) son of John[5] and Sally (Pool) Upton; born in Lynnfield, Mass., Aug. 4, 1779; married, 1st, at South Reading, Feb. 20, 1805, Betsey Wiley of that town. She died March 30, 1819, aged 32. 2d, May 20, 1821, Sarah Wetherspoon, born in Londonderry, N. H., Aug. 21, 1792, a descendant from the Scotch-Irish colony which settled Londonderry in 1719.

He was baptized in Lynnfield, June 10, 1781, the day when his mother was admitted to the Congregational church. When a list was made of that church in 1784, his mother was the only Upton belonging thereto. He resided in Lynnfield till after his father died, which was in April, 1838. On the town records he is styled "Ensign" after 1806, and "Captain" in 1821 and after. He represented Lynnfield in the Legislature of Massachusetts many years; was a prominent and influential member of that

body; and drew up the act for the incorporation of the company which constructed the first railroad* ever built in the United States, viz., the Quincy and Milton Railroad. He was Town Clerk of Lynnfield many years; exerted much influence, and held many important offices in that town. He did not seek office, but was often importuned to take it. He was a zealous Christian of the Methodist persuasion, and an ardent friend of the anti-slavery cause, even when that cause was unpopular. After his removal to Derry, he united with the Congregational church there. He was a man of decided ability, and distinguished for urbanity, public spirit and piety. One who knew him well, pronounces him the best man he ever saw.

In 1839, after the death of his aged father, he sold out his landed property in Lynnfield, and removed to Derry, N. H., the native place of his second wife.

He died in Derry, April 4, 1853, aged 73 years, 8 months. He was interred in the Centre Cemetery, Lynnfield, where his first wife Betsey had previously been laid. His wife Sa-

* On this railroad, built about 1825, the cars were drawn by horses. It was used for the transportation of granite from the quarries in Quincy to the tide-water.

rah died at the house of her son-in-law, Mr. Mansfield, in South Malden, now Everett, near Boston, on her birth-day, Aug. 21, 1860, aged 68, and was interred by his side in Lynnfield.

His will is dated March 18, 1841; proved May 11, 1853; recorded Rockingham Prob., 82: 243. He mentions his wife Sarah, children Elizabeth Ann, George Edwin, Henry Bingham, who are minors; also, children John, Laura Wiley, and Sally Pool Perkins, wife of William Perkins. His son John was appointed executor.

His children, all born in Lynnfield, were—

By first wife, Betsey—

1069. Sally Pool[7], born Oct. 12, 1806; married William Perkins. They live in Chelsea, near Boston. Children—

George (Perkins), *Charles* (Perkins), *John Wilbur* (Perkins), gas fitters in Boston.

1070. † John[7], born Dec. 17, 1808; married 1st, Elizabeth N. Skinner; 2d, Mary H. French.

1071. Laura Wiley[7], born Sept. 15, 1813; married Lorenzo Davis. They live in Woodstock, Me.

By second wife, Sarah—

1071½. An infant, ——, died Sept. 18, 1824.

1072. † Elizabeth Ann[7], born Oct. 11, 1826; married Elbridge G. Mansfield.

1073. † George Edwin[7], born Oct. 10, 1832; married 1st, Mary J. Chase; 2d, Sarah J. Gilchrist.

1074. † Henry Bingham[7], born Sept. 17, 1834; married Janet Scott.

1075, 1076. Two other children, by Sarah, died in infancy.

457.

Nancy Upton[6], (*Jonathan*[5], *Joseph*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) eldest child of Jonathan[5] and Nancy (Whittemore) Upton of Tyngsborough; born there, March 22, 1805; married in Pelham, N. H., by Rev. Mr. Brigham, to Jefferson Caldwell of Pelham, son of James and Jane Caldwell.

Her husband is by occupation a farmer; was a deacon; and resided in Pelham till 1860, when he removed to Londonderry, N. H., where he now resides. She died in Londonderry, June 9, 1863.

Their children were, born in Pelham—

1078. Rhoda Jane (Caldwell), born April 23, 1842; died Oct. 3, 1847.

1079. Henry Jefferson (Caldwell), born Dec. 28, 1846.

458.

Joseph Upton[6], (*Jonathan*[5], *Joseph*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Jonathan[5] and Nancy (Whittemore) Upton; born in Tyngsborough, Mass., Oct. 25, 1806; married in Lowell,

Mass., by Rev. Mr. Edson, Feb. 16, 1830, Martha Ann Jones, born in Salem, N. H., Oct. 3, 1805.

He has been engaged in the woolen manufacture in Lowell, Mass., Gilsum, N. H., Watertown, N. Y., Munsville, N. Y., and Clarksburg, Grey Co., Canada West, where he now resides.

Their children have been—

1080. † Joseph[7], born in Lowell, March 21, 1831; married Emily Burton.

1081. Andrew[7], born in Gilsum, April 23, 1833; died there, May 6, 1833.

1082. Martha Ann[7], born in Lowell, Jan. 1, 1838; died there, June 15, 1839.

1083. Mary Jane[7], born in Watertown, Jefferson Co., N. Y., Aug. 9, 1840; married Silas Haverly, a woolen manufacturer of Owen's Sound, Canada West. She died in Berlin, C. W., Feb. 2, 1864, leaving one child—

1084. *Martha Adelaide* (Haverly), born Oct. 8, 1862, in Clarksburg, Grey Co., C. W.

1085. † George[7], born in Watertown, N. Y., Dec. 17, 1842; married Emma Proctor.

1086. Horace[7], born in Whitestown, Oneida Co., N. Y., April 28, 1845; died there June 28, 1845.

1087. Nancy Abigail[7], born in Munsville, N. Y., May 30, 1852.

459.

Jonathan Russell Upton[6]. (*Jonathan*[5], *Joseph*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Hudson, N. H., May 16,

1808; married in Lowell, Mass., May 19, 1833, Harmena Sabin, born 1811, daughter of Azariah and Philena (Booth) Sabin of Lempster, N. H.

He is a blacksmith by trade. Besides the towns mentioned below, he lived in Huntington, Mass., 1855.

Children—

1088. † Helen Harmena[7], born in Greenfield, Mass., Nov. 21, 1834; married James Curtis.

1089. George Russell[7], born in Cabotville (now called Chicopee; Mass., June 17, 1836; died in Nashua, N. H., June 7, 1842.

1090. Harriet Elizabeth[7], born in Dunstable, Mass., March 9, 1838; died there, Dec. 23, 1839.

1091. Edward Everett[7], born in Nashua, N. H., Oct. 24, 1839; died there, Aug. 25, 1840.

1092. Hattie Louisa[7], born in Nashua, July 7, 1843; married, in Springfield, Mass., by Rev. John C. Smith, July 22, 1863, Augustus Nelson Eames, son of Henry and Ellen (Perry) Eames of South Framingham, Mass. He is a machinist, and lives in Springfield. They have no children.

1093. Charles Russell[7], born in Collinsville, Ct., Oct. 28, 1845; is a machinist, and resides in Springfield, Mass.

462.

Sarah Whittemore Upton[6], (*Jonathan*[5], *Joseph*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born in Tyngsborough, Mass., March 16, 1814; married in Dunstable, Mass., by Rev.

Samuel Lawrence, Dec. 31, 1835, to ABIEL HOSMER, who was born in Concord, Mass., March 28, 1808.

Her husband was a mechanic; lived in Lowell, Dunstable, Westford, all in Mass., and in Nashua, N. H.; and died in Nashua, June 23, 1871.

Their children were—

1094. Lucia Clark (Hosmer), } twins, born in Lowell, March 17, 1837; } died in Lowell, Aug. 21, 1847.

1095. Marcia Brown (Hosmer), } twins, born in Lowell, March 17, 1837; } married in Nashua, by Rev. E. E. Adams, Sept. 20, 1854, to Capt. Benjamin Warren, son of Benjamin and Mary (Patch) Warren of Nashua. At the first call for men, at the outbreak of the Rebellion, he freely gave his services to his country. He was then living in Lowell, and was Third Lieutenant of the Watson Light Guard, of that city, organized in 1851. At eight o'clock on the evening of April 15, 1861, immediately after the attack on Fort Sumter, this company received notice that their services were wanted. The next morning they marched to Huntington Hall, where at nine o'clock they were joined by the other companies of the regiment. This, the far-famed Sixth Regiment, arrived in Boston at one o'clock the same day, under the command of Col. Edward F. Jones.* Having in Boston exchanged their old muskets for rifled arms, and made other necessary preparations, they proceeded that evening by way of the Worcester Railroad for Washington. Passing through New York and

* This is not, as some may suppose, the Constable of the Commonwealth; *his* name is Edward *J.* Jones.

Philadelphia, and everywhere received with enthusiasm as the first body of troops to hasten to the defence of the National Capital, they reached Baltimore at noon on the 19th. In passing through Baltimore, the regiment was assailed by a ferocious mob, not only with insults and curses, but with stones and brick-bats, and even with firearms. It became necessary to fire on the mob in return. Four of the soldiers were killed, and fifteen were badly wounded. Seven rioters were killed, and many wounded. The regiment arrived in Washington at five in the afternoon, and were immediately quartered in the capitol for its protection.

As their engagement was for only three months, they returned to their homes on the 2d of August ensuing. Three months later, the Colonel and many of the officers and men enlisted for three years, and, with others, were organized as the Twenty-Sixth Regiment. Of Company D in this regiment Benjamin Warren was commissioned as Captain. The regiment sailed from Boston, Nov. 21, 1861, for Ship Island, Louisiana, and became part of the expedition under Major General Benjamin F. Butler.

The wife of Capt. Warren was employed for a time, in 1861, as a female detective, searching the women on the cars which passed between Baltimore and Washington. She returned with the Sixth Regiment.

Since the war, they have been keeping a hotel at Tonica, Ill.; and at present are keeping a public house in Varna, Marshall Co., Ill.

1096. Sarah Ann (Hosmer), born in Dunstable, Dec. 8, 1838.

1097. William Henry Harrison (Hosmer), born in Dunstable, Nov. 13, 1840; married, in Nashua, Dec.

1, 1864, Helen Augusta Cheney, daughter of Lyman F. and Sallie (Campbell) Cheney. He resides in Providence, R. I., where he is engaged in making patent money drawers. Children—

1098. *Willie Linville* (Hosmer), born in Nashua, N. H., March 6, 1867.

1099. *Ida Mabel* (Hosmer), born in Providence, R. I., May 18, 1869.

1100. *Etta Florence* (Hosmer), born in Providence, Sept. 10, 1871.

1101. Mary Frances (Hosmer), born in Westford, Mass., May 9, 1843.

1102. Abigail Green (Hosmer), born in Westford, Nov. 20, 1845; married, in Nashua, Nov. 1, 1866, Louis Crebasa Browne Burke, son of George E. and Jeannette A. Burke of Chelsea, Mass. They have one child—

1103. *Frederic Abiel* (Burke), born in Nashua, Dec. 18, 1867.

1104. Emma Jane (Hosmer), born in Nashua, Aug. 22, 1852.

1105. George Albert (Hosmer), born in Nashua, Sept. 24, 1854; died in Nashua, March 1, 1855.

463.

Peter Upton[6], (*Jonathan*[5], *Joseph*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding, and son of Jonathan[5] and Nancy (Whittemore) Upton; born in Tyngsborough, Mass., Oct. 1, 1817; married in Townsend, Mass., by Rev. Stillman Clarke, June 28, 1853, Sarah Miller Duncan, born July 8, 1833, daughter of Hiram and Emeline (Cutter) Duncan of East Jaffrey, N. H.

In August, 1836, he entered a store in New Ipswich, N. H., as a clerk, remaining there till Oct. 9, 1837. He then went to East Jaffrey, N. H., remaining as a clerk in the store of Hiram Duncan until the spring of 1840, when he was admitted as an equal partner with Mr. Duncan. Before the close of that year the senior partner died, leaving the whole charge of the business in his hands. He continued the business successfully till January, 1851.

In January, 1851, the Monadnock Bank, in East Jaffrey, went into operation, and he was chosen cashier of the same, continuing therein till 1865, when the form of it was changed to Monadnock National Bank. He was again chosen cashier, which position he still holds.

He represented the town in the State Legislature in the years 1848, '49 and '50.*

Their children, all born in East Jaffrey, are—

1106. Mary Adelaide[7], born Nov. 4, 1856.
1107. Hiram Duncan[7], born May 5, 1859.
1108. Alice Whittemore[7], born July 5, 1863.

464.

Ebenezer Upton[6], (*Jonathan*[5], *Joseph*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding;

* The compiler confesses himself under great obligation to Mr. Upton's accomplished lady, for assistance in collecting materials for this volume.

born in Tyngsborough, Mass., March 17, 1819; married, 1st, in Jaffrey, N. H., Dec. 26, 1850, by Rev. Stillman Clarke, PAULINA CUTTER RICE, born in Jaffrey, Sept. 28, 1828, daughter of Laban and Esther (Cutter) Rice of Jaffrey. She died in childbed in East Jaffrey, N. H., Jan. 15, 1857. 2d. in East Jaffrey, by Rev. E. W. Coffin, ELIZA (SMITH) PERKINS, widow of Dr. R. R. Perkins of East Jaffrey, and daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Burt) Smith of Winchendon, Mass. She was born in Barre, Mass., Oct. 7, 1826.

He came to Jaffrey, in 1843, as a clerk in the store of William Lacy, where he remained a year or two, when he became a clerk in the store of his brother Peter in East Jaffrey, remaining in this capacity till 1847, when he became a partner with his said brother, remaining such as long as he lived.

He was postmaster under the administration of General Taylor. He was Town Treasurer at the time of his death.

He died in East Jaffrey, June 25, 1860.

His children were—by first wife—

1109. Paulina Cutter[7], born Jan. 15, 1857; died Aug. 15, 1857.

By second wife—

1110. Frank Burt[7], born March 7, 1859.

466.

John Green Upton[6], (*Jonathan*[5], *Joseph*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and youngest son of Jonathan[5] and Nancy Upton; born in Tyngsborough, Mass., Feb. 5, 1823; married, 1st, in Tyngsborough, May 1, 1842, (then aged 19), by Rev. Samuel Lawrence, Mary Danforth, daughter of Joseph and Rachel Danforth of Tyngsborough. She died in that town, Dec. 1, 1852. 2d, in Nashua, N. H., April 9, 1853, Mary Adeline Wilson, daughter of Stephen and Catharine Wilson of Tyngsborough. She died in Tyngsborough, Aug. 3, 1865. 3d, Nov., 1865, Lydia Jane Wilson, sister of the second wife. She died in Tyngsborough, July 10, 1866. 4th, in Lyndeborough, N. H., April 9, 1867, Jennie Charlotte Haggett, daughter of Joseph and Charlotte Haggett of that place.

At the age of twenty-one, in his native town of Tyngsborough, he began on his own account to operate a grist-mill and a saw-mill, and to dispose of the lumber thus produced. Ten years later, he enlarged his business; built a steam box-shop in 1861; and now, while still

operating his saw-mill and grist-mill, manufactures large numbers of boxes.

From the age of twenty-four (1847) till now (March, 1872) he has been Town Treasurer, with the exception of two years when he declined the office.

His children—all born in Tyngsborough—

By first wife—

1111. Elmira Cummings[7], born Nov. 8, 1843.
1112. Abbie Danforth[7], born Oct. 26, 1845.
1113. Mary Rachel[7], born Dec. 16, 1852; died Aug. 3, 1865.

By second wife—

1114. Clara Adelaide[7], born Sept. 7, 1856.

468.

Julia Ann Upton[6], (*Jonathan*[5], *Joseph*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born in Dunstable, Mass., Dec. 29, 1829; married in Nashua, N. H., by Rev. E. E. Adams, Oct. 19, 1854, Jeremiah Mason Avery, son of Foster and Martha R. Avery of Londonderry, N. H.

He is a farmer, and resides in Londonderry, N. H. Their children are—

1115. Ida Frances (Avery), born May 26, 1856.
1116. Paulina Upton (Avery), born Dec. 28, 1858.
1117. Mark (Avery), born Dec. 3, 1860.
1118. Frank (Avery), born Nov. 23, 1867.

470.

Jeremiah Upton[6], (*Jeremiah*[5], *Joseph*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1].) eldest son of Jeremiah[5] and Elizabeth (Mitchell) Upton; born in Tyngsborough, Mass., Feb. 21, 1811; married Almira Howard of Amherst, N. H., Nov. 4, 1833.

He lived eleven months at Meredith Bridge, now Laconia, N. H.; eight years in Concord, N. H.; twenty-five years in Lowell, Mass., connected with the factories there; and has now lived fourteen years in Amherst, N. H. He bought a farm in April, 1857, in the north part of Amherst, which he now cultivates, Oct., 1871.

His children have been—

1119. Charles[7], born in Meredith, Jan. 24, 1835; married Jeannette Patterson, of Hopkinton, N. H.

1120. Almira Elizabeth[7], born in Dracut, Oct. 8, 1837; married Henry I. Upham of Amherst, N. H.

1121. James Henry[7], born in Dracut, Aug. 4, 1839; married Esther Smith of Concord, N. H.

1122. Mary[7], } twins; died at nine months old.
1123. Martha[7], }

1124. George Howard[7], born in Nashua, N. H., Jan. 24, 1842; married Abbie Greeley of Londonderry.

1125. Harriet Pamela[7], born in Lowell, Dec. 3, 1846; married Henry Harrison Parkhurst of Amherst.

1126. Helen Rosilla[7], born in Concord, N. H., Oct., 1849; unmarried, 1871.

1127. Edward Jeremiah[7], born in Concord, Nov. 5, 1856.

1128. Addie Eliza[7], born in Amherst, Aug., 1859.

472.

Amos Upton[6], (*Jeremiah*[5], *Joseph*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Tyngsborough, Mass., Sept., 1815; married Margaret Anderson of Londonderry, N. H., a cousin of Rev. Rufus Anderson, D. D., whose name has been so long identified with foreign missions.

Mr. Upton lived in Londonderry, and died in 1841, at the age of twenty-six. After his death the widow married James Perkins, a millwright.

His only child was—

1129. George Amos[7], born 183–; unmarried. He served in a nine months regiment during our late civil war. He lives in Gloucester, Mass.; is engaged in the fisheries, and owns several vessels.

473.

Joseph Upton[6], (*Jeremiah*[5], *Joseph*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) brother of preceding, and youngest son of Jeremiah Upton of Tyngsborough, Mass.; born there, Sept., 1820; married Hannah Colby of Londonderry, N. H.

He lived in Lowell; was a private in Company A, of the Second Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, raised in Lowell, 1861, under the command of Col. George H. Gordon of

Boston; continued in the service three years, and was in many hard-fought battles. He went to Missouri in the spring of 1869, and died in the winter of 1869–70.

Names of his children—

1130. Francis Merriam[7].
1131. Elizabeth[7].
1132. Anne[7].

475.

Martha Fox Upton[6]. (*Jacob*[5], *Jacob*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1].) daughter of Jacob[5] and Mary (Cowdin) Upton; born in Fitchburg, Oct. 16, 1805; married Chedorlaomer Marshall of Westminster, Mass., May 4, 1827.

He was a wealthy citizen of Fitchburg. He is deceased. Mrs. Marshall lives in a splendid house on Mount Vernon Street, commanding a beautiful prospect of the Rollstone Mountain, the valley and the two converging slopes on which Fitchburg is situated.

Names of her children—

1133. Lucy Ann Adams (Marshall), born March 16, 1828.
1134. Martha Abby (Marshall), born April 7, 1830.
1135. Frances Allina (Marshall), born Nov. 21, 1833.
1136. Charlotte Louisa (Marshall), born Oct. 6, 1836.
1137. Franklin Sylvander (Marshall), born July 11, 1840.

476.

Albert Craige Upton[6], (*Jacob*[5], *Jacob*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and son of Jacob[5] and Mary Upton; born in Fitchburg, Jan. 24, 1807; married Nancy B. Whittemore of Boston.

He was a butcher in Fitchburg; and died there Aug. 7, 1856, in his fiftieth year.

His children, so far as recorded in Fitchburg, were—

1138. Mary Zebiah[7], born ——; died Oct. 28, 1844.
1139. Ellen Marion[7], born March 16, 1845.
1140. Abby Maria[7], born March 17, 1848; died Aug. 10, 1849.
1141. Charles Albert[7], born June 22, 1850; died July 26, 1856.

480.

Warren Cowdin Upton[6], (*Jacob*[5], *Jacob*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Fitchburg, July 3, 1816; married Ellen McIntire, sister of David F. McIntire of Fitchburg.

They lived in Fitchburg.

Names of their children—

1142. Francis E.[7], born Sept. 16, 1846.
1143. A daughter[7], born ——; died.
1144. Mary Caroline[7], born May 3, 1857.

488.

Elias Augustus Upton[6]. (*Elias*[5], *Abraham*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1].) only son of Elias[5] and Apphia (Peters) Upton; born in Bucksport, Me., March 16, 1817; married June 24, 1843, Charlotte W. Folsom, daughter of Joseph R. and Elizabeth W. Folsom of Bucksport, Me.

They formerly resided in Bucksport, but for many years past in Bangor, Me. He is President of the Merchants Marine Insurance Company in that city.

Names of his children—

1145. Clara E.[7], born in Bucksport, April 21, 1844; married Newell S. Jenkins, June 8, 1865. One child.

Leonard A. (Jenkins).

1145½. Joseph F[olsom][7], born in Bucksport, Aug. 1, 1847; died in Bangor, Feb. 1, 1851.

1146. George A.[7], born in Bangor, March 16, 1849.

1147. Waldo P.[7], born in Bangor, Oct. 6, 1864; died in Bangor, Aug. 26, 1865.

489.

Charles Augustus Upton[6], (*Isaac*[5], *Abraham*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1].) son of Major Isaac[5] and Betsey (Pratt) Upton: born in Reading, Feb. 22, 1820; married Emily F. Eaton, born in Worcester, 1824.

They reside in Worcester.

Their children are—

1148. Charles H.[7], born 1852.
1148½. Lizzie L.[7], born May, 1854.

490.

Isaac Henry Upton[6], (*Isaac*[5], *Abraham*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Reading, Aug. 27, 1821; married Caroline Morse of Dedham, born 1824.

They lived in Worcester. He was a merchant; died Jan. 1860.

Children—

1149. Ida C.[7].
1149½. Arthur H.[7].
1150. Lilla F.[7].

494.

Joseph Upton[6], (*Joseph*[5], *John*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Joseph[5] and Betsey (McCoy) Upton; born in Sharon, N. H., Nov. 11, 1805; married 1st, Hannah Evans, Nov. 3, 1835. She died April 1, 1853. 2d, Lucy Ann Evans.

He was a farmer—we suppose in Sharon, N. H. He now lives in the village of South Peterboro, N. H.

His children were—by first wife, Hannah—

1151. Joseph Henry[7], born Sept. 18, 1836; died Aug. 11, 1838.

1152. Hannah Evans[7], born June 3, 1838; died Jan. 14, 1844.

1153. Almira Jane[7], born March 20, 1840; married July 5, 1866, Alfred J. Morse of Mason, N. H. Children—

1154. *Ida Mabel* (Morse), born June 8, 1868.

1155. *Joseph Alfred* (Morse), born Sept. 22, 1870.

1156. Emily Ann[7], born Feb. 22, 1842.

1157. Clarissa Louisa[7], born Jan. 12, 1844; married Dec. 26, 1867, Lyman A. Hall of Rindge, N. H. One child—

1158. *Arthur Lyman* (Hall), born Oct. 26, 1871.

1159. Elizabeth Evans[7], born Feb. 2, 1846; died Sept. 2, 1847.

1160. Susan[7], born Dec. 29, 1847; died Nov. 27, 1848.

1161. Sarah Frances[7], born Oct. 18, 1849.

By second wife, Lucy—

1162. Abby Jeannette[7], } twins, born
1163. Albert Jesse[7]. } Nov. 9, 1857; } d. Ap. 5, 1858.

496.

Ebenezer Southwick Upton[6], (*Joseph*[5], *John*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Sharon, N. H., April 8, 1810; married Harriet Patterson, from Vermont. He is deceased.

She was in the woolen factory of R. H. and A. W. Noone in South Peterboro, N. H., when it took fire and was burned, Feb. 16, 1872; and

although efforts were made to save her, they proved ineffectual. and she perished in the flames.

Their only child was—

1164. Albert Franklin[7], born July 2, 1851.

498.

Samuel Upton[6]. (*Jacob*[5], *John*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Jacob[5] and Hephzibah (Southwick) Upton; born in Sharon, N. H., about 1798; married Lucy Towne of Stoddard, N. H.

They lived in Stoddard, N. H. He was a farmer.

Their children were—

1165. † Samuel K.[7], married, 1st, Harriet Upton [531]; 2d, Mary Holden.
1166. Lucy[7], married Daniel Downing of Marlow.
1167. Lydia[7], married Bethuel Green of Stoddard.
1168. Hannah[7], married Alden Davis of Stoddard.
1169. Asa[7], died unmarried.
1170. Clarissa[7], married Daniel Mears.

499.

Jacob Upton[6]. (*Jacob*[5], *John*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Sharon, N. H., May 5, 1800; married Sally Piper of Sharon, 1821.

They lived in Peterborough, N. H. He died at the house of William Upton, his son-in-law, in Jaffrey, Sept. 24, 1869. His widow Sally died in Peterborough, Aug. 21, 1872, aged 80.

Their children were—

1171. Martha[7], born Aug. 5, 1822: died unmarried.

1172. Sally[7], born June 4, 1824: married William Upton [1355].

1173. Jacob[7], born Feb. 4, 1826; married Eliza Lawrence. Children—

1174. *Frank*[8], died in the army.
1175. *Clarence*[8], married Melinda Merriam.
1176. *Laura*[8], married Edward Lynch.

1177. James Law[7], born April 8, 1828; married Fidelia Brooks, of Dublin. They live in Chautauqua County, N. Y. Children—

1178. *Martha*[8]. 1179. *Alice*[8]. 1180. *George*[8].

1181. Eliza Ann[7], born Aug. 2, 1830: married Amos Barrett Emery. They now live in Peterborough village, N. H. Children—

1182. *Clara Lorilla* (Emery) born July 2, 1851.
1183. *Mary Isabella* (Emery) born Nov. 24, 1853.

1184. Mary[7], born Jan. 27, 1833; unmarried, died March 19, 1860.

1185. Laura[7], born Sept. 18, 1838; died unmarried.

500.

John Upton[6], (*Jacob*[5], *John*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Sharon, N. H., Feb., 1803; married Lucinda Caldwell of Amherst, N. H. She died April, 1859.

He lived in Peterborough for some time, and

removed to Amherst, N. H., in 1833, and is still living in that town, Oct. 1871.

His children were—

1186. Mary Jane[7], born in Peterborough, May 21, 1826; married May 19, 1847, Nathan T. Taylor, born in Woodstock, Vt., April 9, 1824. They live in Amherst village, N. H.

1187. Sarah Elizabeth[7], born in Amherst, Aug. 12, 1836; unmarried; lives in Concord, N. H.

1188. Lucinda Noyes[7], born June 6, 1839; unmarried; died Nov. 14, 1864.

506.

Daniel Upton[6], (*Jacob*[5], *John*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Stoddard, N. H., about 1805; married 1st, Mary Robb of Stoddard, May 6, 1836. She died July 8, 1854. 2d, Nancy T. Carter, Aug. 12, 1856.

He owns a good farm in Stoddard, and is a skillful and capable agriculturist. He is still living in Stoddard, March, 1872.

His children have been—by first wife Mary—

1189. Daniel Darius[7], born Sept. 6, 1836; married Etta E. Rayleigh of Stoddard.

1190. Mary A.[7], born Aug. 17, 1838; married Henry E. Swain of Antrim, N. H.

1191. William O.[7], born May 29, 1840; married Emma S. Scott of Stoddard. She died July, 1870.

1192. Hannah R.[7], born Feb. 14, 1842; married John McClure of Stoddard.

1193. George W.[7], born April 4, 1844. He served about a year in the late civil war, in the Eighteenth N. H. Regiment.
1194. Emma J.[7], born June 11, 1846; died June 27, 1864.
1195. Sarah C.[7], born Aug. 23, 1848; died June 8, 1864.
1196. Vienna C.[7], born Feb. 14, 1852.
1197. Susan M.[7], born Sept. 19, 1853.

By second wife, Nancy—

1198. John H.[7], born Dec. 26, 1859; died Sept. 19, 1862.
1199. Isaac F.[7], born Dec. 2, 1861; died Sept. 18, 1865.
1200. Nancy M.[7], born Oct. 17, 1863.

516.

David Upton[6], (*Jacob*[5], *John*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) son of Jacob[5] and Hannah (Barden) Upton; born in Stoddard, N. H., 1816; married 1st, —— Vinal of Waltham, Mass. 2d, Mary Debo.

At the age of fifteen (1831) he went to Hollis, N. H., and lived there four years. Then, 1835, went to Lowell, Mass., and learned the business of a machinist. He remained at Lowell, Boston, and Waltham, five years; at Waltham was married. About 1840, he removed to Greenbush, N. Y., and was employed five years on the Boston & Albany Railroad, then known as the Western R. R., as locomotive engineer. He then went to Keene, N. H., and became

master mechanic on the Cheshire Railroad. In this capacity he was employed five years; then, about 1850, removed to Rochester, N. Y., and took the position of master-mechanic on the Western Division of the New York Central Railroad, which position he has occupied till the present time, being 20 years or more.

His children are—by first wife—

1201. Sarah[7], married Oscar Vosburg of Rochester, N. Y.
1202. Lucy[7], married Osborne Chamberlain of Keene, N. H.
1203. David[7].

By second wife—

1204. James[7].
1205. Frank[7].
1206. Lilly[7], } twins.
1207. Laura[7], }
1208. William[7].
1209. Oscar[7].

521.

David Upton[6], (*David*[5], *John*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of David[5] and Polly (Nay) Upton; born Oct. 30, 1798; married Mary Scripture of Nelson, N. H., in May, 1826.

He died in Sandy Creek, N. Y., 1828. His widow lives in South Peterborough, N. H., 1872.

Children—

1211. Mary Jane[7], born May 12, 1827.
1212. Harriet Louisa[7], born Oct. 1828.

524.

JOHN UPTON[6], (*David*[5], *John*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born May 20, 1805; married 1848, ELIZABETH BAKER of Nashua. He is a machinist, and now lives in South Peterborough, N. H.

Children—

1213. Eldro[7], born Aug. 8, 1849. In Denver, Colorado.
1214. Emma Frances[7], born Feb. 9, 1851; died Oct. 16, 1867.

530.

SARAH UPTON[6], (*David*[5], *John*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born Feb. 26, 1817; married Dec. 1839, JOHN SMITH of Dublin, N. H. He owned and worked in the Iron Foundry at Peterborough, N. H., many years. He died a few years since in Peterborough. Mrs. Smith with the younger children now reside in Charlestown, Mass., March, 1872.

Children—

1215. Sarah Jane (Smith), married James Alvah Bailey.
1216. David Jeremiah (Smith), married Jennie Crampton of Greece, N. Y. He is a machinist in the R. R. machine shop at Rochester, N. Y.
1217. Emerson Russell (Smith), married Anna Keyes of New Ipswich, N. H.

1218. George Clinton (Smith).
1219. Elmore (Smith).
1220. Elizabeth Edna (Smith).
1221. Ella Idella (Smith).

533.

Hannah Upton[6], (*Ezekiel*[5], *Enos*[4], *Ezekiel*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) eldest daughter of Deacon Ezekiel[5] and Hannah (Washer) Upton of Mont Vernon, N. H; born there, when it was a part of Amherst, Dec. 2, 1773; married Ebenezer Mills of that place.

They dwelt in Mont Vernon many years. At length they removed to Windham, N. H. Mr. Mills, though forty years old or more, went into the army, during the war of 1812. Whether he enlisted into the regular force or not, is not certain. Perhaps he was only called out, as a portion of the militia was, to assist in the defence of the country. He was stationed at Burlington, Vermont, and died there in the autumn of 1814.

Names of their children—

1222. Ebenezer (Mills), born Aug. 1792; married 1st, Leviah Holden of Brookline, N. H. 2d, Fanny Parks of Grafton, Vt. He died about 1867.
1223. Roseanna (Mills), born April 5, 1795; married John Bullard of Lyndeborough, N. H. He died at Mont Vernon in 1834. She lives with her son

John M. Bullard at East Malden, near Boston, Jan. 1872.

1224. Abigail (Mills), born Dec. 1797; married Daniel Bullard, brother of John already mentioned. They live in Hyde Park, Vt.

1225. Ezekiel (Mills), born Feb. 22, 1801; married Betsey Holt of Lyndeborough, N. H. She died 1870. He lives in Milford, N. H.

1226. Hannah (Mills), born July 1803; married Dennis Holden of Grafton, Vt. She died 1870.

1227. Levina (Mills), born Dec. 1805; married Asa Wetherbee of New Boston, N. H. They live in Milford, N. H.

1228. Salome (Mills) born April, 1808; married Gary Ober of Johnson, Vt. He is dead. She lives in Milford, N. H.

1229. John (Mills), born Feb. 1811; married 1st, Sarah Putnam of Wilton, N. H. 2d, Elvira Davis of Temple, N. H. He lives in Milford, N. H., in the enjoyment of a handsome property, acquired by his own exertions.

1230. Aaron (Mills), born April, 1813; married Elmira Bullis of Brookline, N. H. He is deacon of the Baptist Church in Milford, N. H.

534.

Ezekiel Upton[6], (*Ezekiel*[5], *Enos*[4], *Ezekiel*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and son of Deacon Ezekiel Upton[5] of Mont Vernon, N. H.; born there Dec. 10, 1775; married 1st, Abigail Dodge of that place, June 15, 1803; 2d, widow Mehitable Marble.

He dwelt awhile in Mont Vernon; then in

1833, sold his place there and removed to Lyndeborough, an adjoining town. His father, the Deacon, lived with him during the latter years of his—the Deacon's—protracted life. The subject of this notice lived on Beach Hill, which at that time was in Lyndeborough but was afterwards annexed to Mont Vernon. He was representative and selectman several years. At length he sold his property in Lyndeborough and bought a place in New Boston, N. H., his son David living with him.

He died Feb. 2, 1863, at the age of 87.

His children were—

1231. David[7], born July 20, 1804; married Rebecca Morse of New Boston, N. H., August 11, 1829. He lived with his father two years after marriage and died of consumption Dec. 7, 1831, aged 27. His wife is still living. They had—

1232. *David E.*[8], born 1830, who married Emily Carson or Curtis, and is still living in New Boston. Has two children—

Alvin[9], born 1869.

Charles Henry[9], born 1871.

1233. Mary[7], born March 3, 1806; married George Green of Amherst, N. H. She died April 22, 1841.

1234. Alvan[7], born Dec. 20, 1807; never married; lives in New Boston, 1872.

1235. Abigail[7], born Sept. 15, 1810; married Hiram Nichols of Walpole, N. H. He removed to Lowell, had several children, and died there. She is still living.

1236. Hannah[7], born Sept 15, 1812; unmarried; died Jan 29, 1829, aged 17.

1237. Ezekiel Edwards[7], born May 11, 1815; died Sept. 24, 1815.

1238. Josiah[7], born April 6, 1818; married Lorinda Odell, Dec. 1842. He died Dec. 1845, aged 27. They had

1239. *Josiah*[8], and

1240. *William Henry*[8], who died in the service of his country Feb. 13, 1863, aged 20.

None of this family are living, save Alvan and Mrs. Nichols.

536.

Nehemiah Upton[6], (*Ezekiel*[5], *Enos*[4], *Ezekiel*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and son of Deacon Ezekiel Upton[5] of Mont Vernon, N. H.; born there, 1780; married 1st, Mehitable Broad, born Feb. 19, 1784, daughter of Seth Broad. She died March 7, 1833. 2d, Sept. 1833, Mary (Gleason) Brown, a widow, daughter of Phinehas Gleason.

He came from Mont Vernon to Dublin, N. H., in 1806, and settled on lot 1, range 4; of course in the infancy of that town. He added to the occupation of carpenter and builder, that of a farmer. He brought up a numerous family, who are now much scattered. None of them, or their descendants, are in Dublin now, January, 1872.

He left Dublin in 1869 or 1870, to live with one of his children in Stoddard, N. H., and is still living there. March, 1872, at the age of ninety-two.

His children were—by first wife, Mehitable—

1241. Nancy[7], born Jan. 1803; died Feb. 1803.
1242. † Alson[7], born March 31, 1805; married 1st, 1830, Lucy Morse. 2d, 1837, Sarah Scott of Stoddard.
1243. Seth[7], born Sept. 15, 1807; died May 28, 1830.
1244. † Amorette[7], born June, 1810; married Luther Wilson of Stoddard, Sept. 20, 1831.
1245. † Mehitable[7], born March 9, 1813; married George Rodney Wilson of Stoddard, 1836.
1246. † Nehemiah[7], born March 27, 1815; married Fanny Maria Wilson.
1247. † George Washington[7], born Sept. 20, 1817; married Margaret McMahon.
1248. † Samuel Davidson[7], born March 17, 1821; married Lydia W. Ball of Royalston, Mass.
1249. Nancy E.[7], born Jan. 9, 1824; died April 8, 1838.
1250. † Edward E.[7], born Nov. 30, 1826; married 1853, Mrs. Sarah (Scott) Upton of Stoddard [1242].

By second wife, Mary—

1251. † John Adelbert[7], born June, 1834; married Emily Jane Farnsworth.
1252. † Charles[7], born Jan. 1837; married Anna Fairbanks.

545.

James Upton[6], (*Enos*[5], *Enos*[4], *Ezekiel*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) son of Enos[5] and Sarah (Smith) Upton of Mont Vernon, N. H.; born not far from 1790; married ———.

He lived in Mont Vernon ; became insane and drowned himself, about 1832.

His children were—

1253. Mary E.[7].
1254. Jane[7].
1255. Sarah A.[7].
1256. James[7], lives in Mont Vernon, and now, 1871, represents that town in the legislature of N. H.
1257. William[7], was living in Mont Vernon in 1864.

These children were minors, under fourteen years of age, and were placed under the care of George Raymond of Mont Vernon as their guardian, Feb. 5, 1833. [Hillsboro Prob. 23, 514.] Mr. Raymond may have been their mother's brother.

Most of the above children, and probably all, were living in 1864.

562.

Joseph Upton[6], (*John*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Capt. John[5] and Abigail (Low) Upton of Fitchburg ; born there July 3, 1784 ; married Susan Thurston of Fitchburg, Feb. 12, 1807. She was born 1788.

He was a carpenter by trade ; began with little or no property, but always had a comfortable living. His health was not firm, but he was

industrious, and a man of good habits. He lived in Fitchburg, and died there July 17, 1855, aged 71, in the faith and hope of the gospel. He and his wife trained up their children to habits of industry and temperance, to fear God and keep his commandments ; and all have been or are in good circumstances.

Their children were—

1258. † Joseph[7], born Oct. 15, 1807 ; married 1st, Betsey Messenger. 2d, Amelia F. Lowe.

1259. † Mary Thurston[7], born Nov. 10, 1809 ; married Jonathan Burrage.

1260. † Thomas[7], born Aug. 22, 1813 ; married Abigail Downe.

1261. † Edwin[7], born Dec. 9, 1815 ; married Louisa Maria Farwell.

1262. † John[7], born Dec. 29, 1817 ; married Louisa C. Willis.

1263. † Susan Abigail[7], born July 20, 1819 ; married James P. Putnam.

1264. † Charles[7], born Nov. 4, 1821 ; married Sarah Amelia Hagar.

1265. † Martha Ann[7], born Feb. 27, 1826 ; married George Curtis.

568.

Timothy Felton Upton[6], (*John*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding ; born in Fitchburg, Nov. 12, 1792 ; married Eunice Vinton, born in Goshen, Mass., April 23, 1802, daughter of Levi and Jerusha

(Fenton) Vinton, formerly of Goshen, but at the time of this marriage, of Hartland, Niagara Co., N. Y. For a genealogy of Eunice Vinton, see the Vinton Memorial, by the compiler of this volume, page 87.

They resided in Niagara Co., till 1826, when they removed to Maumee City, Ohio. He died there Jan. 15, 1831.

The widow married Dr. Horatio Conant of Maumee City, Aug. 3, 1832, who was descended from Roger Conant who settled at Cape Ann, 1624.

The children of Timothy F. and Eunice Upton were—

1268. Angeline L.[7], born ——; married Samuel M. Young, a lawyer of Maumee City, but a native of Lebanon, N. H.

1269. John V.[7], born ——. He was in California 1854.

1270. A daughter, born ——; died soon after the father.

572.

William Upton[6]. (*William*[5]. *William*[4]. *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) eldest son of William[5] and Mary (Morse) Upton; born in Dublin, N. H., Aug. 25, 1790; married Phebe Herriman, Jan. 1, 1824.

He served his country in the war of 1812. He resided in Batavia, N. Y., until 1836; San-

dy Creek, N. Y., until 1845; in Groveland, Michigan, until 1857. After the death of his wife, he lived with his daughter Polly till his death. His wife died June 20, 1859. He died Dec. 21, 1871, in his 81st year.

His children all born in Batavia were—

1271. † Mary Ann[7], born Jan. 6, 1825; married Alanson Marcy.

1272. † Polly Jane[7], born July 18, 1827; married Seth L. Herriman.

1273. Nathan[7], born Oct. 25, 1831; married Josephine Perkins 1857; entered the army in 1863, contracted a fever, and died soon after. Nothing definite is known of his illness or death.

573.

Polly Upton[6], (*William*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding, and eldest daughter of William[5], and Mary (Morse) Upton; born in Dublin, July 2, 1793; married Sheldon Henry, Nov. 22, 1818.

They resided in Royalton, N. Y., until 1824; at Batavia, N. Y., until 1835, and at Pembroke, N. Y., until 1866. She died in Hawley, Michigan, Aug. 9, 1868, aged 75.

Their children were—

1274. Betsey (Henry), born at Royalton, N. Y., Sept. 14, 1819; unmarried.

1275. Warren (Henry), born at Royalton, N. Y., Dec. 12, 1821; married Betsey Fordham. They reside in Pennsylvania. Children—
    1276. *Andrew S.* (Henry).
    1277. *Polly* (Henry).
    1278. *Alice* (Henry).
    1279. *Rosalie* (Henry).
    1280. *Stella* (Henry).
1281. Stephen (Henry), born at Batavia, N. Y., Dec. 26, 1826; married Abigail Wilson. They reside in Lapeer, Michigan.
1282. Mary (Henry), born at Batavia, N. Y., Aug. 26, 1829; married Milo Foster. They reside in Flint, Michigan. Children—
    1283. *George* (Foster).
    1284. *Anna* (Foster).
    1285. *Frank* (Foster).
    1286. *Charles* (Foster).
    1287. *Viola* (Foster).
1289. Hannah (Henry), born at Batavia, N. Y., Dec. 31, 1831; died Aug. 22, 1852.
1290. Melinda (Henry), born at Pembroke, N. Y., June 3, 1840; died Jan. 10, 1858.

574.

Daniel Upton[6]. (*William*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) second son of William[5] and Mary (Morse) Upton; born in Dublin, N. H., Dec. 4, 1796; married in Stafford, Genesee Co., N. Y., Sept. 30, 1821. Electa Randall, born in Danville, Vt., Nov. 18, 1804.

They were among the early settlers of Western New York. Batavia, the county seat of Genesee County, is now a flourishing village,

containing four thousand inhabitants. With its handsome Main Street, its lovely residences, its fine shade trees, and the quiet beauty of the whole scene, it has perhaps no rival in the Empire State. It contains six handsome churches, three banks, and the State Institution for the Blind, erected in 1866 and 1867. The village was settled about the beginning of this century.

In 1821, when the Upton family came to reside within the township, the locality occupied by them, and where they have ever since dwelt, was nothing but an unbroken forest. They have made it to blossom as the rose.

They have reared up a family of thirteen sons and daughters, eleven of whom are now living. They celebrated their golden wedding on the thirtieth of September, 1871. On that occasion the father and mother had a vision with which few parents are indulged; eleven sons and daughters in health and prosperity, each having made his or her own fortune in life. All of them, save one, at the head of promising and respected families; all enterprising and successful; all patriotic, the sons having served their country as soldiers, or in some other station, three of them promoted to be officers in the army, one bearing honorable scars received in

battle; all but one holding, or having held, offices of trust, and none of them having betrayed their trust; none of them incompetent; none of them intemperate; none of them vicious, and none of them lazy; all of them pious, or at least professing piety; all of them moral, and giving their support to the cause of religion; and all of them on the side of liberty and equal rights. On the occasion referred to, of twenty-nine grand-children, twenty-seven were present.

The children of Daniel and Electa Upton—all born in Batavia, Genesee Co., N. Y.

1291. † Phebe[7], born Oct. 14, 1822; married Henry Wilkinson, Dec. 19, 1844.

1292. † Parley[7], born Feb. 3, 1824; married Hannah Eliza Waite, Sept. 5, 1848.

1293. † Stephen[7], born Nov. 20, 1825; married Olive A. Hamilton, Nov. 10, 1853.

1294. † Mary P.[7], born Aug. 30, 1827; married John B. Waite, Nov. 1, 1849.

1295. † John Bean[7], born July 2, 1829; married Julia A. Sherman, Oct. 6, 1853.

1296. † James Stephen[7], born July 22, 1831; married Viola V. Parker, June 3, 1857. died

1297. Rachel E.[7], born Aug. 4, 1833. She studied at Ingham University, Le Roy, N. Y., and graduated there June 25, 1855: died June 25, 1856.

1298. † Henry[7], born June 20, 1835; married Susan C. Osgood, Aug. 9, 1864.

1299. Maria Eusebia[7], born Sept. 5, 1837; married Dr.

Samuel Cullen Hanford, Sept. 14, 1871. He is a physician in Williamsburg, N. Y.

1300. † Emory[7], born Aug. 27, 1839; married Emily Norwood Martin, Feb. 19, 1868. She died March 30, 1870.

1301. La Roy Sunderland[7], born Sept. 5, 1841; died March 11, 1859.

1302. Louisa Jackman[7], born Aug. 11, 1843; married Kellogg Belden Finley, Dec. 25, 1866. She graduated at Genesee and Wyoming Seminary, Alexander, N. Y., June, 1864. She now resides with her husband, on the homestead, at Batavia, N. Y.

1303. Sara Kelsey[7], born June 14, 1846; unmarried. She graduated at Ingham University, Le Roy, N. Y., June 20, 1866. She has rendered valuable assistance in collecting materials for this volume.

579.

Atta Jane Upton[6], (*William*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) youngest child of William[5] and Mary (Morse) Upton; born in Queensbury, N. Y., March 22, 1811; married Justin Herriman, at Batavia, N. Y., Jan. 6, 1830.

They now reside at Venice, Michigan. He is a farmer.

Children—

1304. Rosinda (Herriman), born Aug. 31, 1832; married John Gilmore, July 6, 1851. He is by trade a mason, and also a farmer. They reside at Holly, Michigan. Children—

1305. *Ellen Jane* (Gilmore), born Aug. 7, 1852.
1306. *Grace Ann* (Gilmore), born Nov. 3, 1855.
1307. *Mary Elizabeth* (Gilmore), born Sept. 15, 1857.

1308. Polly (Herriman), born May 9, 1836; married Edwin Gidley, Oct. 11, 1852. He is a carpenter and joiner. They reside at Holly, Michigan. He enlisted in the First Michigan Engineers, and followed Sherman in his great march through Georgia to the sea. Children—

1309. *Benjamin Franklin* (Gidley), born July 12, 1853.
1310. *Mary Josephine* (Gidley), born April 10, 1858.
1311. *Cora Adelle* (Gidley) born Feb. 18, 1868.
1312. *William Justin* (Gidley), born Jan. 5, 1872.

1313. Daniel (Herriman), born May 20, 1839; married at the age of eighteen, Sarah A. Dean, April 27, 1857. He was a farmer. He enlisted in the army in 1862; was taken prisoner at the battle of Chattanooga, Nov. 24, 1863, and confined first in Libby prison, and then in the prison at Andersonville, where he died of starvation, May 15, 1864, aged 25. One child—

1314. *Rosinda Arvilla* (Herriman), born Aug. 2, 1860.

1315. Elvira (Herriman), born Sept. 9, 1843; married Joseph Meseraul, April 13, 1861. He is a farmer and resides in Hazelton, Michigan. He enlisted in 1862, in the Twenty-Second Michigan Infantry; was taken prisoner in the battle of Chattanooga, Nov. 24, 1863, and confined first in Libby and then in Andersonville prison, where he continued till the overthrow of the rebellion, fourteen months in all. Children—

1316. *Polly Rosinda* (Meseraul), born June 15, 1862.
1317. *Sherman Delos* (Meseraul), born April 29, 1866.
1318. *Henry Isaac* (Meseraul), born April 24, 1868.
1319. *Joseph* (Meseraul), born March 12, 1870.

1320. Sheldon (Herriman), born April 14, 1850; died Sept. 1, 1868.

581.

Eli Upton[6], (*Thomas*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Thomas[5] and Atta (Frost) Upton of Peterboro, N. H.; born in Marblehead, Jan. 16, 1785; married 1st, in 1809, Rebecca Watts of Peterboro, who died Dec. 11, 1824. 2d, Sept. 27, 1825, Mary Upton, [522]; born Aug. 1, 1800; daughter of David Upton of Sharon, N. H.

When fifteen years of age, he with the rest of his father's family, removed from Marblehead to Peterboro, N. H.

He inherited one-half of his father's farm; lived in Peterborough, and died of consumption, May 22, 1829. His widow Mary is living in Peterboro, April, 1872.

His children were—by first wife—

1321. † Nathaniel Watts[7], born July 3, 1812; married Sarah Ann Hathaway.

1322. † Atta[7], born June 30, 1814; married William Hunter.

1323. † Eli[7], born Aug. 14, 1816; married Phebe Bangham.

1324. † Thomas[7], born Aug. 31, 1818; married 1st, Marietta Cutter. 2d, Lucinda Sophia Allen.

1325. † Joshua[7], born July 10, 1820; married Sarah Matilda Bangham.

By second wife—

1326. † Mary[7], born Nov. 12, 1827; died Oct. 30, 1846.

582.

Thomas Upton[6], (*Thomas*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) second son of Thomas[5] and Atta (Frost) Upton of Peterboro, N. H.; born 1787; married 1809, Lydia Snow of Jaffrey, N. H., who died in 1868.

He inherited the other half of his father's farm. Died 1871.

His children were—

1327. Mary[7], born 1811; married B. S. French, 1838. Children—
- 1328. *Thomas Upton* (French).
- 1329. *Lydia A.* (French).
- 1330. *Emily M.* (French).
- 1331. *Lucila B.* (French).
- 1332. *Ann Mary* (French).
- 1333. *Georgia S.* (French).

1334. Joseph[7], born 1812; died 1815.

1335. Sylvia[7], born 1814; married J. S. French. She died 1867. Six children.

1336. Joseph S.[7], born 1816; married Myra A. Gault. Children—
- 1337. *Albert E.*[8].
- 1338. *Herbert*[8].
- 1339. *Charles T.*[8].
- 1340. *Joseph F.*[8].

1341. Emily M.[7], born 1820.

1342. John[7], born 1822; married Marinda Seaver. Children—
- 1343. *John H.*[8].
- 1344. *Lydia M.*[8].
- 1345. *Mary E.*[8].
- 1346. *Alice S.*[8].

1347. Lydia[7], born 1824; died 1846.
1348. Martha Ann[7], born 1826; married John Langley, 1850. Two children.
1349. Thomas[7], born 1829; married Clara Houghton. Children—
1350. *Roscoe E.*[8].
1351. *Lydia*[8].
1352. Lucy G.[7], born 1831; unmarried; died 1851.
1353. Almeda S.[7], born 1837; married John Milton Mears in 1865.

585.

William Upton[6], (*Thomas*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) third son of Thomas[5] and Atta (Frost) Upton of Peterboro, N. H.; born in Marblehead, Mass., Dec. 31, 1792; married, autumn of 1815, at Peterboro, Mary Taggart, born May 27, 1795, daughter of James Taggart of Sharon, N. H. They were married by Rev. Elijah Dunbar of Peterboro.

They lived together, till his death, in Jaffrey, N. H., midway between the village of East Jaffrey and Peterboro, where he owned a farm and saw-mill, near where their son William now lives.

He died June 2, 1862, in his seventieth year. His wife Mary died at the same place, June 17, 1867.

Their children were—

1354. William[7], born May 31, 1817; died Nov. 29, 1817.

1355. William[7], born June 7, 1820; married, Jan. 7, 1850, Sally Upton, daughter of Jacob Upton [1172]. They have only one child—
    1356. *James*[8], born Nov. 20, 1868.
1357. Mary[7], born March 23, 1823; died Aug. 13, 1826.
1358. James[7], born April 8, 1825, died July 31, 1826.
1359. Mary Ann[7], born Oct. 24, 1829; married Luke Nutting, a farmer, of Jaffrey, N. H., where they now live. Children—all of whom are now living, March, 1872.
    1360. *Frank Harold* (Nutting).
    1361. *Fred Harlem* (Nutting).
    1362. *Mary Ellen* (Nutting).
    1363. *William Elmore* (Nutting).
    1364. *Alice Priscilla* (Nutting).
1365. Priscilla Rebecca[7], born Nov. 23, 1837; married Charles Corser. They now reside in Fitchburg, Mass.

587.

Nathan Upton[6], (*Thomas*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and son of Thomas[5] and Atta (Frost) Upton of Peterboro, N. H.; born Oct. 1, 1796; married at Rindge, N. H., Oct. 1, 1821, (his birthday) Mercy Colburn, who died at Sutton, N. H., May 2, 1828. 2d, at Pittsfield, Mass., Nov. 22, 1829, Mary Hayden.

During some years, he lived at Rindge, N. H., then at Columbus, Ohio; afterwards at St. Louis; now at Effingham, Illinois. Both he and his second wife are still living, March, 1872.

The children of Nathan Upton, by his first wife, Mercy, were—

1366. Julia Ann[7], born at Rindge, N. H., July 31, 1822; married M. J. Miller at Rochester, N. Y., May 26, 1846. Children—
  1367. *Hattie* (Miller), married John A. McNear.
  1368. *Selina* (Miller).
  1369. *Mattie* (Miller). All these reside at Petaluma, California.

1370. Mercy Selina[7], born at Rindge, N. H., April 19, 1824; died at Auburn, N. Y., March 27, 1838, aged 14.

By second wife, Mary—

1371. Mary Elizabeth[7], born at Winchester, N. H., July 14, 1832; married 1st, Thaddeus D. Isham, at Columbus, Ohio, Sept. 1, 1853. He died at that place, Oct. 14, 1855, and she married 2d, James A. Noyes, at Columbus, Sept. 28, 1857. They live at St. Louis. No children.

1372. Martha Rockwood[7], born at Winchester, N. H., Dec. 1, 1834; married at St. Louis, July 3, 1867, John T. Whitehead, said to be a captain in the army. She died at St. Louis, Aug. 21, 1868. No children.

1373. Edward Nathan[7], born at Auburn, N. Y., Sept. 27, 1837; married Emma E. Rheinhardt, at Effingham, Ill., March 21, 1864. Children—
  1374. *Hayden Reinhart*[8], born June 29, 1866.
  1375. *Martha Rockwood*[8], born Jan. 20, 1868.
  1376. *Nathan Edward*[8], born Feb. 3. 1870.
  1377. *Daniel Noyes*[8], born Dec. 12, 1871. All now living at Effingham, Illinois.

589.

Joshua Upton[6], (*Thomas*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the pre-

ceding, and son of Thomas[5] and Atta (Frost) Upton; born at Andover, Mass., Jan. 3, 1801; was married at Peterboro, N. H., March 25, 1824, by Rev. Elijah Dunbar, to PRISCILLA TAGGART, daughter of James Taggart of Sharon, N. H.

His occcupation was that of a tiller of the soil. He lived successively at Jaffrey, Dublin and Peterboro, N. H., Warren, Pa., and at Clymer, Chautauqua Co., N. Y. At the place last named he died October 13, 1870, in his seventieth year. His widow Priscilla is now living at that place with her son, James M. Upton.

The children of Joshua and Priscilla Upton were—

1378. Priscilla[7], born at Jaffrey, N. H., Jan. 18, 1825; died Nov. 15, 1828.

1379. Joshua Albert[7], born at Dublin, N. H., Dec. 10, 1826; died May 10, 1827.

1380. † John Albert[7], born at Peterboro, N. H., June 20, 1828: married Cynthia Ann Durfee.

1381. † James Munroe[7], born at Peterboro, May 2, 1830; married 1st, Elizabeth Carr Vrooman. 2d, Martha Ann Garfield.

1382. † Joshua Jay[7], born at Peterboro, Jan. 8, 1832; married Wealthy Moore.

1383. † George Washington[7], born at Warren, Pa., Dec. 14, 1833: married Amanda Ann Park.

1384. † William Horace[7], born at Clymer, N. Y., March 13, 1835: married Helen Delia Pitt.

1385. Thomas Jefferson[7], born at Clymer, April 3, 1841:

unmarried; was a private in the 112th Regiment of N. Y. Volunteers in the year 1862; and died Oct. 1, 1863.

1386. Mary Priscilla[7], born at Clymer, May 23, 1847; unmarried; died at Clymer, Nov. 22, 1869.

590.

Benjamin Upton[6], (*Thomas*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) youngest son of Thomas[5] and Atta (Frost) Upton; born in Peterboro, N. H., March 3, 1803; married 1st, Nov. 22, 1825, Susan Frances Dawson, born in Rockbridge County, Virginia, Dec. 25, 1805, eldest daughter of William Dawson of Campbell County, Virginia. She died at Marysville, Aug. 8, 1860. 2d, Aug. 20, 1861, Amanda Jane Foster, daughter of William Foster of Campbell County, Va.

He lived in Peterboro with his father, till the death of the latter in 1809; afterwards with an elder brother. During this time he learned the blacksmith's trade. When about twenty-one, he had an attack of lung fever, and was advised by his physician to go south for his health. He went to Henry County, Va., where he remained a few months, working at his trade. He then went to Pittsylvania County in the same State, where he formed the acquaintance with Miss Dawson, and married her, as already related.

They lived in Pittsylvania County until after the birth of their first child. They then removed to Charlotte County, where he bought a farm, and hired help to cultivate it, while he still worked at the blacksmith's trade. He also managed a ferry across Staunton river, near which his farm was situated. While there, he accumulated considerable property.

In 1840 he sold out in Charlotte County, and removed to Campbell County in the same State, and bought a farm near Marysville, where he erected a mill for sawing lumber and shingles. He was obliged to send north for the machinery. He also bought negroes, and gave considerable attention to farming. He operated his saw-mill till just before the late civil war, and gained by his own earnings "a modest independence." He had also raised and educated a large family of children. At the time of the war, he had three sons living, and they all, with two grandsons and their father, went into the Confederate army.

He died at Marysville, Va., April 27, 1871, and notwithstanding his long abode at the south, died of consumption, after being confined to his room seven months. His widow Amanda Jane is still living.

The children of Benjamin and Susan F. (Dawson) Upton, were—born in Pittsylvania County, Va.—

1387. Margaret Atta[7], born Oct. 16, 1826; married George W. Wyatt of Halifax County, Va., Sept. 2, 1841. He was a carpenter. They lived in Lynchburg, Va., until 1862, when they removed to Richmond, Va., where Mrs. Wyatt died Jan. 21, 1863. Their children were—

1388. *Newton* (Wyatt), a carpenter; lives in Lynchburg; fought in the Confederate army.

1389. *Benjamin* (Wyatt), was with the father in the Confederate army.

1390. *Robert* (Wyatt).

1391. *Alice* (Wyatt).

1392. *Ida* (Wyatt).

Mr. Wyatt, with a second wife, and his younger children, now lives in Waverly, Lafayette County, Mo.

Born in Charlotte County, Va.—

1393. Mary Jane[7], born April 1, 1828; married James M. Dawson, Feb. 14, 1855. He is a wagon maker; lives in Hillsville, Carroll County, Va. Children—

1394. *Sue Alice* (Dawson).

1395. *Tryphena* (Dawson).

1396. *Mary James* (Dawson).

1397. *Willie Edwin* (Dawson).

1398. *Thomas Upton* (Dawson).

1399. Mildred Paulina[7], born May 3, 1830; married Nov. 8, 1854, James Newbill, a carriage-maker. In December, 1867, they removed from Virginia to Trezevant Station, Carroll County, Tenn., where they now live. Children—

1399½. *Benjamin Thomas* (Newbill), born 1855; died February, 1862.

1400. *Roberta Florence* (Newbill), born in Halifax, Va., June 4, 1864.

1401. Thomas William[7], born May 8, 1832; served in the Confederate army; died at Marysville, Va., Sept. 14, 1864.

1402. Philippa Barber[7], born March 15, 1834; died at Marysville, April 3, 1853.

1403. Benjamin C.[7], born Aug. 27, 1836; died at Marysville, Sept. 2, 1843.

1404. Joseph Clayborne[7], born Jan. 14, 1839; married Louisa Estes in North Carolina, 1858. He is a carriage-maker, was in the Confederate Army, and lives at Roanoke Station, Charlotte County Va. One child—

1405. *Emma*[8], born 1861; the only grand-child that bears the name of Upton.

Born in Marysville, Va.—

1406. Bettie[7], born Feb. 23, 1842; married Aug. 27, 1868, Albert Newbill, son of Thomas Newbill. He is a farmer. His wife has furnished this record of her father's family for this work. They now live in Trezevant, Carroll County, Tenn. Children—

1407. *Charles Ray* (Newbill), born March 25, 1870.

1408. *Lexie Jackson* (Newbill), born Oct. 9, 1871.

1409. Susan Frances[7], born Nov. 8, 1844; unmarried; lives in Charlotte County, Va.

1410. Robert Roland[7], born Feb. 27, 1846; unmarried; was in the Confederate army; lives in Charlotte County, Va.

1411. Martha Young[7], } twins, born } died Sept. 1867.
1412. Celina Crews[7], } Jan. 21, 1849. } unmarried; lives in Marysville, Va.

What a family record! Six of them, including all the able-bodied men, in the ranks of the Confederate army!

592.

Thomas Upton[6], (*Eli*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Eli[5] and Abigail (Snow) Upton of Peterborough, N. H.; born there 1809; married 1st, Sarah ——, who died in Reading, Mass., June 3, 1840, aged 23. 2d, in Reading, Sarah Smith Clogston, April 8, 1841. She died April 24, 1843, aged 36. 3d, in Reading, Aug. 21, 1843, Dolly F. Pierce, a widow, daughter of William Lewis. She died of dysentery at Reading, Sept. 25, 1848. Both parties, in these latter cases, are in the record said to be of Reading; but none of them seem to have been natives of that place.

He was by trade a cabinet maker; lived in Reading, Mass., eight years or more; and found employment in the cabinet manufactories of that place. After the death of his third wife, he returned to his native town, Peterborough, and died there in 1850.

His children were—by first wife—

1412½. An infant daughter, born about Jan. 1, 1839; died March 1, 1839, aged 2 months.

1413. Jane[7], born May 18, 1840.

By second wife—

1414. Sarah Smith[7], born Nov. 13, 1842.

By third wife—

1414½. Charles Stewart[7], born May 22, 1847; died Aug. 25, 1848, aged 1 year, 4 months.

593.

Eli Upton[6]. (*Eli*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding and son of Eli[5] and Abigail (Snow) Upton of Peterborough, N. H.; born there, 1811; married Elizabeth Newcomb, in 1844.

He lived for some years in Lyndon, Illinois, now lives in Morrison, in the same State.

His children have been—all born in Lyndon, Illinois—

1415. George Y.[7], born 1846; married Almira Carter, Feb. 5, 1866. Have a daughter *Edith.*

1416. John C.[7], born Jan. 29, 1849; married Mary Galbraith, Feb. 3, 1870. A daughter born Dec. 22, 1871; no name given.

1417. Joseph S.[7], born May 28, 1850; married Augusta Rockwell, Dec. 14, 1871.

1418. Franklin A.[7], born April 29, 1854.

618.

Daniel Upton[6], (*Daniel*[5], *Jacob*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) son of Daniel[5] and Rebecca (Teel) Upton; born, it is supposed, in Ashby, June 15, 1814; married Amanda M. Rollins.

They lived in Wilmot, N. H. He died Nov. 9, 1860. The widow still resides in Wilmot.

Their children were—

1419. Lucien A.[7], a member of the Sixteenth N. H. Regiment during the war against the Rebellion. He died in the army in Louisiana.

1420. Nathaniel[7], served through the war in the Tenth N. H. Regiment. He is now living in Andover, N. H.

1421. Charles[7], served in an Illinois Regiment. Now lives in Eldora, Iowa.

1422. James[7], lives in Eldora, Iowa.

1423. Rosanna[7], lives in Wilmot, N. H., with her mother.

1424. Emily[7], lives in Wilmot, N. H., with her mother.

624.

Samuel Upton[6]. (*Daniel*[5], *Jacob*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) half-brother of the preceding, and son of Daniel[5] and Asenath (Teel) Upton; born in Wilmot, N. H., Sept. 12, 1824; married June 15, 1857, Jennie L. Meriam, born at Shirley, Mass., Dec. 9, 1832, daughter of Job Meriam.

He received an academic education at Meriden, N. H.; studied law with Butterfield and Hamlin in Andover, N. H., and afterward with Hon. Daniel Clark and his brother David Joseph Clark in Manchester, N. H.; and was admitted to the Bar of New Hampshire in 1854.

Having his abode in Manchester, N. H., he represented that city in the Legislature, in 1855

and 1856. He was appointed Justice of the Police Court of Manchester in 1857, which office he still holds. He was Commissioner of Enrolment in 1864 and 1865. He is a member of the School Committee of Manchester, now, 1872, and has been in two previous years. He is a member of the Franklin Street Congregational Church, and Superintendent of the Sabbath School. He has a law-office in Manchester.

From early life, he has been interested in political matters, and has often made speeches in political meetings; but always on the side of good order, law and liberty. He was active in the political campaign of March, 1872, on the side of the Republican party, and was eminently successful.

He has had two children—

1425. Arthur M.[7], born May 20, 1867; died August 29, 1868.

1426. Grace[7], born Oct. 31, 1871; died Nov. 7, 1871.

638.

John Riddle Upton[6], (*John*[5], *Jacob*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) son of Deacon John[5] and Betsey (Riddle) Upton; born in Wilmot, N. H., Oct. 4, 1819; married at St. Paul, Minnesota, Oct. 11, 1852, Mary Bass, born in Braintree,

Vt., April 23, 1824. She was the daughter of Alpheus Bass, who died May, 1867, who was son of Isaac and Polly (Wales) Bass, and grandson of Edward and Betsey (Keith) Bass, all of Braintree, Vt. It is an excellant family, descended from the old Puritan, Deacon Samuel Bass of Braintree, Mass., with an infusion of Scottish blood.

Mr. Upton prepared for college at Kimball Union Academy, Meriden, N. H.; graduated at Amherst College, 1847, and at the Theological Seminary, Andover, 1850. After leaving Andover, he preached nearly three quarters of a year in Cooper and Alexander, Washington County, Maine. Was ordained as an evangelist in Wilmot, his native town, April 23, 1851, and commenced ministerial labors in Iowa, November, 1851. Labored about two years in Dubuque County, Iowa; nearly three years in Cedar County, the same State. To regain health from the ravages of fever and ague, he returned to New England and spent one year in N. H., and Vermont. Again in Iowa, he spent about three years in Tama County; then removed to Monona, Clayton County; and since Aug. 1870, has been in Lakeville, Dickinson County, all in Iowa.

Names of his children—

1427. Martha Bass[7], born in Tivoli, Dubuque County, Iowa, Aug. 20, 1853; died at Buckingham, Tama County, Iowa, March 30, 1860.

1428. Mary Frances[7], born at Inland, Cedar County, Iowa, June 10, 1856.

1429. Addie Elizabeth[7], born at Monona, Clayton County, Iowa, Aug. 8, 1861.

644.

William Upton[6], (*William*[5], *Jacob*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of William[5] and Betsey K. (Porter) Upton, born in Bangor, Me., June 22, 1816; married Louisa A. Lane, Jan 27, 1864, at Itasca, Minnesota. She was born in Boston, June 2, 1832, daughter of Samuel Lane, a carpenter and builder of that city. She lived in Boston till the death of her father in 1857, when she went to Minnesota to visit a sister.

In his youth, Mr. Upton was employed part of the time in his father's store, part of it on the farm, and part in attending the district school. When about fourteen, he became a member of the Wesleyan Seminary at Readfield, Me. After a year and a half spent there, he returned to his former duties in the store and on the farm. In the autumn of 1836, at the age of twenty, he commenced on his own account in

Dixmont. In 1844, he removed to Aroostook County in Maine, where his brothers Benjamin and Rufus had preceded him, and joined them in clearing up land and selling goods, receiving in payment pine timber, which was floated down the rivers Aroostook and Saint John to the city of St. John, and there sold to be shipped to Great Britain. They did well for a time, cleared 80 acres of land, and raised wheat, oats, potatoes, and hay, which found a ready market among the lumbermen abounding in that region. But the settlers being mostly poor, and the crops often cut off by early frosts, and the price of lumber subject to great fluctuation, entirely governed as it was by a foreign market, the Uptons lost heavily by bad debts; and so in the spring of 1847, they sold out and left the region.

In the fall of 1856, they removed to Minnesota. Since that time, William Upton has been engaged in the business of agriculture. He now lives in what was formerly known as St. Anthony, but this place having lately been united with Minneapolis, on the west side of the river, is now known as Minneapolis East, Minnesota. He has been a Justice of the Peace, and is a very worthy intelligent christian citizen.

His children have been—

1430. Jessie[7], born at Itasca, Nov. 2, 1864; died at St. Anthony, March 23, 1866.

1431. Sarah Louisa[7], born at St. Anthony, June 6, 1868.

615.

Benjamin Franklin Upton[6], (*William*[5], *Jacob*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in Dixmont, Me., August 3, 1818; married Sarah Foster, in Topsham, Me., July 2, 1851.

About 1840, he went to Aroostook County in Maine, at that time a dense forest with but an occasional settler; purchased 500 acres of land at fifty cents the acre, and began to clear it up. In about two years his brother Rufus joined him, and in 1844, they were joined by their brother William, as already related. Success not attending their efforts, he went to Brunswick, Me., and there set up as a taker of daguerrotypes, and married. About the year 1851, he removed to Bath, Me., where he prosecuted his business as a photograph artist with much skill and success. During his residence in Bath, he contributed several valuable inventions and discoveries to the photographist's art, for some of which he obtained letters patent. In 1856, he

removed with his family to St. Anthony, Minn., where he successfully carries on the business of taking excellent photographic views of natural scenery, which are in circulation quite extensively.

His children have been—born in Bath, Me.—

1432. William Foster[7], born July 8, 1852.
1433. Frank Benjamin[7], born Nov. 11, 1853.
1434. Alice Maria[7], born Aug. 27, 1855.

Born in Big Lake, Minnesota—

1435. Ernest C.[7], born April 6, 1858.
1436. Herbert Howard[7], born March 6, 1860.
1437. Edward Everett[7], born Nov. 10, 1864; died August, 1866.

646.

Rufus Porter Upton[6], (*William*[5], *Jacob*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Dixmont, Maine, December 9, 1820; married 1st. Julia Frances Benson, at Greene, Me., July 17, 1845. She died at Greene, Me., Jan. 6, 1850. 2d, Oct. 12, 1851, Maria Herrick Benson, sister of the first wife. She died without children, Nov. 8, 1852. 3d, Aug. 22, 1854, Ellen Augusta Nourse, daughter of Doctor Amos Nourse of Bath, Me., now (1872) Judge of Probate for the County of Sagadahoc. She died August 15, 1863. 4th, Dec-

ember, 1870, ALEDA HARSHBERGER of Marietta, Ohio.

After his first marriage, 1845, he resided four or five years at Presque Isle, Aroostook County, Maine. In the spring of 1850, he removed to St. Anthony, Minn., and soon after, engaged in the business of selling groceries and hardware. In connection with his brother Moses and others, he erected there the first large merchant flouring mill in that State. He continued in business there till the spring of 1858, when the commercial revulsion of that time compelled him and his brother to wind up their affairs. A few years subsequently, he went to the new Territory of Nevada, his daughter Gertrude accompanying him. He returned to Minnesota in the autumn of 1868, and is now engaged in the business of grinding and selling coffee and spices, and selling tea. He lives on Nicolet Island, in the Mississippi River, between Minneapolis east and west.

Names of his children, by first wife, Julia—

1438. Gertrude[7], born at Presque Isle, Maine, Aug. 2, 1846. She accompanied her widowed father to Nevada, and there married James Varner. Shortly after, she and her husband removed to Freeburgh, in southern Illinois, where they are now engaged in farming.

By third wife, Ellen—

1439. Rufus Porter[7], born Oct. 6, 1856.

1440. William Amos[7], born June 20, 1860.

By fourth wife, Aleda—

1441. Thomas Park[7], born August, 1871.

647.

Ann Mary Upton[6], (*William*[5], *Jacob*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born in Dixmont, Me., August 31, 1822; married Samuel Johnson, Dec. 12, 1844.

Her husband was at the time of their marriage, Preceptor of an Academy in East Machias, Me., but shortly afterward quitted the place and the business of teaching, and took charge of the paternal farm in Jackson, Me. He has of late been connected with the Maine Agricultural College at Orono.

Mrs. Ann Mary (Upton) Johnson died of quick consumption, October 31, 1846. She had but one child—

1442. Mary Harriet (Johnson), born Oct. 29, 1845.

648.

Moses Porter Upton[6], (*William*[5], *Jacob*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Dixmont, Me., January 17,

1825; married AMANDA J. LIBBEY, December 15, 1857.

In the autumn of 1849, in his twenty-fifth year, he and his younger brother Harvey Loomis Upton—then twenty-three—left Maine, as many others did about that time, to seek their fortunes in that El Dorado, California, then newly acquired from Mexico. They went round Cape Horn, a long and dreary navigation, and in the spring of 1850, landed at San Francisco. There they engaged in various business, such as they could find. Part of the time, they were farming, in the valley of San Jose. Subsequently, they went into the mining region, where they met with varying success. In June, 1854, Moses came home to Maine—how dear to a young man that sweet word HOME! with three thousand dollars. Not long after, he went to Saint Anthony, Minn., and invested his hard earned money, and went into business, as already related, with his elder brother Rufus. After their failure in trade, he was for a time engaged in the flouring mill. In the autumn of 1863, he started to re-visit the Pacific coast, hoping for better success. Shortly after his arrival at San Francisco, he purchased an interest in a mining claim in Arizona; in pursuance of which

he started in company with several others. They had barely arrived within the limits of that Territory, when their camp was surprized in the night by a body of Apache Indians, and all the inmates cruelly murdered, March 2, 1864.

His widow and son now reside in Portland, Maine, which was probably her early home.

Only one child—

1443. Walter Everett[7], born in St. Anthony, Minn., April 2, 1859.

649.

Harvey Loomis Upton[6], (*William*[5], *Jacob*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Dixmont, Me., November 19, 1826; never married.

He accompanied his brother Moses Porter Upton to California, as already related; and still resides in that State, at Petaluma. He has never left that State since his arrival there in the spring of 1850.

650.

Charles Horace Upton[6], (*William*[5], *Jocob*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and youngest son of William[5] and Betsey K. Upton; born in Dixmont, Me., June

18, 1830; married Maria Pierson in the autumn of 1857.

He is a machinist by trade, and lives in Minneapolis, Minn.

His children have been—

1444. Charles Horace[7], born 1858.
1445. A daughter, died in infancy.
1446. Harvey[7], born 1862.
1447. Robert[7], born 1866.
1448. A son, now an infant.

653.

Daniel Upton[6], (*Daniel*[5], *Jabez*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) son of Daniel[5] and Molly (Sawyer) Upton of North Reading; born there, Jan. 31, 1797; married —— ——.

He lived in Bradford, N. H., and died before Jan. 4, 1832, when his brother Jabez of Warner, N. H., was appointed guardian of his daughter Sarah, a minor over 14 years of age. Hillsboro' Prob. 23; 491.

He had one child—

1449. Sarah[7], born 181–.

657.

Stephen Upton[6], (*John*[5], *John*[4], *James*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) eldest son of John[5] and Mary (Needham) Upton; born in Danvers, Jan.

4, 1795; married at Salem, N. H., Feb. 1, 1820, Elizabeth Wheeler, born at Salem, N. H., March 3, 1795.

They lived in what is now the town of Peabody, formerly South Danvers, on the lot purchased by William Upton[2] and his son James[3], of Ezekiel Goldthwait, Jan. 10, 1733. Half of this land and of the house thereon, at the death of William, March, 1740, became by will the property of his son Timothy; but in the August following, James purchased his brother Timothy's part; and he and his posterity have possessed and occupied it to the present time, February, 1872. The house still exists, but has been removed a short distance, and is not now owned by the family.

He is Deputy Sheriff, and has been in that office nearly all the time for the last 45 years.

Mrs. Upton died Dec. 7, 1866. Mr. Upton is still living.

Names of their children—

1450. † Joseph Warren[7] born Nov. 18, 1821; married Elizabeth Merrill.

1451. Elizabeth[7], born Jan. 13, 1824; unmarried.

659.

Joseph Warren Upton[6], (*John*[5], *John*[4], *James*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the pre-

ceding; born in Danvers, Oct. 31, 1801; never married.

He was for a number of years a freighter of cotton, in the ship Lucy Ann from New Orleans to Liverpool; but came home in very poor health, and remained at home some time. He at length went as first officer of schooner Henry Jenkins to Havana, and died there August 15, 1844. On the Salem Records, his name, in the record of his death, appears as Joseph H. Upton, which is erroneous

660.

Benjamin Upton[6], (*John*[5], *John*[4], *James*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Danvers, Feb. 10, 1805; married at Lowell, March 1, 1830, Miranda Scarlett, born at Tewksbury, Nov. 26, 1808.

They lived at Lowell till 1833, he having charge of a room in one of the factories; subsequently at Danvers, where he was a morocco dresser.

He died in Danvers, Oct. 12, 1853. His widow is still living, April, 1872.

Names of their children born in Lowell—

1452. † Ezra Warren[7], born Nov. 16, 1830; married Olive C. Thomas, his cousin.

1453. † John[7], born Nov. 9, 1831; married Esther B. Shove, April 9, 1854.

1454. Benjamin[7], born Nov. 24, 1832; died at Lowell, Jan., 1833.

Born in Danvers—

1455. Stephen Franklin[7], born Oct. 10, 1833; married June 28, 1868, Lucy A. Stanton, born 1844, daughter of John and Elizabeth Stanton of Salem. He is a morocco dresser in Salem. One child—

1456. *Arthur Kimball*[8], born 1869.

1457. George Henry[7], born Dec. 1, 1838. He is a morocco dresser.

1458. Joanna[7], born April 15, 1844.

672.

Mary Ann Upton[6], (*Ebenezer S.*[5], *John*[4], *James*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) eldest daughter of of Ebenezer Sprague Upton[5]; born in South Danvers, now Peabody, Aug. 15, 1815; married Oct. 23, 1835, Charles Lambert, born in Salem, Jan. 17, 1811.

Her husband was a grocer; he is now deceased.

Their children, born in South Danvers, are—

1459. Emily Augusta (Lambert), born Oct. 16, 1836; married Capt. Edward Todd, of Rowley.

1460. Sarah Upton (Lambert), born July 9, 1841; died Sept. 5, 1849.

1461. Charles Henry (Lambert), born Jan. 18, 1843; died April 20, 1849.

674.

Sally Sprague Upton[6], (*Ebenezer S.*[5], *John*[4], *James*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) daughter of Ebenezer Sprague Upton[5]; born in South Danvers, now Peabody, Jan. 3, 1819; married April 12, 1838, John M. C. Noyes, born in Atkinson, N. H., April 1, 1812.

Her husband was a manufacturer of shoes. He and Joshua Sylvester of Danvers went to England to introduce pegged shoes into that country. He took his family with him, and they lived in Manchester, Eng., twenty or twenty-five years. He died in Manchester. Mrs. Noyes and her youngest daughter Harriet now live at the house of her father, Mr. Ebenezer Sprague Upton, in Peabody, April, 1872.

Names of her children—born in South Danvers, now Peabody—

1462. Eben Upton (Noyes), born Dec. 31, 1839; married in Manchester, Eng.

1463. Sarah Caroline (Noyes), born May 16, 1842; deceased,

1464. Mary (Noyes), born ———; married in Manchester, Eng.

Born in Manchester, Eng.—

1465. Harriet (Noyes), born about 1856; unmarried. See above.

676.

Abigail Allen Upton[6], (*Ebenezer S.*[5], *John*[4], *James*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born in South Danvers, now Peabody, Sept. 16, 1824; married Dec. 19, 1844, Amos Merrill, born in North Andover, Nov. 15, 1820; son of Amos C. Merrill of that place.

Their children—born in Peabody—

1466. Franklin Chandler (Merrill), born July 17, 1848.
1467. Albert Henry (Merrill), born Aug. 7, 1850.
1468. Charles Lambert (Merrill), born May 15, 1854; deceased, 1856.
1469. Walter Chandler (Merrill), born June 15, 1856.

678.

Benjamin Franklin Upton[6], (*Ebenezer S.*[5], *John*[4], *James*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) youngest child of Ebenezer Sprague Upton[5]; born in South Danvers, Oct. 19, 1829; married Aug. 22, 1861, Lucy K. Meldrum, born in Wenham, daughter of John A. Meldrum of that place.

They had—

1470. Emily Clark[7], born at South Danvers, Feb. 2, 1868; died Sept. 26, 1868.

679.

Ebenezer Upton[6]. (*Jesse*[5], *Ezra*[4], *Paul*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Jesse[5] and

Molly Upton; born in Danvers, Jan. 10, 1794; married SALLY SANBORN.

He was a wood-wharfinger in Salem, and was commonly known as Eben Upton. He died May 17, 1860, aged 66. His widow Sally yet survives, 1872, in Salem.

Their children were—

1471. † Eben[7], born 1817; married Lucy Maria Carey.
1472. Daniel King[7], born about 1820; married Jane Kelley. Died at sea.
1473. Maria Louisa[7], born 1822; married Jacob Barker. They had—
    1474. *Henrietta* (Barker), married George P. Farrington.
1475. Edwin Augustus[7], born 1824; a mariner, of brig Gen. Brooks. Died at sea, May 1, 1841, aged 17.
1476. Franklin[7], born 1828; married Sept. 17, 1851, Laura A. Titus. Children—
    1478. *Fred*[8].
    1479. *Daniel F.*[8], born Sept, 5, 1853.
    1480. *Hattie*[8].
    1481. *Lillia*[8].
1477. Sarah E.[7], born about 1829; died Feb. 1832, aged 3 years.
1482. Jesse[7], } twins. { died young;
1483. † Warren Augustus[7], } born 1833; { married Caroline H. Pratt.
1484. † William Mudget[7], born 1835; married Lucretia D. Mansfield.
1485. † Henry Orlando[7], born 1840; married Elizabeth Cate.

680.

Ezra Upton[6]. (*Jesse*[5], *Ezra*[4], *Paul*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) second son of Jesse[5] and Molly Upton; born in Danvers, July 12, 1795; married 1st, June 17, 1821, Elizabeth Upton, born July 2, 1797, daughter of John and Mary (Needham) Upton of Danvers. [658.] She died Aug. 5, 1822, but little more than a year after marriage. 2d, Sept. 12, 1836, Mary Ann Bowditch, born Aug. 6, 1803. Her father was cousin to the celebrated mathematician of that name.

He lived in Salem; was a provision dealer; and died in that city, Aug. 4, 1869, aged 74.

Names of his children—By first wife, Elizabeth—

1486. Mary Elizabeth[7], born July 29, 1822.

By second wife, Mary Ann—

† 1487. William Bowditch[7], born Oct. 22, 1837; married Ellen A. Rider.

1488. George Washington[7], born Aug. 5, 1839; a clerk in Salem, 1872.

1489. Eliza Ann[7], } twins, born
1490. Caroline B.[7], } Feb. 23, 1841; } died Jan. 22, 1847.

1491. Sarah Ellen[7], born March 10, 1843; died April 24, 1847.

1492. Charles[7], born Sept. 23, 1845; died Nov. 4, 1846.

1493. Caroline[7], born Oct. 14, 1847; married Warren P. Patch, Jan. 1, 1868. Children—

1494. *Mary L.* (Patch), born Feb. 24, 1869.
1495. *Carrie B.* (Patch), born Nov. 21, 1871.

688.

Mehitable Upton[6], (*David*[5], *Ezra*[4], *Paul*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) daughter of David[5] and Lucy (Herrick) Upton; born in Reading, March 10, 1794; married in North Danvers, Feb. 23, 1818, Moses Gould, born in Boxford, 1789.

The husband lived in North Danvers, and died there, Jan. 14, 1829.

The wife died there April 8, 1839.

Their children were—

1496. Mary Ann (Gould), born Sept. 10, 1818.
1497. Charles Henry (Gould), born Nov. 9, 1820.
1498. Caroline Elizabeth (Gould), born March 15, 1823.
1499. Augustus White (Gould), born Jan. 1, 1829.

690.

David Upton[6], (*David*[5], *Ezra*[4], *Paul*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) son of David[5] and Hephzibah (Flint) Upton of Danvers; born Dec. 6, 1799; married 1st, Oct. 6, 1826, Eliza Mann, born in Beverly, Sept. 26, 1801. 2d, —— Ball.

He lived for a time in Reading, of which town he was a selectman in 1837; afterwards lived in South Danvers, now Peabody. He is known as Col. David Upton.

Their children are—

1500. Eliza Ann[7], born Feb. 3, 1835; married Sept. 25, 1857, Stephen A. Osborne, born in South Danvers, son of Benjamin C. Osborne.

1501. David Gardner[7], born Nov. 27, 1839; married in Lynn, June 8, 1867, Nellie H. Eaton, daughter of Sylvester and Sophia Eaton of North Reading. They had

1502. *Arthur*[8], born in Peabody, Dec. 22, 1867.

691.

Martha Upton[6], (*David*[5], *Ezra*[4], *Paul*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born in Reading, May 11, 1803; married in South Danvers, April 7, 1822, Daniel Brown, Jr., born in South Danvers, July 4, 1796.

They lived in South Danvers. Their children were—

1503. Elizabeth (Brown), born Feb. 1, 1823; died in infancy.

1504. Elizabeth (Brown), born April 20, 1824; married 1st, —— Damon. 2d, Jonathan King.

1505. Daniel Andrew (Brown), born Oct. 28, 1826; married ———.

1506. Mary Upton (Brown), born Aug. 27, 1832; married ———.

774.

Wheelock Samuel Upton[6], (*Samuel*[5], *Robert*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) son of Samuel[5] and Rebecca (Pierce) Upton; born at Salem,

Jan. 17, 1811; married Mary Elinor Waters at New Orleans.

He studied Law at the Cambridge Law School; received the degree of LL. B., from Harvard College in 1832; settled at New Orleans in the practice of law and became distinguished in the profession. In 1839, he and others edited the Louisiana Civil Code. He was a man of very fascinating manners and great versatility of character.

He died at Carrolton, Louisiana, October 18, 1860.

His children were—

1521. Allyn[7], born June, 1846; died Sept. 25, 1847.
1522. Frances Allyn[7], born Dec. 12, 1847.

775.

Charles Horace Upton[6], (*Samuel*[5], *Robert*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Salem, Mass., August 23, 1812; married Martha Ellen Page, born in Salem, Mass., Oct. 13, 1820, daughter of J. L. Page of Fairfax County, Virginia. They were married May 18, 1836, in Fairfax County, where they met for the first time in their lives.

Early in life he went to sea, but after returning from a perilous voyage, his mother entreat-

ed that he should obtain an education. He entered Bowdoin College, and graduated there in 1834. He has since led rather a varied life, his labors having been chiefly given to the press. For a time he was engaged in farming in Virginia. In 1861, after the outbreak of the civil war, and while residing in Washington or its vicinity, he was elected to the U. S. House of Representatives from Fairfax County, Virginia, which is in the close vicinity of Washington, and took a seat in Congress by way of protest against the right of any State to forbid an election. He held his seat for nearly two sessions ; but the election was finally declared by that body to be invalid on the ground that "there was no condition of things to allow of a fair election;" which was very true then, and long afterwards. His health gave way, and he obtained in 1863 an appointment as U. S. Consul at Geneva in Switzerland, where he has remained ever since.

He has had four daughters—all born in Fairfax County, Va.—

1523. † Rebecca Ellen[7], born July 14, 1837; married Hugh W. Throckmorton.

1524. † Lucie Page[7], born Aug. 8, 1839; married J. Pericles Lazzaro.

1525. Helen Augusta[7], born July 22, 1841; died in Washington, D. C., Aug. 6, 1857.

1526. Frances Estelle[7], born Feb. 21, 1848: died in Geneva, Switzerland, April 17. 1869.

776.

Francis Henry Upton[6], (*Samuel*[5], *Robert*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in Salem, May 25, 1814; married Sept. 1, 1836, Sarah Foster Carr, daughter of Joseph Carr, of Bangor, Maine.

He studied at the Law School, in Cambridge, Mass., and took the degree of LL.B. there in 1835. He settled as a lawyer in New York City, and became distinguished in the profession. He published in 1863, a volume in large octavo, entitled "The Law of Nations Affecting Commerce during War: with a Review of the jurisdiction, practice, and proceedings of Prize Courts." This volume has a high reputation. During the late civil war, he was appointed by the United States Government counsel for captors, in Prize Courts, and was stricken with paralysis while engaged in argument in the Peterhoff case in New York. He afterward lived in Europe and is now in Washington, paralyzed both in body and mind, having never recovered his faculties, and is supported by his wife and daughter.

His children are—

1527. Francis Carr[7], born June 1, 1837; married; lives in New York.

1528. Sarah Carr[7], born Jan. 1, 1843; unmarried; lives in Washington.

777.

Edward Peirce Upton[6], (*Samuel*[5], *Robert*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in Castine, July 22, 1816; married Elizabeth C. Burr, Jan. 23, 1838.

He chose the life of a farmer; lived in Virginia till about 1858, when he removed to Texas. He was thrust into prison there for his Union sentiments. He has been a Judge of the United States Court in that State, and probably is at the present time, 1872. He resides in Refugio, Texas.

His children are—

1529. Samuel Edward[7], born Nov. 24, 1839.

1530. Rufus Allyn[7], born April 24, 1841.

1531. Wheelock Horace[7], born Oct. 21, 1843.

1532. Francis Peirce[7], born July 12, 1845.

1533. Florence Elizabeth[7], born Aug. 6, 1847.

1534. Anna Rebecca[7], born Nov. 7, 1849.

It is understood that the above are all now living, 1872, and most of them married and settled near their father.

778.

Rebecca Peirce Upton[6], (*Samuel*[5], *Robert*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) sister of the preceding; born in Castine, Me., June 3, 1818; married in Washington City, Oct. 20, 1840, Rufus Bradford Allyn, born in Duxbury, March 27, 1793, son of Rev. John Allyn, D.D., of that place.*

Rufus B. Allyn graduated at Harvard College, in 1810; read law with William Sullivan of Boston; removed to Belfast, Me., in 1815, and established himself there in the practice of law, where he had an extensive and lucrative business. He lived there till his death, which took place, Jan. 25, 1857. He left his family in independent circumstances.

He was the seventh in descent from Governor William Bradford of Plymouth Colony. He was a scholar of rare attainments and extensive learning, and as a lawyer had few superiors.

His children born in Belfast, Me., were—

* Rev. John Allyn, graduate of Harvard College, 1785; settled pastor in Duxbury. Married Abigail Bradford, born 1765, daughter of Job and Elizabeth (Parkman) Bradford of Boston, a descendant of Governor Bradford; and died in 1833. He received the degree of D.D. from his Alma Mater in 1813. He had four children, Rufus Bradford, Augusta, Abigail, and John. Augusta and John died early in life. Abigail married Rev. Convers Francis, D.D., of Cambridge, by whom she had two children, and died in 1860.

1535. William Bradford (Allyn), born Sept. 26, 1841. He was First Lieutenant and Adjutant of the Thirty-first Maine Regiment in the war of the Rebellion. In the assault on Petersburg, July 30, 1864, while leading the assault and encouraging his men, he fell, and was borne from the field mortally wounded, and died two days after. He was a brave and noble man, a worthy descendant of the excellent Pilgrim whose name he bore.

1536. John (Allyn), born August 6, 1843; a bookseller in Boston.

1537. Helen Rebecca (Allyn), born June 10, 1845; married at Dresden, in Saxony, October, 1866, to Gerhard Gade, of Christiana, Norway, where she now lives; has three children.

1538. Samuel Bradford (Allyn), born May 2, 1847.

1539. Alice Carpenter (Allyn), born December, 1849.

779.

Rufus Allyn Upton[6], (*Samuel*[5], *Robert*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) youngest son of Samuel and Rebecca (Pierce) Upton, born in Boston, Dec. 5, 1822; married April, 1842, Sarah Therese Winfree, daughter of Philip and Frances Winfree of the Parish of Iberville, Louisiana.

He studied law; settled in New Orleans, where he soon became eminent in the profession; and at the time of his decease was enjoying an extensive practice. He was a dutiful

son, a kind husband and brother, and had the faculty of attaching friends to himself with triple cords of love.

He died at New Orleans, April 26, 1859.

His children are —

1540. Frances Eleonora[7], born June 13, 1843.
1541. Horace Edward[7], born Sept. 26, 1846.
1542. Dayal[7], born Oct. 6, 1855.

781.

James Upton[6], (*Robert*[5], *Robert*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Robert[5] and Lucy (Doyle) Upton, of Salem; born in Salem, March 31, 1813; married first, Oct. 27, 1836, Emily Collins Johnson, born in Danvers-port, Dec. 18, 1807, who died Nov. 12, 1843. Second, Oct. 9, 1845, Sarah Sophia Ropes, born in Salem, Jan. 22, 1821, daughter of James Ropes, Jr., and Lucy Ropes of Salem. She died Feb. 12, 1865, aged 44.

Mr. Upton's residence is in Salem. He was fitted for college in 1827, but preferring a mercantile life, he entered his father's counting-room as clerk and book-keeper, serving in that capacity for seven years, and becoming a thorough accountant.

In 1835, on account of failing health, he made a voyage to Pará in Brazil, as supercargo, and passed the winter of 1835 and 1836 in Maranham and Pernambuco on business connected with the house in Salem. Returning home in July, 1836, he was actively and largely engaged in business with his father and others, until the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion, when he withdrew from foreign trade, and from that time until the year 1865. he was a special partner in the hide and leather trade with his brother Franklin and John F. Nichols, under the firm of Upton & Nichols, in Boston. On the termination of that contract he became general partner in the same line of business with Franklin Upton & Co., of which firm he still remains the senior partner.

Mr. Upton's character as a business man is without reproach, and the various positions of trust and responsibility which he has filled and still continues to fill, indicate the confidence reposed in him as a man of integrity and sound judgment.

In earlier years he paid considerable attention to the cultivation of fruit trees, and was Vice President on Horticulture of the Essex Institute, and for twenty years had an orchard containing

among other things five hundred pear trees of one hundred varieties of fruit, on the characteristics and qualities of which, he was exceedingly well versed.

He early had a great taste for music, which has been fostered and enlarged by practice and study. In 1872 he printed for private circulation a collection of original sacred musical composition, entitled "Musical Miscellanea," a work which has been highly appreciated and commended by competent judges.

He has been for forty years an esteemed member of the First Baptist Church in Salem, having officiated as clerk of that body for thirty years of the time.

Names of his children: —

By his first wife, Emily,

1543. Emily Caroline[7], born June 19, 1838.
1544. James Henry[7], born Aug. 8, 1840; died March 15, 1841.

By second wife, Sarah,

1545. Lucy Houghton[7], born Nov. 23, 1846.
1546. Henry Fitch[7], born April 18, 1848; died May 18, 1848.
1547. Elizabeth Ropes[7], born June 27, 1849.
1548. James Frederic[7], born Aug. 3, 1851; a student; died Nov. 13, 1867.
1549. Winslow[7], born Oct. 12, 1853.
1550. Ernest Ropes[7], born Dec. 13, 1857; died Feb. 16, 1859.

1551. Grace[7], born Oct. 20, 1860.
1552. Herbert Wheelock[7], born July 31, 1863; died Aug. 30, 1864.

782.

Luther Upton[6], (*Robert*[5], *Robert*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Salem, March 16, 1815; married Sept. 29, 1839, Helen M. Bowditch, born 1820.

He was a merchant, and was living in Springfield in 1855.

Children —

1553. Joseph Bowditch[7], born July 5, 1840.
1554. Helen Maria[7], born Sept. 25, 1843; married William H. Porter. She died March 13, 1868.

783.

George Upton[6], (*Robert*[5], *Robert*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Salem, Dec. 14, 1817; married first, May 28, 1839, Harriet Maria Perkins, born 1815, who died Jan. 22, 1842, aged twenty-six. Second, April 30, 1850, Ellen M. Bowditch, daughter of Thomas and Harriet Bowditch, born 1824, who died Nov. 6, 1856, aged thirty-two years and about nine months. Third, Feb. 7, 1866, Olive A. Goldsmith, born 1842, daugh-

ter of Thomas and Abigail Goldsmith of Dover, N. H.

He lives in Salem; was formerly a ship master; for a time he commanded the barque Chalcedony, owned by his father, and trading to the river La Plata, South America. See [348]. He is now a merchant.

Children, by first wife, Harriet —

1555. Lucy Ann[7], born April, 1840: died March 22, 1842, aged one year, eleven months.
1556. Ellen F.[7], died Oct. 17, 1842: aged one year.
1557. Robert[7], born Jan. 15, 1842.

By second wife, Ellen —

1558. Walter[7], born March 26, 1854.
1559. Ellen Maria[7], born April 22, 1855.

By third wife, Olive —

1560. Ollie[7], born July 4, 1871.

784.

Franklin Upton[6], (*Robert*[5], *Robert*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1]), brother of the preceding; born in Salem, Jan. 28, 1819; married Jan. 28, 1840, Sarah Augusta Felton, of South Danvers, now Peabody. She was daughter of John S. Felton, and was born at Amesbury, Sept. 29, 1818.

He was a merchant in Boston, and died there, Oct. 21, 1869, aged fifty.

Children — all born at Danvers —

1561. Albert Felton[7], born Aug. 18, 1842. He served in our late civil war as quarter-master sergeant.
1562. Isabel Augusta[7], born Sept. 17. 1844; married George Burt.
1563. Oscar Wood[7], born Nov. 14, 1846.
1564. Willard Doyle[7], born Dec. 1, 1849; died July 28, 1851.
1565. Caroline E.[7], born Dec. 23, 1852.
1566. Frank Wilgus[7], born May 18, 1855; died by drowning, July 27, 1859.

786.

Charles Upton[6], (*Robert*[5], *Robert*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Salem, May 28, 1824: married Isabel E. Cameron, who died in Santa Clara, Cal., Jan. 24, 1870, aged forty-four.

He was a merchant, and lived in Salem; all of his children were born there. He died in Salem, Feb. 17, 1865, in his forty-first year.

Children —

1567. Isabel Francisca[7], born March 28, 1847; died in Philadelphia, Oct. 21, 1868.
1568. Arthur Jackson[7], born Jan. 8, 1851; died Jan. 22, 1872.
1569. Clarence Webster[7], born March 21, 1856.
1570. Carl Frank[7], born June 23, 1858.

787.

Edwin Upton[6], (*Robert*[5], *Robert*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1]), brother of the preceding; born in Salem, Feb. 18, 1826; married in Salem, Dec. 7, 1867, Ellen Cecilia Stafford, daughter of Patrick and Mary Stafford, of Buenos Ayres, South America.

He was a merchant in Buenos Ayres, and died there, Oct. 14, 1871. He had but one child —

1571. Mary Cecilia[7], born in Buenos Ayres, Oct. 31 1868.

820.

Benjamin Upton[6], (*Benjamin*[5], *Paul*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1]), eldest son of Capt. Benjamin[5] and Priscilla (Ropes) Upton; born in Salem, 1809; married in Pará, Brazil, Maria Francisca Corea Bulhaõ, of that place.*

For many years he was a merchant with his father, in the South American trade, residing in Pará, Brazil. Afterwards was in business with his father in Salem. Subsequently in Rosario,

* For an extended account of the Ropes Family in Salem, the reader is referred to the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, Vols. VII. and VIII.

on the river La Plata, Buenos Ayres, where he was United States Consul. In 1866 he resided in New York.

Names of his children.

1572. Daniel Ropes Bulhaō[7]; married Harriet Maria Lloyd of London. He was for some time a merchant at Gambia, on the west coast of Africa, and married his wife there. He afterwards removed to New York, residing on Staten Island, continuing his connection with the African trade. Overtasking his strength, he was under the necessity of a visit to the Isle of Wight, England, where he died soon after his arrival, November, 1865. He was a man of unvarying courtesy and kindness of heart.

1573. John Bulhaō[7], for some time with his brother Daniel, in Gambia, West Africa; in 1866 and after in the United States Navy.

1574. Benjamin Ropes[7], in 1866, was at Rosario, Buenos Ayres.

1575. Alice Ropes[7], married, and residing, 1866, in same vicinity.

858.

Eli Upton[6], (*Eli*[5], *Asa*[4], *Samuel*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1]), son of Eli[5] and Ede (Swinnerton) Upton, of Danvers; born there, Dec. 20, 1786; married Matilda Parker, 1818.

He was a captain, whether on sea or land, we are not informed. He lived in Danvers, and

died there, June 18, 1834, aged forty-seven years, six months.

His children were —

1576. Lydia[7], born Nov 13, 1818; unmarried; deceased.

1577. †Edwin[7], born Jan. 12, 1820; married Lydia Ann Pearson, of Wilmington.

1578. Mary[7], born Sept. 18, 1821; married Henry Putnam, of Reading, Oct. 27, 1842. She is deceased.

1579. Emeline[7], born May 18, 1823; married William Parker, of Wilmington, June 29, 1845. She is deceased.

1580. Austin[7], born June 23, 1825. He was a soldier in the war of the Rebellion, serving in the First Company of Sharpshooters, remarkable for the accuracy of their aim.

1581. Calvin[7], born June 15, 1828; married Maria L. Rennard, Jan. 30, 1853. They had —

1582. *George Calvin*[8], born in Danvers, Oct. 12, 1853.

1583. Franklin[7], born April 13, 1830.

1584. Larkin[7], born Feb. 4, 1832.

1585. Sylvia[7], born March 16, 1834; unmarried, lives with her mother.

860.

John Swinnerton Upton[6], (*Eli*[5], *Asa*[4], *Samuel*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Danvers, Dec. 29, 1792; married at Danvers, Jan. 16, 1813, Elizabeth Swinnerton, born Aug. 19, 1791. They lived in Danvers. He died April 10, 1824.

His children were —

1586. Henry Augustus[7], born April 23, 1813; died April 9, 1818.

1587. †Alexander[7], born March 7, 1815; married Emily Tapley.

1588. Augustus[7], born June 2, 1818; married Asenath Larkin, of Lynnfield, Jan. 18, 1844. They had —

1589. *Egbert*[8], born in South Danvers, March 14, 1860.

1590. Alvira Ann[7], born Oct. 10, 1819; married Benjamin Wiley.

871.

Francis Upton[6], (*Francis*[5], *Amos*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Francis[5] and Sarah (Bancroft) Upton; born July 15, 1802; married Sarah Gardner, of Boston, 1826. He lived in Bridgewater, Mass., and died there in 1856. Their children —

1591. William Francis[7], born 1827.

1592. Emeline[7], born March, 1828.

1593. Sarah Louise[7], born 1831; married George Perkins, of Massachusetts.

1594. William Henry[7], born April 6, 1844; married Martha A. Gillson, of Kittery, Me. He belonged to the Fifth New Hampshire regiment, and was killed in the war of the Rebellion.

872.

Micah Upton[6], (*Francis*[5], *Amos*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, second son of Francis[5] and Sarah (Bancroft) Upton, born May 27, 1807; married May 1834, Ruth Abbott.

Their children —

1595. Margaret[7], born August, 1834: married David Cummings, in 1857.
1596. Maria[7], born Oct. 1836: married Henry Sawin.
1597. Willard Williams[7], born April, 1839; died 1868, unmarried.

873.

Eben Upton[6], (*Francis*[5], *Amos*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding, and third son of Francis and Sarah Upton, born June 1, 1809; married Nov. 20, 1837, Lydia Bancroft, daughter of Jacob Bancroft, of Norway.

He owns a good farm in Albany, Maine. It is new, however, and the improvements are not very extensive. The children, all born in Albany, are —

1598. Alvin Thayer[7], born Oct. 17, 1838; unmarried, lives with his father.
1599. Sophronia[7], born Jan. 27, 1840; died 1869, unmarried.

1600. John Augustus[7], born Sept. 23, 1841.
1601. Edward Franklin[7], born June 25, 1843.
1602. George Evander[7], born July 27, 1846; died July 30, 1851.
1603. Sarah Maria[7], born Feb. 16, 1853; married —— Wheeler, 1873, lives in Albany.

879.

Andrew Upton[6], (*Francis*[5], *Amos*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, born Dec. 28, 1824; married Sept. 1858, Mary Holmes.

Their children —

1604. Anne Elizabeth[7], born December, 1859.
1605. George Lewis[7], born Aug. 20, 1863.

881.

Ebenezer Covel Upton[6], (*Amos*[5], *Amos*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) oldest son of Amos Upton[5] and Deborah (Frost) Upton, born in Norway, Maine, Dec. 15, 1808; married, 1840, in Cohasset, Mass., Mercy Jane Marble, of that town.

He lived in Norway, till the spring of 1829, doing farm work a portion of the year and working at shoemaking when farm labor was not in demand. He then went to Danville, in the same State, where he made his home with his half-

brother, Josiah Frost, his mother's son by her first husband. In Danville he still worked alternately at farming and shoemaking, with the addition of being employed winters in teaching a town school, in which he was very successful.

In 1835, he left Danville and followed the sea for a year or two, and finally settled in Cohasset, Mass., where he married Mercy Marble, early in the year 1840. There he taught school winters; with most men in that town in those days he went mackerel and cod fishing in the summers; and, when not engaged at fishing or school teaching, he worked at his trade as a shoemaker.

His health failed in a very few years, and he died of consumption, May 12, 1846. His widow survived him but a few years.

The children of Ebenezer C. and Mercy Upton, all born in Cohasset, were —

1606. George Henry[7], born March 26, 1841.
1607. Hannah[7], born 1842; married Warren Fuller.
1608. Mary Asenath[7], born ——. Went South; married.
1609. Mary[7], } twins, born
1610. Myra[7], } March, 1846; } both died in infancy.

883.

Henry Upton[6], (*Amos*[5], *Amos*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, born in Norway, Me., Feb. 6, 1813; married Harriet F. Baker, daughter of John Baker, of Waterford, Me., March 31, 1847.

He has always lived in Norway. About the year 1844, he bought fifty acres of forest land in the adjoining town of Albany. He cleared and planted ten acres, and then sold to his brother Amos. For several years he was engaged in trade in a country store. When his health permitted, he taught school winters, in which he was very successful. For a number of years he was engaged in law, as partner with Gen. William Wirt Virgin, then Reporter of Decisions, now one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of Maine. He now, 1873, owns a nice residence in Norway village, and still practices law to some extent, but is principally engaged as one of a company, in the manufacture of paper stock, technically called "pulp," from poplar wood. He has served the town at different times as Superintendent of Schools, Treasurer and Collector, and is also one of the Trial Justices for Oxford

County. In early life he was a whig, and later, went with the great majority of the whigs into the Republican party.

The only child of Henry and Harriet F. Upton, is —

1611. Jennie Irene[7], born Feb. 20, 1848. She lives (June, 1873,) with her father, unmarried.

884.

Elijah Upton[6], (*Amos*[5], *Amos*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, born in Norway, Me., Aug. 6, 1815; married, Jan. 15, 1843, Mary Foye, daughter of Joshua Foye, of Topsham, Me.

With his oldest brother, Ebenezer Covel, he went from Norway to Danville, when he was in his fourteenth year. The same summer he went a "coasting trip" to Richmond, Va. In the fall of the same year he went to live with a Mr. John Williams, in Lisbon — now Webster, — Me., with whom he remained five or six years, in which time through exposure to cold and other hard usage, he contracted a lameness which unfitted him for farm labor, and from which he has never recovered.

After leaving Williams, he went to Danville and learned the trade of a tin-smith, at which

Elijah Upton.—Page 328.

THE
NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
Astor, Lenox and Tilden
Foundations.
1909

he afterward worked in Westbrook and Brunswick, in Maine, and in Boston and Lowell, Mass., and finally in Bath, Me., to which place he went in January, 1841, and where he has since resided, with the exception of a brief period in the years 1845–6, in which he lived in North Yarmouth, Me.

In January, 1857, he entered upon the duties of Register of Probate, having been elected to that office the preceding September, but the salary being small he still continued to work at his trade the greater part of the time till March, 1859, when, having been elected City Clerk, he gave the whole of his time to his official duties.

In December, 1866, Mr. Upton and Maj. H. A. Shorey purchased the "American Sentinel," and the "Daily Times," newspaper office. They published those papers for nearly three years, and then sold the office to William E. S. Whitman, better known as "Toby Candor." Thirteen months afterward, Oct. 1, 1870, Mr. Whitman sold the office back to Mr. Upton, who, in October, 1872, was joined in the proprietorship by his son Joshua F., and the two papers are now, 1873, published by them.

He held the office of Register of Probate for sixteen years, and of City Clerk for seven years,

declining, in each case, a further re-election. Besides these, he has been called at different times to hold various local offices.

Mr. Upton's wife was the daughter of Mr. Joshua Foye, a prosperous farmer and one of the most respectable citizens of Topsham. They were married in January, 1843, and therefore have lived together over thirty years. Their children, all born in Bath, except Maria F., who was born in North Yarmouth, are—

1612. Mary Jane[7], born Oct. 13, 1843, died in North Yarmouth, Sept. 14, 1846.
1613. Maria Frances[7], born May 13, 1846.
1614. Frederic Eugene[7], born Dec. 16, 1847. Graduated in U. S. Naval Academy, Class of '68; is now holding the commission of Master in the Navy.
1615. Joshua Foye[7], born Oct. 3, 1850. Married Lena E. Percy, Aug. 14, 1870. One child—
1616. *Edwin Carleton*[8], born Dec. 29, 1872.
1617. Mary Elizabeth[7], born Jan. 21, 1859.
1618. Henry Covel[7], born Jan. 22, 1862.
1619. Alice Lowell[7], born Nov. 16, 1864.

885.

Amos Upton[6]. (*Micah*[5], *Amos*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and son of Amos and Sally (Wing) Upton; born in Norway, Me., April 17, 1817; married, Sarah

J. Marston, daughter of Brackett and Sarah Marston, of Norway.

He was a farmer. For several years after he became of age he remained with his father, and assisted in the care of both the farm and the mill. After his father's death he disposed of the place, and bought land in Albany of his brother Henry. This he also sold and bought a farm in the neighboring town of Waterford, which was a large one under a good state of improvement, and having a fine water privilege upon which was a saw-mill that had long supplied that section with lumber. He lived prosperously on this farm about twenty years or more, until after the death of his wife which took place in 1868. Her decease affected him to such a degree that he settled into a confirmed melancholy, and finally became hopelessly insane. He was taken to the Asylum for the Insane at Augusta, Me., and died there February, 1870.

Mr. Upton was originally a Democrat, but joined the Republican party at its organization. In religious belief he was a Universalist.

The children of Amos and Sarah Upton, were —

1620. Lydia Jane[7], born in Albany, April 9, 1849; married Wesley Stevens; lives in Waterford.

1621. Elizabeth[7], born in Waterford, Sept. 26, 1851; married George Johnson; lives in Norway.

1622. Benjamin Augustus[7], born in Waterford, Sept. 12, 1854.

1623. Mattie[7], born in Waterford, Sept. 6, 1858.

893.

Uriah Holt Upton[6], (*Micah*[5], *Amos*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) oldest son of Micah[5] and Polly (Patch) Upton; born in Norway, Me., May 31, 1813; married Isannah C. Noble, of Norway, June 23, 1843.

Mr. Upton is a graduate of the Maine Wesleyan Seminary, at Kent's Hill, Readfield, Me. He is one of the leading men of the town of Norway, having frequently filled its most important and responsible offices. His family, and that of his father, have always lived happily together as one; and with their joint labors they have made three excellent farms, one after another, in Norway; that on which they now live being one of the best in the State.

Both father and son are exemplary members of the Methodist Church, and liberal contributors to the support of its public worship.

The children of Uriah H. and Isannah C. Upton, all born in Norway, have been —

1624. Ella A.[7], born Nov. 27, 1844; died Aug. 10, 1846.

1625. Ella Adelaide[7], born April 24, 1847; married, Sept. 2, 1868, Amos T. Hall, of Norway; died May 4, 1873. Their children —

1626. *William Fremont* (Hall).

1627. *Edith M.* (Hall).

1628. Wayland S.[7], born March 8, 1849; died Aug. 4, 1850.

1629. Emma J.[7], born April 8, 1851; married March 16, 1872, Joshua M. Crouse, of Washburn, Aroostook Co., Me.

1630. Olin B.[7], born Dec. 11, 1852.

1631. Emily F.[7], born Oct. 20, 1854.

1632. William Fremont[7], born Oct. 3, 1856; died June 16, 1864.

1633. Gilbert A.[7], born Jan. 8, 1860.

1634. Gertrude L.[7], born March 30, 1863.

1635. Minnie L.[7], born Oct. 20, 1867.

894.

Polly Patch Upton[6], (*Micah*[5], *Amos*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1]), sister of the preceding and daughter of Micah and Polly (Patch) Upton, born Sept. 13, 1815; married, May 25, 1843, James C. Bennett, of Greenwood, Me. Their children —

1636. Fitzroy (Bennett), born Nov. 25, 1845; married June 11, 1870, Flora E. Chapman.

1637. Albert T. (Bennett), born Oct. 10, 1847.

1638. Llewellyn E. (Bennett), born Nov. 3, 1849.

1639. Hannah M. (Bennett), Jan. 4, 1852.

1640. Abbie M. (Bennett), May 27, 1854.

1641. Ella A. (Bennett), May 16, 1856.

895.

Aurelia Upton[6], (*Micah*[5], *Amos*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born in Norway, Oct. 24, 1817; married, April 8, 1841, William C. Pearce, of Norway. Their children —

1642. Luryetta H. (Pearce), born May 8, 1843; died Nov. 3, 1850.
1643. Roscoe W. (Pearce), born April 19, 1845; died Sept. 16, 1847.
1644. Ashley C. (Pearce), born July 1, 1847; died Nov. 1, 1850.
1645. Mary E. (Pearce), born May 18, 1849.
1646. Harriet A. (Pearce), born May 28, 1851; died Nov. 30, 1852.
1647. William S. (Pearce), born July 23, 1852.
1648. Charles A. (Pearce), born Dec. 15, 1854.
1649. Abbie L. (Pearce), born Dec. 2, 1857.
1650. Wesley M. (Pearce), born June 28, 1859.
1651. Rosa N. (Pearce), born Oct. 23, 1861.

896.

Harriet N. Upton[6], (*Micah*[5], *Amos*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born in Norway, Me., Aug. 25, 1819; married, Sept. 10, 1843, Simon Stevens, of Norway. They are prosperous people, living next door neighbors to her father and brother. Their only child —

1652. Charles A. (Stevens), was born Oct. 21, 1844. He is a graduate of Bowdoin College, class of '65, and quite widely known as a regular contributor for "Our Young Folks" and several other literary publications. He married his second cousin, Christiana Stevens, April 30, 1871, and resides in the immediate neighborhood of his grandfather Upton.

Besides the foregoing children of Micah Upton[5], there were two daughters whose names were omitted in the proper place, page 204. Amelia W.[6], born March 17, 1824, died Dec. 17, 1858; and Susannah[6], born May 28, 1826; died Oct. 19, 1827.

901.

Charles Augustus Upton[6], (*Benjamin*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1]), son of Benjamin[5] and Abigail (Kilham) Upton; born in North Reading, Sept. 25, 1808; married Cynthia Curtis of Boxford, July 25, 1833.

He is a farmer; owns and occupies his father's farm in North Reading, which is the house and farm once owned and occupied by his great-grand-father, Dea. Amos Upton. [See page 64.]

Children, all born in North Reading—

1654. Cynthia Maria[7], born July 1, 1834.

1655. †John Kilham[7], born March 29, 1836; married Lizzie Damon.

1656. Benjamin Augustus[7], born May 5, 1840; died June 26, 1862.
1657. Harriet Amelia[7], born Oct. 11, 1841.
1658. Charles Allen[7], born Feb. 5, 1845.

903.

Daniel Putnam Upton[6], (*Daniel P.*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) elder son of Daniel P.[5] and Hannah (Bruce) Upton; born in Eastport, Me., May 1, 1803; never married.

He chose the sea as a profession, and in it became eminently successful. He early rose by his own merit to the command of a ship, and in this capacity was twenty years in the service of Enoch Train, well known thirty or forty years ago as the owner of packet-ships between this country and England. Capt. Upton had command of one of this line of beautiful packet-ships, called out of respect to one of the purest and best of our writers of fiction, the Washington Irving, when he died at the age of forty-six.

He was a man of generous and noble impulses. There was not a selfish ingredient in his nature. He was attentive and kind to all who needed sympathy or help. It was well said of him that "he seemed to be the chosen champion of humanity on the highway of the nations. Those in distress whom others pass by, he rescues, no

danger appalling, and no selfish considerations deterring him." On several occasions he incurred much personal danger in saving the lives of others. We have in mind at least three marked instances when he rescued the crews of other vessels from a watery grave. One of these is commemorated by a gold medal which he received from the British Government as a token of gratitude for saving the crew of the British ship Glenview, when in command of the ship Governor Davis, in 1845. He also rescued the crew of the ship Barbara, under very trying circumstances. One of the last acts of his life

[Medal presented to Capt. Upton.]

was the rescue of the crew of the barque Free Trader. He always kept a good look-out, and was ever ready to answer signals of distress, and

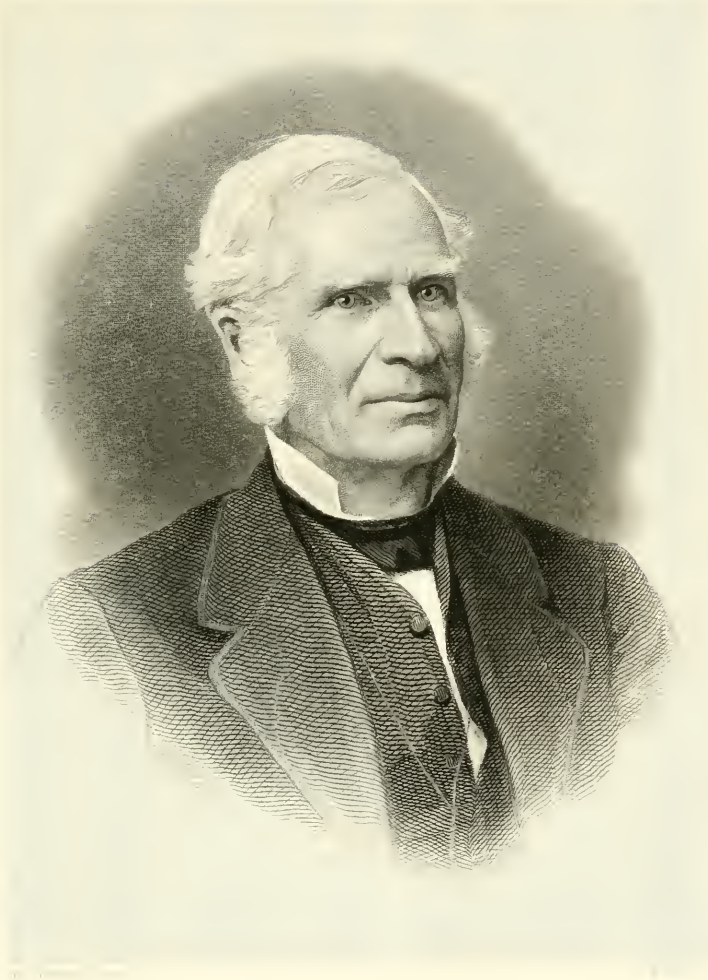
afford all the aid in his power. An obituary notice in a newspaper, immediately after his death, says,— "As an experienced and judicious ship-master, a faithful and correct business man, and, above all, as a whole-souled sailor, Captain Upton had few equals."

He died at the house of his only brother, George B. Upton, in Boston, May 2, 1849, aged forty-six. His remains rest in Mount Auburn cemetery.

904.

George Bruce Upton[6], (*Daniel P.*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding, and younger son of Daniel P.[5] and Hannah (Bruce) Upton; born in Eastport, Me., Oct. 11, 1804; married in Nantucket, May 2, 1826, Ann Coffin Hussey, born March 20, 1807, daughter of Peter and Mary (Mooers) Hussey of that place. Her mother's father was Captain William Mooers,* whose name has be-

* "The Ship Bedford, Capt. Mooers, belonging to Massachusetts, arrived in the Downs. She passed Gravesend on the 4th, and on the 6th was reported at the Custom House in London. She was not allowed regular entry, after some consultation between the Commissioners of the Customs and the Lords of the Council, on account of the many acts of Parliament yet in force against the rebels of America. She was loaded with five hundred and eighty-seven barrels of



Geo. D. Upton

THE
NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
Astor, Lenox and Tilden
Foundations.
1909

come historical as the man who first carried the American flag to London, after the war of the Revolution. She is also descended from Tristram Coffin by two distinct branches, and from Rev. Stephen Batchelor, the first minister of Lynn, 1632.

Mr. Upton, at the death of his father was only fourteen months old. His mother immediately removed from Eastport to Billerica, Mass., where he had the advantage of attending the school of Mr. Samuel Whiting, an accomplished teacher. At the age of fourteen, he went to Boston as an apprentice to the dry goods business. Dissatisfied with this employment, he became a clerk in a large business establishment in Nantucket. At twenty-one, he became associated in business with Mr. John W. Barrett, a partnership which continued till 1845, or about twenty years.

During this time, he was at first largely engaged in the dry goods business. Retiring from this he embarked in the sperm whale fishery, at

whale oil, and manned wholly with American seamen, and belonging to the island of Nantucket. The vessel lay at the Horsley Downs, a little below the Tower, and was the first which displayed the thirteen stripes of America in any British port." [From a London paper, February, 1783.]

the same time extensively carrying on the manufacture of oil and candles. His reputation as a prompt, earnest man of business was here well established.

While residing at Nantucket, he was twice elected to the House of Representatives of Massachusetts, and three times to the Senate. He removed from the island in 1845, and if the expression of personal regrets deserves regard, he left many friends behind. He went first to Manchester, N. H., as agent in the starting of the Delaine Mills in that new and thriving city. This purpose accomplished, he removed to Boston in 1846, where he has since resided.

Mr. Upton's tastes have been strongly inclined to the sea, and he became the owner of many very fine ships. He has also been largely interested in some of the railway enterprises; having been eight years treasurer of the Michigan Central Railroad, which office he resigned in 1854.

He was in 1853, during the administration of Governor Clifford, a member of the Executive Council of Massachusetts, but declined a re-election. He was also a member of the Constitutional Convention of that year. No man in the United States, probably, has done more to call the attention of the community to the

wrongs inflicted by England on this country, during the war of the Rebellion; especially the depredations committed on our commerce by the Alabama, and other cruisers fitted out in English ports. His protest and his letter to Earl Russell upon this subject, and some communications to the press, have met with a hearty response from parties interested. His zeal and activity in recruiting for the army were conspicuous. Too old to take the field himself, he furnished a substitute, and contributed liberally to the equipment of regiments and the Soldiers' Relief Fund.

He has been president of the Boston Board of Trade, a position of honor and influence; and has been a director of several of the Boston banks and insurance offices. He was one of the founders of the Sailors' National Home, situated at Quincy, and was its first president.

After the "great fire" in Boston, Nov. 9 and 10, 1872, he was chairman of the Relief Committee appointed to collect funds for the succor of persons on whom that fearful calamity had heavily fallen. Mr. Upton himself was a liberal contributor to the funds raised for this purpose, although a considerable loser; and he has always been ready to help those in distress.

During a life now verging toward threescore

and ten, he has been an active, energetic, successful business man ; in a high degree enjoying the respect and confidence of the community. And now, at a period when most men, either from necessity or choice, retire from business, he seems as alert, active, wide-awake as ever. Depending from childhood upon his own exertions, constant occupation has kept him in health, and business, instead of being irksome, continues to be a source of pleasure.

In short, he may be justly regarded as an honorable specimen of a class, which through the exposures and temptations incident to a long business life, has preserved an unimpaired integrity.*

His children have been —

1659. †George Bruce[7], born July 15, 1829 ; married Geraldine I. Rivers.

1660. †Ann Coffin[7], born June 28, 1831 : married Dr. George Hayward.

1661. †Daniel Putnam[7], born Aug. 19, 1833 ; unmarried.

1662. William Coffin[7], born Oct. 7, 1835 ; died at Shanghai, China, June 4, 1864.

1663. Hannah Frances[7], born March 31, 1838 ; died at Manchester, N. H., April 19, 1846.

1664. †Mary[7], born Dec. 21, 1839 ; married Alexander Young.

* The compiler takes on himself the entire responsibility of the foregoing notice, and would say more but that the subject of it is still living.—J. A. V.

1665. Elizabeth[7], born June 3, 1843.
1666. Ellen[7], born July 1, 1846.

All born in Nantucket, but the last, who was born in Manchester, N. H.

906.

Sophronia Preston, (*Rebecca Upton*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1]), daughter of David and Rebecca (Upton) Preston of Danvers, and grand-daughter of Benjamin Upton, Esq., of North Reading; born July 6, 1806; married Dec. 25, 1827, Andrew Mansfield of Lynnfield, who was born Sept. 1, 1801.

They lived in Lynnfield, where he died Dec. 17, 1869. Names of their children—

1667. Sophronia Augusta (Mansfield), born Jan. 11, 1829; died Jan. 30, 1857.
1668. Rebecca Preston (Mansfield) born July 9, 1831.
1669. Mary (Mansfield), born July 20, 1834.
1670. Andrew (Mansfield), born Aug. 26, 1836; died Sept. 7, 1836.
1671. Andrew (Mansfield), born May 2, 1838.
1672. Martha (Mansfield), born Sept. 14, 1841.
1673. Albert (Mansfield), born July 22, 1845.

907.

Elizabeth White Preston, (*Rebecca Upton*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1]), sister of the preceding; born in Andover, Mass., Nov.

14, 1808; married in Lynnfield, Mass., April 10, 1832, Joshua Little Newhall, born in Lynnfield, May 18, 1808.

They lived in Newbury, Mass. She died Sept. 10, 1863, aged fifty-four years, nine months, and twenty-six days.

Names of their children, all born in Newbury —

1674. Josiah Little (Newhall), born July 9, 1833; died Sept. 5, 1836.
1675. Eunice Little (Newhall), born July 7, 1835; married Robert A. Smith, June 27, 1866.
1676. Preston (Newhall), born Jan. 15, 1837; married Mary B. Little, Sept. 26, 1866. He died April 22, 1867.
1677. Elizabeth Maria (Newhall), born Feb. 26, 1839.
1678. Joshua Little (Newhall), born Dec. 6, 1841; died July 15, 1865.
1679. Judith Little (Newhall), born Oct. 30, 1843; married William D. Little, Dec. 26, 1867.
1680. Asa T. (Newhall), born Aug. 13, 1846; married Anna Hoxie, June 14, 1871.
1681. Walter (Newhall), born Nov. 27, 1851.

909.

David Preston. (*Rebecca Upton*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1]), brother of the preceding; born Sept. 25, 1812; married Mary W. Blake, in Charlestown, 1840.

Names of their children, born in Charlestown —

1682. Herbert Augustine (Preston), born Aug. 5, 1840; married Mary E. McNabb, in Washington, Oct. 16, 1869.

1683. Maryette M. (Preston), born June 18, 1851; died March 17, 1871.

910.

Mehetabel Preston, (*Rebecca Upton*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1]), sister of the preceding; born April 27, 1816; married Daniel P. Emerson, of Lynnfield, May 16, 1837.

Names of their children, born in Lynnfield —

1684. Chastine (Emerson), born Feb. 24, 1838.

1685. Nancy Snow (Emerson), born June 10, 1840.

1686. Putnam (Emerson), born Nov. 24, 1843.

1687. Jasper (Emerson), born Aug. 15, 1846.

1688. Ida Augusta (Emerson), born May 3, 1849.

1689. Horace (Emerson), born May 6, 1852; died April 24, 1854.

1690. Lorette Pratt (Emerson), born Sept. 17, 1856.

1691. Howard (Emerson), born Oct. 26, 1861.

911.

Benjamin Upton Preston, (*Rebecca Upton*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born Jan. 5, 1820; married Martha Elizabeth Philips, May 8, 1848.

He died July 25, 1864.

Their children were —

1692. Elizabeth Rebecca (Preston), born July 24, 1849.
1693. Benjamin Franklin (Preston), born May 23, 1851.
1694. William Philips (Preston), born June 13, 1853.
1695. Arthur Upton (Preston), born Aug. 4, 1854.
1696. Rufus Alonzo (Preston), born Nov. 19, 1855; died March 28, 1856.
1697. Martha Ann (Preston), born Dec. 5, 1857; died Aug. 2, 1858.

912.

Daniel Putnam Upton[6]. (*Ebenezer*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Ebenezer[5] and Polly (Putnam) Upton of Bradford, N. H.; born Dec. 18, 1806; married Lydia Noyes, January, 1832.

He was by trade a mill-wright. During some years he was superintendent of the Boston and Roxbury Lead Works. He now lives in Somerville, Mass.

Names of their children —

1698. George Putnam[7], born Oct. 25, 1834; married Sarah E. Bliss, Nov. 15, 1862. They had —
  1699. *Mary Emeline*[8], born Oct. 15, 1865.
  1700. *Elizabeth*[8], born and died, May, 1868.
1701. Ebenezer Perley[7], born at Roxbury, Aug. 23, 1837; married Lydia C. Cook, Aug. 23, 1865. They have—
  1702. *Lydia Waters*[8], born at Peabody, Oct. 22, 1868.
1703. Mary Adams[7], born July 13, 1843; married Benjamin F. Sylvester, Oct. 15, 1863. Children —
  1704. *George Edward* (Sylvester), born July 14, 1864.
  1705. *Herbert Warren* (Sylvester), Dec. 3, 1866.

914.

Ebenezer Perley Upton[6], (*Ebenezer*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born June 22, 1813; married Fidelia Lee, April 8, 1841.

He lives in Derry, N. H. One child —

1706. Charles Perley[7], born July 12, 1845; married Annie Ayres, Feb. 22, 1870.

915.

Pamelia Flint Upton[6], (*Ebenezer*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born April 17, 1815; married April 28, 1836, Francis P. Putnam, born at Danvers, April 6, 1811.

Names of their children —

1707. Albert Francis (Putnam), born May 29, 1839; died Oct. 9, 1841.

1708. Helen Amelia (Putnam), born Jan. 10, 1842; married Addison Putnam Learoyd, Feb. 11, 1861. Children —

1709. *Jessie Putnam* (Learoyd), born Nov. 7, 1861.

1710. *Albert Francis* (Learoyd), born Dec. 20, 1868.

1711. Clara Elizabeth (Putnam), born Sept. 10, 1844; married Charles W. Howard, Nov. 20, 1867. Child —

1712. *Marian C.* (Howard), born Aug. 21, 1868.

1713. Mary Chase (Putnam), born Jan. 22, 1852.

916.

Phebe Wood Upton[6]. (*Ebenezer*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born Sept. 17, 1817; married Martin R. Buswell, April 8, 1841.

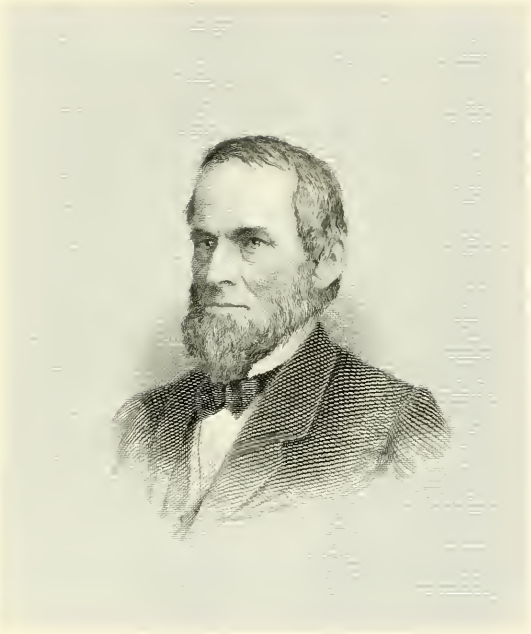
Mr. Buswell was born in Grantham, N. H.; lived for a time in Bradford, N. H., afterwards at Canton, Mass. He died Jan. 15, 1863. His widow still lives in Canton.

Their only child was —

1714. Henry Foster (Buswell), born March 1, 1842. Graduated at Harvard College, 1866; taught at Lancaster, Mass.; was Professor of Ethics and English Studies at the U. S. Naval Academy, at Annapolis, Md. Studied at Law School at Harvard University; now a lawyer in Boston.

918.

Elijah Wood Upton[6]. (*Elijah*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) son of Elijah[5] and Phebe (Wood) Upton; born in Danvers, now Peabody, Feb. 24, 1811; married, 1st, Sept. 12, 1832, Louisa King, born in South Danvers, Oct. 27, 1809, daughter of Ebenezer and Betsey (Upton) King. [See page 169.] She died at Boston, Jan. 15, 1847. 2d, June 14, 1848, Lu-



E. W. Upton

THE
NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
Astor, Lenox and Tilden
Foundations.
1909

cy Elizabeth Winchester, born in Danvers, Jan. 8, 1821.

He has always resided in his native town of Peabody, formerly South Danvers. He received a good academical education, particularly in the English branches. He is a man of fine taste generally, and especially in regard to paintings and other productions of the fine arts. He has been in Europe several times, and was the person consulted by Mr. George Peabody in London, with regard to the first donation made by that eminent benefactor and philanthropist to the South Danvers Public Library, and also to the building erected for its accommodation.

He is a man of public spirit, of generous impulses, and of refined manners. He represented his native town in two sessions of the Massachusetts Legislature, one of which was in 1847.

He has steadily and very successfully pursued the business, originating with his father, of making glue. It commenced in 1809, at South Danvers, with making a few pounds annually; and now one million two hundred thousand pounds of the article are every year manufactured. In 1847, Mr. Upton, in connection with Messrs. Theophilus and Nathaniel Walker, built and put in operation the Danvers Bleachery, in

which company he still retains his interest. He is also a very large owner of real estate in the flourishing village of Peabody, and was formerly President of the Warren Bank in that town.

Children — by first wife, Louisa —

1715. †Maria Louisa[7], born Aug. 4, 1833; married Charles B. Farley.
1716. †George[7], born July 8, 1837; married Marian Cloutman, Sept. 6, 1860.
1717. Mary Annette[7], born April 5, 1843; died April 23, 1843.

By second wife, Lucy —

1718. Phebe Wood[7], born Feb. 23, 1849; died May 12, 1849.
1719. Edgar Wood[7], born April 27, 1851; married Elizabeth G. Evans, Jan. 28, 1873.
1720. Francis Robbins[7], born July 26, 1852.
1721. Henry Bancroft[7], born Aug. 26, 1854; died Dec. 18, 1864.
1722. Sarah Frost[7], born March 27, 1856.
1723. Mary Ann[7], born July 22, 1861; died Aug. 25, 1868.

920.

Irene Flint Upton[6], (*Elisha C.*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*,[3] *Samuel*[2], *John*[1].) daughter of Elisha C.[5] and Irene (Flint) Upton of South Danvers, now Peabody; born Sept. 1, 1814; married, 1st. Aug. 24, 1841, Aaron Cheever Proctor, born in South Danvers, Nov. 21, 1813, son of John-

son Proctor. He died Oct. 11, 1854. 2d, Alonzo P. Phillips, of South Danvers, Oct. 12, 1866, she being his second wife.

Children by first husband—

1724. Allen Johnson (Proctor), born Sept. 14, 1842; died Jan. 2, 1849.

1725. Edward Putnam (Proctor), born Dec. 7, 1844; married ——, Feb. 24, 1867.

922.

Elisha Allen Upton[6], (*Elisha C.*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born July 29, 1818; married Mary I. Cunningham, Jan. 1, 1846.

They resided in Boston for a time, but went to California at the time of the first emigration thither in 1848, and may therefore be reckoned among the pioneers of that great and growing State. They took up their abode in San Francisco. Mr. Upton was a member of the famous Vigilance Committee in the dark days of robbery and bloodshed witnessed there in 1856. He still resides in San Francisco; a deacon of one of the churches in that city; much respected and beloved.

Children—

1726. Henry C.[7], born in Boston, June 30, 1847.

1727. Augustine Flint[7], born in San Francisco, Dec. 12, 1852.

923.

Henry B. Upton[6], (*Elisha C.*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born Sept. 29, 1820; married Lydia Maria Noble of Norway, Me., Nov. 26, 1851.

He died from a sun-stroke, July 11, 1859.

Their children—

1728. Eugene[7], born Oct. 5, 1853.
1729. Carrie[7], born Jan. 6, 1857; died in infancy.
1730. Carrie Maria[7], born June 6, 1859.

924.

Ann Maria Upton[6], (*Elisha C.*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born at South Danvers, April 21, 1822; married at South Danvers, Nov. 18, 1847, James Moore Southwick, born at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Jan. 22, 1822.

He was a leather manufacturer in South Danvers; died Jan. 4, 1866.

Four children—

1731. Julia Maria (Southwick), born Aug. 6, 1849; married William Batchelder, June 1, 1870.
1732. James Henry (Southwick), born Nov. 13, 1852.
1733. Jeannette (Southwick), born Oct. 19, 1856; died Nov. 4, 1857.
1734. Allen P. (Southwick) born April 27, 1858; died Sept. 2, 1863.

926.

Amelia F. Upton[6], (*Elisha C.*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born March 17, 1825; married George Frank Waters, M. D., May 15, 1854.

They reside in Boston.

Four children—

1735. Ernest Upton (Waters), born Dec. 15, 1854.
1736. Josephine H. (Waters), born Aug. 29, 1856.
1737. Irene Flint (Waters), born March 27, 1859.
1738. Elizabeth Maria (Waters), born Aug. 1, 1864.

930.

Martha Jane Upton[6], (*Edward*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) daughter of Edward[5] and Betsey (Davis) Upton; born at South Danvers, May 1, 1822; married, 1st, Hiram Doten, Nov. 3, 1844; 2d, George W. Evans, Dec. 20, 1854.

One child—by first husband—

1739. Edward Holmes (Doten), born May 17, 1846; died Aug. 26, 1846.

931.

Elizabeth Upton[6], (*Edward*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born at South Danvers, March 18, 1827; married Herbert Gleason, May 12, 1853.

Children—

1740. Herbert W. (Gleason), born June 5, 1855.
1741. Edward Upton (Gleason), born Oct. 13, 1857.
1742. Sumner (Gleason), born May 18, 1860.
1743. Frederic D. (Gleason), born Feb. 13, 1867.
1744. Frances E. (Gleason), born Dec. 23, 1871.

932.

Edward Augustus Upton[6]. (*Edward*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born at South Danvers, now Peabody, Sept. 23, 1829; married Susan Matilda Simpson, June 11, 1861. She died May 12, 1869.

He graduated at Dartmouth College, 1855; read law with Stephen Gordon Nash and Joshua P. Converse at Boston; and now resides at Wakefield, Mass., having a law office in Merchants Row, Boston.

No children.

935.

Elisha Putnam Upton[6], (*Edward*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Lynnfield, March 29, 1837; married Julia E. Estes, Nov. 2, 1862.

He lives at Wakefield, formerly South Reading, Mass.

Children—

1745. Warren P.[7], born Sept. 5, 1863; died Feb. 19, 1864.
1746. Arthur P.[7], born Sept. 30, 1865.

951.

Marraton Upton[6], (*Amos*[5], *John*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) son of Amos[5] and Mary (Sheldon) Upton; born in Barre, Vt., Dec. 29, 1828; married, 1st, at Worcester, March 2, 1854, Susan Elizabeth Upton[8] [1904], born Oct. 9, 1831, eldest daughter of Capt. Joseph Upton of Fitchburg. She died in Carson Valley, otherwise called Carson City, Nevada, Jan. 30, 1862, aged 30 years, 3 months, 21 days. Her remains and those of her infant child were brought home for interment and deposited in the cemetery at Fitchburg. 2d, Susan (Parker) Day, widow of Leonard Day of Fitchburg.

He has travelled much, and seen much of the world. He has exhibited much enterprise and vigor. For a time he was a trader in Carson Valley, Nevada, and found his business extremely lucrative. He bought his goods in San Francisco, and sold them at a great advance to the miners in Nevada. High prices were paid there for everything. He has paid $1700 for the transportation of a single wagon-load of

goods. Everything there is on a large scale. The mountains are high. The snows are deep. He had known ten feet deep of snow on a level to be deposited in a single night. Coming across the continent, he encountered many dangers. He now has his home in Fitchburg, Mass.

He has had two children, both by first wife, and neither of them now living—

1747. William Marraton[7], born at Fitchburg, Sept. 11, 1856; died at Fitchburg, Oct. 17, 1857.

1748. Susan Elizabeth[7], born at Carson City, Jan. 21, 1862; died at Carson City, Aug. 20, 1862.

994.

Elisha Upton[6], (*Elijah*[5], *Elisha*[4], *Joseph*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1]), eldest son of Elijah[5] and Betsey (Bancroft) Upton of Bow, N. H.; born there Feb. 8, 1813; married Roxana Messer, April 11, 1839.

He is by occupation, as most of his branch of the family have been, a farmer. He removed from Bow, N. H., to Cedar Rapids, Iowa, in 1865, and now resides there, 1872.

His children have been—

1749. Betsey Jane[7], born in Bow, 1839; married Andrew W. Thompson at Concord, N. H.; died at Cedar Rapids, Sept. 5, 1871, leaving no children.

1750. Maylon[7], born 1840; died young.

1751. Melinda[7], born at Hill, N. H., 1842; married William P. Parker in 1865; removed to Tama City, Iowa, 1867, where they now reside.

1752. Maylon[7], born in Hill, N. H., 1845; unmarried; a merchant; lives in Oakland, Cal.

1753. Oliver[7], ——; died young.

1754. Frank[7], born in Bow, N. H., 1856.

9905.

Samuel B. Upton[6], (*Elijah*[5], *Elisha*[4], *Joseph*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1].) brother of preceding, and son of Elijah[5] and Betsey (Bancroft) Upton; born in Bow, N. H., Feb. 22, 1815; married, 1st, March 16, 1838, Hannah Colby of Bow; 2d, June 24, 1847, Sophia Huntoon of Canterbury, N. H.

He removed to Hill, N. H., 1839; returned to Bow, 1841, and there lived till 1869, when he sold his farm. Then after a visit to his brothers and children in Iowa and Minnesota he returned to New Hampshire late in the summer of that year, and bought a place in Concord, where he now resides.

Names of his children, all born in Bow, N. H.

By first wife, Hannah—

1755. Susan[7], born March 1, 1839; married John Angle at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, January, 1864. They now live at St. Peters, Minn.

1756. Cyrus C.[7], born March 2, 1841; married Luthera

Clough, Feb. 16, 1867. He is a merchant at Cedar Rapids, Iowa.

1757. Mary Ann[7], born ——; married August, 1865; lives in Boston.

1758. Samuel E.[7], born March 3, 1846; married Mrs. Mary Maxen in Boston, Oct. 25, 1871; lives in Lincoln, Nebraska.

By second wife, Sophia—

1759. Francis H.[7], born Jan. 9, 1848; married Anna Chapman, 1870. Lives in Pittsfield, N. H. A railroad conductor.

1760. Ellen S.[7], born 1852; unmarried; at home, in Concord, N. H.

998.

Elijah Upton[6]. (*Elijah*[5], *Elisha*[4], *Joseph*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in Bow, N. H., Oct. 15, 1821; married Mary A. Hills, at Hooksett, N. H., Oct. 7, 1847.

He is a farmer; removed to Marion, Iowa, in 1855, where he still resides.

He entered the military service of his country in the year 1862, and served three years. He was in the battle of Champion Hill, or Edwards' Station, May 16, 1864, between the army of General Grant and that of General Pemberton. It was fought with great resolution and great loss on both sides, but ended in the complete discomfiture of the rebels, and was decisive of the fate of Vicksburg. Mr. Upton was in a

charge made by his regiment, not exceeding twenty minutes in length, when only 215 men out of 416 came out unharmed. He also took part in the memorable siege of Vicksburg, and in other important actions.

His children are—

1761. Delphina M.[7], born at Bow, N. H., 1851; unmarried.
1762. George H.[7], born at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, 1862.

1000.

Francis J. Upton[6], (*Elijah*[5], *Elisha*[4], *Joseph*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and youngest son of Elijah[5] and Betsey (Bancroft) Upton; born in Bow, N. H., June 30, 1828; married Arsela Messer of Concord, N. H., Feb. 6, 1855.

He is by occupation a merchant and a manufacturer of wagons. He removed to Marion, Iowa, immediately after marriage, arriving there March 19, 1855; thence to Peoria, Ill., in 1856; thence in 1859 to Cedar Rapids, Iowa, where he now resides.

His wife Arsela died in child-bed at Cedar Rapids, April 24, 1869.

Their children have been—

1763. Eddie[7], born Nov. 6, 1859; died Oct. 28, 1869.
1764. Arsela[7], born April 23, 1869.

1010.

Ebenezer Upton[6], (*Josiah*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Josiah[5] and Sarah (Underwood) Upton of Charlemont, Mass.; born 1783; married Mary Jenkins of Andover, daughter of Joel and Patty Jenkins.

He spent the latter part of his life in North Reading, and was noted for his great strength and agility. He was six feet two inches in height, and weighed one hundred and eighty pounds. He was distinguished as a great wrestler; no one could throw him. A bet of fifteen dollars was made that a man of Boston could overcome him. The man came and tried, but was beaten at every attempt. An Indian, living about twenty miles from Reading, who had found no man equal to him in an affair of this kind, sent Mr. Upton a challenge. They met at the time and place appointed; but Mr. Upton threw the Indian twice, and the Indian retired, satisfied that he had at last found a superior antagonist.

He died in North Reading, Dec. 23, 1827.

1765—1766. He had two sons, supposed to be living in January, 1872. Their names are not known.

1012.

Sally Upton[6], (*Josiah*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) daughter of Josiah[5] and Sarah Upton; born in Charlemont, Mass., Jan. 15, 1785; married June 10, 1804, Deacon Addison Flint, born in North Reading, May 23, 1782. He was son of Benjamin and Olive (Richardson) Flint, and in the sixth generation from Thomas Flint, the emigrant ancestor. Olive Richardson had a brother Addison, whose name she gave to her son. She died Dec. 4, 1830. He died Dec. 21, 1871, in his ninetieth year. He was a remarkably good man.

The following is copied from an obituary notice in the [Boston] Congregationalist of Jan. 11, 1872:

"Deacon Flint lived and died in the home of his birth. In his active years, he was respected and honored by his townsmen. He held various offices of trust, and discharged them all to general acceptance. He represented the old town of Reading in the Legislature. He was one of the Board of Selectmen. His counsel was often sought and cheerfully given. He was thoroughly reliable in all his relations.

"He united with the church in 1828, at the age of forty-six. Five years later, he was chosen deacon. He held the office twenty eight years, and resigned it in 1861, because of his age and infirmities.

"He was a steadfast Christian. He loved the truth. Its plainest, most direct, most pungent teachings, he most

enjoyed. He believed in the advancement of the race, under Christ, and never doubted the final triumph of the gospel.

"When the Master's call to depart came, he quietly lay down, and closing his eyes, like a tired child, he fell asleep."

The children of Addison and Sally (Upton) Flint were—

1767. Sally Upton (Flint), born March 11, 1807; married Thomas Rayner of North Reading, May 7, 1826.

1768. Addison Richardson (Flint), born Aug. 17 1808; married Azubah H. Cragin of East Douglas, Mass., March 6, 1849.

1769. Isaac (Flint), born Jan. 16, 1810; married, 1st, Caroline M. Horr of Lowell, Mass., Feb. 25, 1839. She died Nov. 19, 1855. 2d, Mary J. Cutts of Elliot, Me., Dec. 16, 1858. He is a deacon of the old Orthodox Church in North Reading.

1770. Benjamin Milton (Flint), born March 6, 1812; married Ann Sparrow of Portland, Me., June 11, 1853.

1771. Olive (Flint), born Aug. 27, 1813; married Israel Curtis, June, 1834.

1772. Eliza Jane (Flint), born March 26, 1816; married John H. Stone of Salem, Aug. 31, 1837.

1773. Lucy (Flint), born Aug. 26, 1817; married Rev. Daniel Wight of Scituate, Sept. 26, 1842. She died Aug. 5, 1846.

1774. Mary A. (Flint), born Aug. 20, 1822; married Henry D. Smith of South Reading [Wakefield], Sept 15, 1845. She died March 28, 1853.

1018.

Sylvanus Upton[6]. (*Josiah*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in Charlemont, 1801; married Susan ——. She was born in 1805.

He, as were his father and grandfather, was a blacksmith; and lived and died in his native town of Charlemont.

His children were—

1775. Lysander[7], born 1831.
1776. William H.[7], born 1833.
1777. Sally M.[7], born 1835.
1778. Arabella A.[7], born 1839.
1779. Catharine[7], born 1842.
1780. Martha[7], born 1844.
1781. Le Roy W.[7], born 1848.

1022.

Elias Upton[6]. (*Elias*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Elias[5] and Esther (Newhall) Upton of Charlemont; born there, March 22, 1793; married, Nov. 25, 1813, Tryphena Hathaway, daughter of Josiah Hathaway of Buckland, Mass.

He obtained a fair common school education, such as the town schools of those days afforded. In April, 1812, being then nineteen years of age, he went on foot to Bloomfield, N. Y., a distance

of three hundred miles, carrying on his back the provisions needed for the journey; worked there six months, and returned in the same manner. In the autumn of 1814, he served nearly sixty days in one of the regiments ordered out by Gov. Strong from the interior of Massachusetts for the defence of Boston. About that time he bought what was known as the Gould farm in Charlemont, and lived on it until 1819, when he removed to Heath, an adjoining town. He lived in Heath twelve years, and then returned to his farm in Charlemont. In April, 1854, he removed with his sons, James, Hart and Roswell, to Victor, Ontario Co., N. Y. In November, 1856, he and all four of his sons removed to Victor, Clinton Co., Michigan, where he and his sons James and Josiah bought a farm of 235 acres. He now lives in the family of his son James, and enjoys comfortable health most of the time, though at the age of eighty.

His children have been—

Born in Charlemont—

1782. Tryphena[7], born July 28, 1814; married Shadrach Booth Upton [1808]. June 1, 1843. They now live in Victor, Clinton Co., Mich. They have no children.

1783. †Emily[7], born June 17, 1816; married Samuel Booth.

1784. †Sarah[7], born June 4, 1819; married Justin W. Beckwith.

Born in Heath—

1785. †James[7], born Feb. 27, 1821; married Julia H. Woodbury.

1786. †Josiah[7], born April 5, 1824; married, 1st, Deborah Carroll; 2d, Nancy A. Woodbury.

1787. †Hart Leavitt[7], born June 23, 1827; married Nancy S. Dole.

1788. Hannah[7], born Aug. 11, 1829; married, 1st, James Albee; a farmer in Charlemont. 2d, Elisha Edwards of Charlemont, Aug. 30, 1872. Has a son, by first husband—

1789. *Shepard* (Albee).

Born in Charlemont—

1790. John[7], born 1832; died June 2, 1854, aged 22.

1791. †Roswell[7], born Aug. 5, 1836; married Elizabeth Passage.

1792. Caroline[7], born Dec. 23, 1838; married Alonzo Passage, Dec. 14, 1859; he is a farmer; lives in Victor, Mich. Children—

1793. *Jay Elias* (Passage) born Oct. 11, 1861.
1794. *Nettie* (Passage), born April 29, 1864.

All the above are represented as being "in good circumstances."

1024.

Nehemiah Newhall Upton[6], (*Elias*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Charlemont, Mass., about 1796; married Phebe Babbitt.

He was a farmer and clothier; lived in

Charlemont; and died there about 1860, "aged 63 or 64."

His children were—

1795. Mary[7].
1796. Barney[7]; he was a soldier in the Mexican war, was wounded and died in the last battle of that war.
1797. Susan[7].
1798. Amy[7].
1799. Elias[7], married ——. Had two children—
    1800. *Edward*[8], born 1848.
    1801. A daughter.
1802. Nancy[7].
1803. Fidelia[7].
1804. Esther[7].
1805. Harriet[7].
1806. Martha[7].
1807. Henry[7].

1025.

Samuel Upton[6], (*Elias*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding: born in Charlemont, June 5, 1799; married, September, 1820, Sally Booth, daughter of Samuel Booth, Sr., of Berkley, Mass.

He obtained a good education, and taught school in Charlemont and the adjacent towns for ten or more winters, working on a farm in the summer season. He was a member of the Board of Selectmen in Charlemont twenty years or more; thus possessing the confidence of the

community. He was a member of the Methodist church, and served as their clerk and class leader. He died in Charlemont, Nov. 9, 1856, aged 57.

His children, all born in Charlemont, were—

1808. † Shadrach Booth[7], born Oct. 5, 1821; married Tryphena Upton [1782.]
1809. † Charles Henry[7], born June 4, 1824; married Electa W. Keyes.
1810. Charlotte Newhall[7]; died young.
1811. Samuel J.[7]; married ——. He is a farmer in Athens, Vt. Has three children.
1812. Charlotte Newhall[7].
1813. Oliver Edward[7].
1814. George Edward[7].

1026.

Roswell Upton[6]. (*Elias*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in Charlemont. Sept. 23, 1802; married, Dec. 2, 1824. Achsah Hathaway, daughter of Josiah Hathaway of Buckland, Mass.

He was a farmer; died Sept. 5, 1835.

Children—

1815. Fanny[7], born Aug. 31, 1826; unmarried; died Sept. 21, 1850.
1816. † Horace[7], born July 27, 1828; married, 1st, Esther Burton; 2d, Amanda Cook.
1817. John[7], born Nov. 22, 1832; died Aug. 25, 1833.

1033.

CHESTER UPTON[6], (*Joseph*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1].) son of Joseph[5] and Thirza (Flint) Upton; born in Charlemont, Mass., 1804; married MIRANDA ——, born 1807.

He was a tanner; for some years in company with —— Pease, Esq. He was living in Hawley, Mass., a town abutting on Charlemont, in 1855.

His children were—

1819. Asa W.[7] (perhaps), born 1833; married Mary ——.
1820. Curelia[7], born 1835.
1821. Mary Ann[7], born 1837.
1822. Lucy B.[7], born 1840.
1823. Sarah M.[7], born 1844.
1824. Charles R.[7], born 1849.
1825. Joseph Flint[7], born 1853.

1035.

BENJAMIN UPTON[6], (*Joseph*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in Charlemont, Mass., 1809; married MIRANDA ——, born 1816.

He was a blacksmith, like so many others of his kindred. He was living in Williamsburg, Mass., in 1855. He afterwards removed to Ohio, and thence to Michigan.

His children were—

1826. Thirza Flint[7], born 1839.
1827. Lucy B.[7], born 1841.
1828. Benjamin Flint[7], born 1843; he was a soldier in the late war.
1829. Eunice[7], born 1845. She went out to Illinois and married; to whom is not known.
1830. Chester E.[7], born 1847.
1831. Mary L.[7], born 1849.
1832. Augustine G.[7], born 1851.
1833. Lucius W.[7], born 1853.

1040.

Josiah Upton[6], (*James*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1].) son of James[5] and Olive (Boughton) Upton; born in Victor, Ontario Co., N. Y., Sept. 12, 1812; married Sophia Richardson.

He is a farmer, and is now living, July, 1872, in his native town, Victor, N. Y.

His children now living are—

1834. Maria Thirza[7]; married Thomas Hancock.
1835. William[7]; served in the late war two years.
1836. Caroline[7]; unmarried; lives with her father.

1041.

James Upton[6], (*James*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in Victor, N. Y., April 14, 1816; married Elvira Emeline Hawkins.

He died Feb. 23, 1866, leaving one son—

1837. Clarence Hawkins[7]; now living in Rochester, N. Y.

1042.

William W. Upton[6]. (*James*[5]. *Josiah*[4]. *Ebenezer*[3]. *Joseph*[2]. *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in Victor, N. Y., June 13, 1818; married, 1st, Feb. 8, 1840, Maria Amanda Hollister, born at Owego, N. Y., 1818, daughter of Joseph and Amanda (Adams) Hollister. She died in childbed at Sacramento, Cal., Dec. 24, 1858. 2d, Marietta Bryan of Avon, N. Y., March 29, 1860.

His profession is the law; he resides at Portland, Oregon, and is now, 1872, Judge of the Supreme Court of that State.

He has resided successively at Victor, Mich., De Witt, Mich., Lansing, Mich., Weaverville, Cal., and Sacramento, Cal. Since 1865, he has dwelt at Portland, Oregon.

His children were—by first wife, Maria—

1838. James Boughton[7], born at Victor, Mich., March 19, 1844; married Amanda Thayer at Oregon City, Or., Nov. 7, 1869. They have—

1839. *Charles S.*[8], born Aug. 9, 1870.

1840. Charles Backus[7], born at De Witt, Mich., Dec. 19, 1845.

1841. Charlotte[7], born at Lansing, Mich., March 18, 1850; died 1850.

1842. Mariette[7], born at Lansing, Mich., March 4, 1851.
1843. William Henry[7], born at Weaverville, Cal., June 19, 1854.
1844. George Whitman[7], born at Sacramento, Cal., June 1, 1857.
1845. An infant daughter, born at Sacramento, Dec. 20, 1858; died same day.

By second wife, Marietta—

1846. Alida B.[7], born at Sacramento, May 21, 1861; died July 12, 1862.
1847. Victor B.[7], born at Sacramento, Oct. 12, 1864; died there Feb. 27, 1865.
1848. Ralph[7], born at Portland, Or., June 12, 1869.

1049.

Mary Emeline Upton[6]. (*James*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1].) sister of the preceding; born in Victor, N. Y., April 14, 1829; married William C. Moore.

He is a banker, in Victor, N. Y.

Their children have been—

1849. Mary Elizabeth (Moore), born April 1, 1851; died Aug. 3, 1852.
1850. Caroline (Moore), born Aug. 3, 1852; died June 20, 1853.
1851. Ephraim William (Moore), born April 30, 1855.
1852. Charles Upton (Moore), born April 1, 1857.
1853. Harriet (Moore), born Jan. 30, 1859; died Sept. 12, 1859.
1854. George Henry Claxton (Moore), born Jan. 1, 1861.

1051.

Charles E. Upton[6], (*James*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in Victor, N. Y., July 4, 1833; married Louisa Racket, Oct. 12, 1859.

He is cashier of the First National Bank, Rochester, N. Y.

Names of his children—

1855. Anne[7], born June 25, 1860.
1856. George Racket[7], born March 26, 1863; died April 6, 1866.
1857. Louisa[7], } twins:
1858. Alice[7], } born Jan. 17, 1867.

1054.

Frederic Augustus Upton[6]. (*Aaron*[5], *Amos*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1].) eldest son of Aaron[5] and Abigail (Damon) Upton; born in North Reading, Oct. 11, 1819; married Margaret A. Garland, then of Belfast, but a native of Washington, in Maine.

He lived in his native town till 1852; since then in Lowell, Mass.; was formerly a cordwainer; is now a stone-cutter.

His children are—born in North Reading—

1859. Leora Levan[7], born June 23, 1848.
1860. Sarah Eliza[7], born Jan. 28, 1851.

Born in Lowell—

1861. Alma[7], born March, 1855.

1862. Antoinette[7], born 1857.

All the above were living, October, 1871.

1056.

Lysander Upton[6], (*Aaron*[5], *Amos*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in North Reading, Feb. 20, 1825; married Jan. 9, 1851, Elizabeth C. Fairbanks, then of Manchester, N. H., but born in 1825, at Sudbury, Mass., and daughter of Eddy and Nancy Fairbanks of the place last named.

He was a farmer; lived in North Reading; and died in January, 1865.

Children—

1863. Francis[7], born Oct. 10, 1851; shot himself by accident, at his mother's door, and died Nov. 9, 1867.

1864. Elizabeth Ann[7], born March 1, 1853; died April, 1871.

1865. Ella[7], born 1856; died December, 1864.

1866. Eddy Lysander[7], born November, 1860.

1867. Bertha[7], born January, 1863.

1065.

Alanson Augustine Upton[6], (*Amos*[5], *Amos*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) son of Amos[5] and Hannah (Flint) Upton; born in North Reading

Dec. 11, 1823; married Sarah Elizabeth Hawkes of Lynnfield, June 16, 1842.

He has always lived in North Reading; has been a butcher; now confines himself to the cultivation of his farm, part of which has come from his ancestors. He lives on the south side of Ipswich River.

Names of his children, all born in North Reading—

1868. Henry Augustine[7], born May 2, 1850.
1869. Emma Bancroft[7], born Dec. 25, 1853.
1870. Arthur Franklin[7], born Oct. 31, 1855.
1871. Irvine Hawkes[7], born Sept. 22, 1862.
1872. Gilman[7], born Aug. 6, 1865; died Aug. 29, 1865.
1873. Wallace Flint[7], born Nov. 8, 1868.

1068.

Charles Oscar Upton[6], (*Amos*[5], *Amos*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in North Reading, Sept. 17, 1832; married March 26, 1855, Elizabeth Catharine Rayner, daughter of Col. Jacob S. Rayner of North Reading.

They live in Rockford, Ill. He is a "market-man," or provision dealer.

Names of his children—

1874. Lizzie Florence[7], born Aug. 31, 1858.
1875. Nellie[7], born 1861; died March, 1863.
1876. Clyde Oscar[7], born January, 1864.
1877. Lucy Rayner[7], born March, 1866.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

1070.

John Upton[7], (*John*[6], *John*[5], *John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of John [6] and Betsey (Wiley) Upton; born in Lynnfield, Mass., Dec. 17, 1808; married, 1st, Dec. 19, 1838, Elizabeth N. Skinner, daughter of Thomas Skinner of South Reading, now Wakefield. She died June 7, 1843. 2d, Sept. 8, 1844, Mary H. French, daughter of Peter P. French of Deerfield, N. H.

He was educated at Middleborough Academy, Mass., and at Madison University, Hamilton, N. Y. He was ordained pastor of the Calvinist Baptist Church in Chester, N. H., and has been pastor also of Baptist Churches in Hudson, Londonderry, Bedford, Weare and Newton, all in New Hampshire, Brewster, Mass., and Monmouth, Me. He has, moreover, labored as a supply with churches in Alna, Me., Taunton and Reading, Mass. During several years past

he has preached but a few times. His present residence is Brentwood, N. H.

His children have been, by second wife, Mary—

1878. Mary Elizabeth[8], born in Londonderry, N. H., Nov. 25, 1845; died March 2, 1870.

1879. James Franklin[8], born in Bedford, N. H., Jan. 14, 1848; died Oct. 4, 1850.

1072.

Elizabeth Ann Upton[7], (*John*[6], *John*[5], *John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1].) half-sister of the preceding, daughter of John and Sarah (Wetherspoon) Upton; born in Lynnfield, Oct. 11, 1826; married at South Reading, now Wakefield, Mass., Jan. 1, 1851, Elbridge Gerry Mansfield, born in Lynnfield, March 21, 1815, son of William and Eunice (Johnson) Mansfield of Lynnfield. She was his second wife. The first wife was Hannah Putnam Richardson, daughter of Parker Richardson of Salem.

She died at South Malden, now Everett, Mass., Aug. 29, 1867, aged 40 years and 10 months; and was interred at South Reading, now Wakefield.

Her husband now, April, 1872, resides at Charlestown, Mass. He is a manufacturer of chemical compounds.

Their children were—

1880. Ella Augusta (Mansfield), born Oct. 1, 1851; died Nov. 12, 1853.
1881. Edwin Chaplin (Mansfield), born July 30, 1852; died Aug. 14, 1852.
1882. William Park (Mansfield), born Oct. 28, 1853.
1883. Irving Upton (Mansfield), born March 26, 1858; died Aug. 7, 1858.
1884. Hermon Dayton (Mansfield), born Aug. 28, 1859; died March 19, 1863.
1885. Sidney Ware (Mansfield), born Feb. 1, 1863.

1073.

George Edwin Upton[7], (*John*[6], *John*[5], *John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and son of John[6] and Sarah (Wetherspoon) Upton; born in Lynnfield, Mass., Oct. 10, 1832; married, 1st, Mary J. Chase, Nov. 30, 1854. She died April 4, 1856; aged 25. 2d, Nov. 27, 1856, Sarah Jane Gilchrist, born in Londonderry, N. H., daughter of David and Sally Gilchrist of that place.

He enlisted Oct. 9, 1861, as a private in Company G, in the Sixth Regiment of New Hampshire Volunteers, in the late civil war. He was promoted to First Lieutenant in Company F, in same regiment; was wounded July 30, 1864, and died of his wounds, near Petersburg, Va., July 31, 1864, in his thirty-second year.

His widow and children live in Derry, N. H.

His children are—

1886. Edwin Gilchrist[8], born Nov. 11, 1857.
1887. Mary Adeline[8], born May 16, 1859; died June 26, 1868.
1888. William Henry[8], born April 25, 1861.

1074.

Henry Bingham Upton[7]. (*John*[6], *John*[5], *John*[4], *John*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and son of John[6] and Sarah (Wetherspoon) Upton; born in Lynnfield, Mass., Sept. 17, 1834: married Janet Scott, Oct. 1, 1861, daughter of Robert and Ellen Scott. They came from the Cheviot Hills, in Scotland, about 1850. Robert's employment there was that of a shepherd

He went to Derry, N. H., with his father's family in 1839, being then five years old. In early life he had strong desires for an education, but no opportunity for their fulfilment. At the age of twenty, 1854, he went on a whaling voyage, but disliking the service, he left the ship in the straits of Sunda, in 1855. After lying sick in the hospital in Batavia several weeks, he shipped as a common sailor in a Dutch merchant vessel bound for Rotterdam. From Rotterdam he went to London, and shipped in the

ship John M. Wood for Mobile, Ala. From Mobile he went to New Orleans ; thence to the Rio Grande ; and back to New Orleans in the schooner Chrysolite. He went up the rivers Mississippi and Ohio to Cincinnati, and across the country to Toledo, Ohio ; thence across Lake Erie to Buffalo, and along the Erie Canal to Albany ; thence to New York and Boston ; reaching home July 3, 1856.

The hardships, privations and toils of such a course of life can better be conceived than described.

After this checkered life, he engaged in teaching ; and removed to the West in 1858. He taught school till 1864. During this interval he was married. In 1864 he engaged in the study of medicine. He was on the medical staff of the army during the last year of the war. Took the degree of Doctor of Medicine, Jan. 28, 1867, at Rush Medical College, Chicago, Ill. Ever since that time he has been in the practice of medicine in Osceola, Ill. He is also a Justice of the Peace and Notary Public.

His children are—

1889. John Henry[8], born Jan. 28, 1862.
1890. Ellen Elliot[8], born Nov. 24, 1864.
1891. William George[8], born Nov. 21, 1871.

1080.

Joseph Upton[7], (*Joseph*[6], *Jonathan*[5], *Joseph*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1].) eldest son of Joseph[6] and Martha Ann (Jones) Upton; born in Lowell, Mass., March 21, 1831; married, in New York, March 25, 1850, Emily Burton of Munnsville, Madison Co., N. Y., by Rev. Mr. Copeland, a Presbyterian minister.

He is a woolen manufacturer, as his father was before him; has lived in Vernon, N. Y., Munnsville, N. Y., and Newmarket, Canada.

Children—

1892. Martha Ann[8], born in Vernon, N. Y., July 4, 1851.
1893. Josephine[8], born in Munnsville, N. Y., Sept. 15, 1853.
1894. Emma Jane[8], born in Munnsville, Oct. 15, 1855.
1895. Joseph[8], born in Newmarket, Canada, Aug. 8, 1858.
1896. Cyrus[8], born in Newmarket, June 17, 1867.

1085.

George Upton[7], (*Joseph*[6], *Jonathan*[5], *Joseph*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Watertown, Jefferson Co., N. Y., Dec. 17, 1842, married Emma Proctor of Pickering, Canada, daughter of Jonas and Emma Proctor.

He is a woolen manufacturer, like his father

and brother. He now resides at Nicholston, Canada. Children—

1897. George[8], born in Caledonia, Canada, July 11, 1865.
1898. Cyrus[8], born in Nicholston, Canada, April 25, 1866.
1899. Adah Jane[8], born in Nicholston, Dec. 18, 1868.

1088.

Helen Harmena Upton[7], (*Jonathan R.*[6], *Jonathan*[5], *Joseph*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) eldest child of Jonathan Russell[6] and Harmena (Sabin) Upton; born in Greenfield, Mass., Nov. 21, 1834; married in West Meriden, Conn., July 3, 1854, James Curtis, son of James and Sarah (Macomber) Curtis of East Sheffield, Mass., by Rev. Henry Miller a Baptist minister.

He is a farmer, and resides in East Sheffield, Mass.

Children—all born in East Sheffield—

1900. Willard Everett (Curtis), born June 10, 1855.
1901. James Russell (Curtis), born May 8, 1857.
1902. Frank Wilbur (Curtis), born July 16, 1859.
1903. Charles Henry (Curtis), born Aug. 2, 1861.
1904. Hattie Lilly (Curtis), born March 7, 1864.
1905. Cora Ella (Curtis) born Aug. 5, 1866.
1906. Irving Elwood (Curtis), born July 28, 1869.

1165.

Samuel K. Upton[7], (*Samuel*[6], *Jacob*[5], *John*[4], *Joseph*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Samuel[6]

and Lucy (Towne) Upton of Stoddard, N. H.; born ——; married, 1st, HARRIET UPTON[6] [531], his father's cousin, daughter of David[5] and grand-daughter of John and Mary (Southwick) Upton of Sharon, N. H. She died July 6, 1860. 2d. MARY HOLDEN of Langdon, N. H.

They live in Acworth, N. H. He is a farmer.

His children were, by first wife, Harriet—

1907. Harlan Page[8], born March 12, 1847; died Oct., 1866.
1908. Harriet Louisa[8], born Aug., 1855, died Oct., 1866.

By second wife, Mary—

1909. Mary[8].
1910. Harriet[8].

1242.

ALSON UPTON[7], (*Nehemiah*[6], *Ezekiel*[5], *Enos*[4], *Ezekiel*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Nehemiah[6] and Mehitable Upton; born in Dublin, N. H., March 31, 1805; married, 1st, 1830, LUCY MORSE, daughter of Bela Morse. She died Dec. 28, 1834. 2d. 1836, SARAH SCOTT of Stoddard, N. H.

He lived in Stoddard; was a carpenter and builder, also a farmer; and died May, 1846. His widow, Sarah, became, in 1853, the wife of Mr. Upton's brother Edward.

The children of Alson Upton were, by first wife, Lucy—

1911. Mary[8], born 183–; died at four years of age.

By second wife, Sarah—

1912. Josephine[8], born June 26, 1837; married Edward Morse, a farmer, of Stoddard, N. H. Children—

1913. *Ida Josephine* (Morse), born July 24, 1858.
1914. *Lilian Leona* (Morse), born Jan. 12, 1860; died Oct. 6, 1865.
1915. *Edward Everett* (Morse), born May 15, 1865; died Sept. 22, 1865.
1916. *Minnie* (Morse), born Aug. 30, 1867.
1917. *Edgar* (Morse), born Jan. 23, 1872.

1918. John Alson[8], born Feb. 22, 1839; married Delia R. Cunningham of ——, Me. He served his country in the war of the rebellion more than three years in the Sixth New Hampshire Regiment. He is now in California, engaged in the dairy business. One child—

1919. *Minnie*[9], born Oct. 29, 1869; died May 23, 1871.

1920. Evelyn Sarah[8], born Nov. 13, 1840; married John Walker, a farmer of Langdon, N. H. He died Nov. 20, 1869. One child—

1921. *John Everett* (Walker), born Dec. 18, 1864.

1922. James Wallace[8], born Aug. 15, 1842; married Rose A. Cunningham of ——, Me., sister of Delia R. Cunningham already mentioned. He is in the dairy business, in California.

1923. Rosalthe[8], born March 21, 1845; married James Harvey Hunt, tinsmith, of Stoddard, N. H.

1244.

Amorette Upton[7], (*Nehemiah*[6], *Ezekiel*[5], *Enos*[4], *Ezekiel*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born June, 1810; married Luther Wilson of Stoddard, Sept. 20, 1831.

They lived in Pennsylvania. She died Sept. 7, 1856. He died June 3, 1871.

Their children were—

1924. Ransom F. (Wilson), born May 3, 1833; married Cordelia Sherwood, April 8, 1861. She was instantly killed by being thrown from a carriage, August, 1871.

1925. Lucy Upton (Wilson), born April 28, 1835; died Dec 16, 1836.

1926. Martha Amorette (Wilson), born April 28, 1838; married R. T. McCauley, March 8, 1867.

1927. Flora S. (Wilson), born April 28, 1841; married Robert B. Ferry, Feb. 1, 1866.

1928. Nehemiah Upton (Wilson), born July 3, 1844.

1929. Marion Luther (Wilson), born Aug. 11, 1849.

1245.

Mehitable Upton[7], (*Nehemiah*[6], *Ezekiel*[5], *Enos*[4], *Ezekiel*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born in Dublin, N. H., March 9, 1813; married George Rodney Wilson of Stoddard, N. H., 1836.

Their children were—

1930. Edmund (Wilson), born Feb. 21, 1839; died Sept. 9, 1842.

1931. Frances E. (Wilson), born Aug. 25, 1843; died Oct. 17, 1860.

1932. George (Wilson), born Nov. 12, 1847; died June 30, 1848.

1933. Henry (Wilson), born June 29, 1852; married Victoria Clough of Hopkinton, N. H., June 11, 1871.

1246.

NEHEMIAH UPTON[7], (*Nehemiah*[6], *Ezekiel*[5], *Enos*[4], *Ezekiel*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1]), brother of the preceding; born March 27, 1815; married, 1841, FANNY MARIA WILSON of Royalston, Mass., born 1823, in Vermont.

He removed to Gardner, Mass., and still resides there. Occupation, chair-maker.

Names of his children—

1934. Sarah Josephine[8], born March 2, 1842; married Augustus Warren, Nov. 4, 1863.
1935. Lavinia Maria[8], born May 29, 1845; married Dr. Guy W. Garland, Sept. 13, 1871.
1936. Adelaide[8], born Sept. 29, 1847; married Ambrose Stevens, Nov. 15, 1871.
1937. Elva Sophia[8], born March 19, 1850; married Charles Nichols, Jan. 6, 1872.
1938. Fred Nehemiah[8], born Dec. 2, 1852.
1939. Albert A.[8], born Feb. 26, 1857.
1940. Everett[8], born May 18, 1859.

1247.

GEORGE WASHINGTON UPTON[7], (*Nehemiah*[6], *Ezekiel*[5], *Enos*[4], *Ezekiel*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1]), brother of the preceding; born Sept. 20, 1817; married, 1842, MARGARET MCMAHON of Cleveland, Ohio.

He went to live in Cleveland, Ohio, about the year 1842, and still resides there.

Names of his children—

1941. Fayette[8], born May 1, 1844; died April 20, 1868.
1942. George[8], born Dec. 17, 1845; married Alice ——. One child—
1943. *Fayette*[9].

1248.

Samuel Davidson Upton[7], (*Nehemiah*[6], *Ezekiel*[5], *Enos*[4], *Ezekiel*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born March 17, 1821; married, 1844, Lydia Walker Ball of Royalston, Mass., born 1825.

He is by occupation a chair-maker. He removed from Royalston to Gardner, Mass., in 1849, and still resides there.

Names of his children—

1944. Etta Lydia[8], born Nov. 24, 1844; married Alonzo Newton of Gardner, April 28, 1872.
1945. Amorette E.[8], born Aug. 5, 1846; married Gustavus Newell, Dec. 25, 1863. She died May 6, 1865, leaving one child—
1946. *Edith* (Newell), born April 9, 1864.
1947. Ellen Amelia[8], born Oct. 1, 1848; died Oct. 9, 1850.
1948. Clara C.[8], born Sept. 19, 1851.
1949. Jessie Benton[8], born Sept. 9, 1855.

1250.

Edward E. Upton[7], (*Nehemiah*[6], *Ezekiel*[5], *Enos*[4], *Ezekiel*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) son of Nehe-

miah[6] and Mehitable Upton; born in Dublin, N. H., Nov. 30, 1826; married 1853, Sarah (Scott) Upton, widow of his brother, Alson Upton.

His occupation is that of a farmer. He has lived in Stoddard, N. H., since Jan. 1, 1852. He represented that town in the Legislature, two years, 1869 and 1870; has served the town five years as Selectman, and has just entered on the sixth year [March, 1872], and is also Town Clerk.

He has one child—

1950. Clara Ella[8], born Aug. 9, 1856.

1251.

John Adelbert Upton[7], (*Nehemiah*[6], *Ezekiel*[5], *Enos*[4], *Ezekiel*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1],) half-brother of the preceding, and son of Nehemiah[6] and Mary Upton; born in Dublin, N. H., June, 1834; married Emily Jane Farnsworth, of Dublin, July 3, 1855.

He is a manufacturer of chairs at South Keene, N. H.

Children—

1951. Charles Adelbert[8], born Sept 30, 1857.
1952. John Frederic[8], born July 12, 1861.

1252.

Charles Upton[7], (*Nehemiah*[6], *Ezekiel*[5], *Enos*[4], *Ezekiel*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1].) youngest child of Nehemiah Upton[6]; born January, 1837; married Anna Fairbanks, Jan. 1, 1859.

He resides in Gardner, Mass., and is by trade a chair-maker.

He has but one child—

1953. Eugene[8], born Aug. 23, 1859.

1258.

Joseph Upton[7], (*Joseph*[6], *John*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Joseph[6] and Susan (Thurston) Upton; born in Fitchburg, Oct. 15, 1807; married, 1st, Jan. 20, 1831, Betsey Messenger, born Jan. 21, 1806, daughter of Calvin and Betsey Messenger. She died of paralysis, Dec. 25, 1864, aged 58 years, 11 months. 2d, Amelia F. Lowe, March 28, 1866. She was a widow; her maiden name was Vose.

At the age of sixteen he became an apprentice to David Lowe, to learn the trade of a mason. During his apprenticeship he was a subject of converting grace, and early connected himself with the Orthodox Church in Fitchburg.

Of this church he was an active member till his death.

He labored at his trade till about thirty years of age, when he bought a farm, which he cultivated during his remaining days. He had a healthy, vigorous constitution, and was never sick but once. He was a great lover of music, and led the church choir more than twenty years.

He was a Captain in the militia, and took an active part in the affairs both of church and state.

He came to a sudden and untimely end, March 14, 1870, in consequence of a fall from an upper scaffold in his barn. The fall did not kill him instantly; he lived thirty-six hours after it, but was unable to speak or to recognize any of his family.

His children were—by first wife, Betsey—

1954. Susan Elizabeth[8], born Oct. 9, 1831; married Marraton Upton [951].

1955. Calvin[8], born May 21, 1833; died from the accidental discharge of a gun in his own hands, Oct. 3, 1849, aged 16.

1956. Jane Augusta[8], born Jan. 19, 1835; married Eden N. Leavens, at Chicago, Sept. 7, 1859. She died at Faribault, Minn., Dec. 24, 1863, having had one child—

1957. *Frank N.* (Leavens), born at Faribault, May 25, 1860.

1958. Emily M.[8], born Dec. 31, 1836; married John M. Farnsworth, at Fitchburg, Dec. 20, 1859.

1959. Louisa Adeline[8], born Feb. 1, 1839; married Edward J. Davis, at Pittsfield, June 25, 1862. Children—

1960. *Gertrude L.* (Davis), born at North Adams, Mass., Jan. 23, 1865.

1961. *Walter E.* (Davis), born at Fitchburg, Nov. 2, 1866; died Sept. 4, 1868.

1962. *Grace Upton* (Davis), born at Lunenburg, Mass., Aug. 23, 1871.

1963. Harrison[8], born Dec. 2, 1840; married Sarah M. Greenwood, at Marlborough, N. H., Dec. 14, 1870.

1964. Mary T.[8], born April 11, 1843; married George M. Bowker, at Fitchburg, Oct. 19, 1868. She died at Fitchburg, June 16, 1870.

1965. Daniel C.[8], born June 21, 1844; died Aug. 29, 1844.

1966. Lydia H.[8], born Aug. 27, 1846; died Aug. 12, 1847.

1967. Abby Caroline[8], born Nov. 2, 1849; married Simeon Fuller, at Worcester, Aug. 6, 1867. One child—

1968. *Alice C.* (Fuller), born in Fitchburg, Nov. 20, 1870.

By second wife, Amelia—

1969. Susan A.[8], born April 8, 1867.

1970. George N[8], born July 6, 1868.

1259.

Mary Thurston Upton[7], (*Joseph*[6], *John*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding, and eldest daughter of Joseph and Susan (Thurston) Upton; born in Fitch-

burg, Nov. 10, 1809; married at Fitchburg, April 30, 1833, JONATHAN BURRAGE.

He was a manufacturer of varnish, at Roxbury, Mass., and died July 5, 1854. Mrs. Burrage died at Fitchburg, June 22, 1841.

They had four sons—

1971. Thomas Fairbanks (Burrage), born July 4, 1834; married Harriet L. Battis, Jan. 14, 1857. At the outbreak of the civil war, 1861, he was a manufacturer of varnish in Roxbury, Mass., having succeeded to the business of his father in 1854. He pondered seriously, and during more than a year, the question of duty to his country in the great crisis which had arrived. At length the decision was made. He wrote, July 29, 1862: "The time has come when I can no longer enjoy the peace and comfort of my pleasant home, without a sense of shame and dishonor. My country calls for my aid, and I cannot withhold it." He enlisted as a private, Aug. 13, in a company then forming in Roxbury; a company afterwards known as Company C, in the Forty-first Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, and commanded by Capt. John L. Swift. The regiment, under the command of Col. Thomas E. Chickering of Boston, left Massachusetts Nov. 5; proceeded to New York; and embarked Dec. 4, in the steamer North Star for New Orleans. On arriving in that city, the regiment was ordered to Baton Rouge, and landed there Dec. 17. About the first of January, the subject of this notice, who, soon after enlistment, had been made a sergeant, had an attack of chronic diarrhœa, caused by the miasma arising from the swamp-land environing the city, and was ordered to the hospi

tal. Before he had fully recovered, he returned to his regiment, but was shortly after compelled to enter the hospital again; and this was done a second time. Slowly and constantly failing, he died at nine o'clock, on the evening of April 29, 1863, in the peace of God, passing away so quietly that his attendant, Sergeant Horton, knew not when he breathed his last. The following winter, his remains were brought home to Roxbury, and deposited in the Forest Hill Cemetery. Children—

1972. *Henry Thompson* (Burrage), born Oct. 27, 1857.
1973. *William Edwin* (Burrage), born July 15, 1859.

1974. Henry Sweetser (Burrage), born —— —. 183–; graduated at Brown University, Providence, 1861; and entered the Theological Institution at Newton, Mass. He enlisted Aug. 1, 1862, as a private in Company A, of the Thirty-sixth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers; was made sergeant, Aug. 5; sergeant major, Aug. 27, 1862; second lieutenant Company B, May 16, 1863; first lieutenant, Nov. 17, 1863. Was wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1864; captain, June 19, 1864. A prisoner at Richmond and Danville, Va., from Nov. 1, 1864, till Feb. 22, 1865. Brevet-major U. S. Volunteers, March 13, 1865. Acting Assistant Adjutant General, 1st Brigade, 2d Division, Ninth Army Corps. He served in Maryland, Kentucky, Mississippi, Tennessee and Virginia. Mustered out of service, June 8, 1865. Returned to the Seminary at Newton, and graduated in 1867. Prepared the memorial volume for his Alma Mater, entitled—"Brown University in the Civil War," issued at Providence in 1867. Is now pastor of the Baptist Church at Waterville, Me., having been ordained there, Dec. 30, 1869. He was mar-

ried, in the spring of 1873, to a daughter of Rev. J. T. Champlin, D. D., then President of Colby University, in Waterville.

1975. William Upton (Burrage), born Dec. 22, 1838; died Aug. 12, 1839.

1976. Edwin Augustus (Burrage), born Nov. 21, 1840; died Sept. 15, 1841.

1260.

Thomas Upton[7], (*Joseph*[6], *John*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) second son of Joseph[6] and Susan (Thurston) Upton of Fitchburg; born Aug. 22, 1813; married, at Fitchburg, March 3, 1836, Abigail Downe, daughter of Dea. Timothy F. Downe of that town.

He was a private in Company F, in the Twenty-fifth Regiment, commanded by his brother, Col. Edwin Upton, in 1861. His son was in the same regiment.

He was agent of the Agricultural Railroad, and is now an insurance agent. He lives at Fitchburg.

His children—

1977. Harriet Downe[8], born at Fitchburg, Feb. 26, 1838; unmarried; lives with her parents.

1978. Charles Emerson[8], born at Cleveland, Ohio, Aug. 14, 1843. He was the only son, a very promising young man, and was killed in one of those sanguinary conflicts which took place in our late civil war, when there was fighting nearly every day, from May 3 to May 16, 1864. He was in

the Twenty-fifth Regiment in its service on the south side of James River in Virginia. He was killed in battle, May 9, 1864, at Arrowfield Church, not far from Petersburg.*

1979. Mary Emma[8], born at Maumee City, Ohio, Sept. 20, 1845; unmarried and lives with her parents.

---

* The following is taken from Willis's "History of Fitchburg during the Rebellion," pp. 161, 162:—

"Lieut. Charles E. Upton, of the Twenty-fifth Regiment, was one of our most youthful officers, being but twenty years old at his death. He seemed to have been born with the elements of a true soldier in him. He was one of the first to enlist in the Twenty-fifth Regiment, and was immediately appointed a sergeant in Company F. Though so young, he showed marked ability in the duties of his office, and secured the respect and love of the men with whom whom he was connected. His efficiency and gallant conduct soon won for him a second lieutenant's commission, which was followed in a few months by promotion to a first lieutenancy. He was placed in command of Company I, and led it in the Battle of Arrowfield Church, where he lost his life.

"One of his comrades, writing home soon after the battle, says, 'In Lieut. Upton's death, we have met with a severe loss. He had just been promoted to a first lieutenancy, and had his life been spared, he would have won higher honors during this campaign.'

"Colonel Picket, in his official report of the battle, says: 'First Lieutenant Upton, in command of Company I, was killed. In the loss of this officer, the regiment and service have lost one whose place it will be difficult to fill. Young, brave and patriotic, he was among the first to offer his services to his country. Entering into all the trials and hardships of a soldier's life, with a cheerfulness of disposition and buoyancy of spirit which won for him the respect and confidence of his superior officers; prompt in the performance of every duty, kind and affectionate to all under his command; he gained the respect and love of all who knew him. He met a soldier's death, dying at the head of his command as victory crowned our efforts.'"

1261.

Edwin Upton[7], (*Joseph*[6], *John*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) third son of Joseph[6] and Susan (Thurston) Upton of Fitchburg; born Dec. 9, 1815; married Nov. 10, 1842. Louisa Maria Farwell, a native of Hoosick, N. Y., who is still living.

His parents were poor, and at the age of nine years he was placed with a farmer of the name of Wheeler, six months, for three dollars a month. The most of his time was occupied with work on the farm during summer, and attending the district school in winter, until the age of sixteen. He then went to live with his eldest brother, Joseph, and learned of him the mason's trade, serving him eight and a half months in each year for four years; receiving thirty-five dollars a year for the first three years, and forty dollars for the last year. The remaining three and a half months of each year were employed in attending school, and in cutting and hauling logs for the manufacture of boards and shingles.

At the age of twenty, having obtained his trade, he was hired by the same brother to work at the mason's business, for thirty dollars a

month, for eight months ; which was then considered a generous compensation. The next two years he carried on the same trade on his own account. The next twenty years were spent in lumbering, farming and building.

The subject of this notice become connected, at the age of twenty-one, with the volunteer militia of the commonwealth. The connection continued from 1836 until the civil war, 1861. During this period he rose through all the grades of ensign, lieutenant, captain, major, lieutenant colonel and colonel. The last named position he held eight years.

His experience as a military man led to his being authorized, on the ninth day of September, 1861, to raise the Twenty-fifth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, for the then existing war. This regiment went into camp at Worcester, Sept. 26, and left the State on the 31st of October following ; then numbering, including officers and men, one thousand and thirty-one men, all told. They arrived at Annapolis, Md., Nov. 3, remaining in camp till Jan. 6, 1862 ; when they, with the rest of the Division of General Burnside, embarked for the coast of North Carolina ; the Twenty-fifth, under command of Col. Upton, having the post of honor in the Division.

After many dangers and delays, a landing was effected on Roanoke Island, Feb. 7. The Twenty-fifth was the first regiment to land on the soil of North Carolina. On the following day, after a severe conflict, in which many lives were lost, the whole island, though fortified with great skill and at great expense, was in possession of the Federal troops; a result which diffused great joy all over the North. Many heavy guns and two thousand prisoners were taken.

The Adjutant General of Massachusetts, Gen. William Schouler, in his Report for 1862, thus speaks:—

"The Twenty-fifth is essentially a Worcester County regiment. The officers are, with scarcely an exception, gentlemen who have held high rank, and been active in our volunteer militia. Col. Upton is a well informed and capable officer. At the battle of Roanoke Island, this regiment led the centre under Gen. Foster. They advanced at the head of the first column, up the road, and bore the brunt of the fire of the rebel skirmishers. The Twenty-fifth opened fire, and kept it up briskly for more than three hours, under a terrible fire from the enemy's battery; when the forty rounds of cartridge, distributed to the men, having been exhausted, they were relieved by the Tenth Connecticut. They retired in such good order as to draw from Gen. Foster an especial compliment in his official report. This regiment did honor to the State."

Col. Upton was in command of the regiment in the battle of Newbern, N. C., March 14, 1862, and remained with them at that place un-

til Oct. 28, of that year, when he was, on his application, discharged on account of ill health.*

Col. Upton has enjoyed the confidence of the citizens of his native town to the extent of having held the position of Selectman thirteen years, a portion of the time as chairman of the Board; was a number of years Assessor and Overseer of the Poor, and two years represented the town in the State Legislature. About six years he was United States store-keeper in the port of Boston and Charlestown. He has also been a Justice of the Peace, and during three years jailer and master of the house of correction at Fitchburg, which last office he now holds.

He has been a member of the Orthodox Congregational Church in Fitchburg nearly forty years; during which he has contributed liberally for the support of the gospel, as also for the erection of the new and beautiful Rollstone Church, and for the organ in the church; but while thankful for the ability, wishes he had

* In the autumn of 1863, the regiment was ordered to Fortress Monroe. About first of May, 1864, it went up the James River to City Point, was under fire nearly all the time from May 4 to May 16, and again the first three days of June. It was in the battles near Petersburg, from the commencement of the siege till the middle of September. At the battle of Cold Harbor, June 4, 1864, it was almost annihilated. What remained of the regiment continued in the service till the grand closing up of the war in July, 1865.

been able to do more for his Divine Master's cause.

Col. Upton has never had but one child of his own, (1980), a son, born in November, 1845, and died soon after. He and his wife adopted a niece of hers, named Emily Jane Farwell. They brought her up from the age of seven to that of twenty one, when she was married to George F. Fay. She died some years ago, leaving two interesting children, *Lucy* and *Alice*.

1262.

John Upton[7], (*Joseph*[6], *John*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) fourth son of Joseph[6] and Susan (Thurston) Upton of Fitchburg; born there Dec. 29, 1817; married April 5, 1848, Louisa C. Willis, born 1829, daughter of Hon. Samuel and Cynthia Willis of Fitchburg.

He was a merchant in Fitchburg, and still resides there with his wife and only daughter.

Their children have been—

1981. Frederic Willis[8], born April 8, 1852. After pursuing his studies at the public schools in Fitchburg, he entered the Highland Military Academy at Worcester, and graduated there, June 30, 1870, standing at the head of the class, and holding the commission of first lieutenant of the cadets.

Intending to acquaint himself with the banking business, he soon after entered the Rollstone National Bank, in Fitchburg. He died Oct. 7, 1870, of typhoid fever, after an illness of only ten days.

1982. Amy Louisa[8], born June 11, 1858; lives with her parents, 1872.

1263.

Susan Abigail Upton[7], (*Joseph*[6], *John*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) sister of the preceding; born in Fitchburg, July 20, 1819; Married James P. Putnam of Fitchburg, May 26, 1840.

She was a superior woman, honored and respected by all. She died at her residence in Fitchburg, of erysipelas, Nov. 26, 1860, aged 41.

Her children—all born at Fitchburg—were—

1983. Ann Maria (Putnam), born March 23, 1841; married Horatio Gates Nutter of Pittsfield, N. H., Jan. 25, 1867. They live in Boston. He is head clerk and paymaster of the Old Colony and Newport Railroad.

1984. Thomas Farrington (Putnam), born Aug. 31, 1842; served three years in the Twenty fifth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, under the command of his uncle, Col. Edwin Upton. Was at the battle of Newbern, N. C., March 14, 1862. The latter half of the service was in Boston Harbor. Now, 1872, at Miller's Falls, Mass.

1985. Daniel Cowdin (Putnam), born March 10, 1844. Enlisted in the army, March 21, 1862, at the age

of eighteen, joining the Twenty-fifth (Col. Upton's) regiment at Newbern, N. C., early in April. He served till the end of the war; was in the battles of Kingston, Whitehall and Goldsborough, N. C., in December, 1862; was in the terrible conflicts of the 1st, 2d and 3d of June, 1864, on or near the Chickahominy River in Virginia; was wounded, June 3, with a minnie ball; notwithstanding, he continued with his regiment; was in the battles in front of Petersburg, Va., from May to September, and at the close of the war was commissioned second lieutenant. He is now a farmer, and also a teacher, near Springfield, Ohio; farmer in the summer, teacher in the winter.

1986. James Edward (Putnam), born July 22, 1845; married, Oct. 6, 1870, Ellen Elizabeth Brown, only daughter of Jonas and Abby Brown of Princeton, Mass. He went to California in 1863; spent a year there, in farming and lumbering. In 1865, was in Nebraska, at work on the Union Pacific Railroad. Is now, 1872, an assistant to his uncle, Col. Upton, at the jail and house of correction for the county of Worcester, Mass.

1987. Frederic Adams (Putnam), born April 8, 1847; entered the army in 1864, then aged seventeen, enlisting into the Fourth Massachusetts Heavy Artillery; and served to the end of the war. He spent the autumn and winter, 1870–1, in Michigan, in the business of lumbering, employed by some persons as their surveyor and general manager, putting into the river more than six million feet of timber. At Grand Rapids, Mich., he twice narrowly escaped with life; first, while suffering three months under typhoid fever; and after this, the house where he lived took fire and burned to the ground. He is now a cabinet

maker in St. Louis, Mo., and is considered a thorough, first-rate mechanic.

1988. Charles Benjamin (Putnam), born Sept. 29, 1848; died July 30, 1849.

1989. Frank Porter (Putnam), born March 21, 1851.

1990. Walter Herbert (Putnam), born Aug. 25, 1852.

1991. William Sweetser (Putnam), born Nov. 13, 1858.

1264.

Charles Upton[7], (*Joseph*[6], *John*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in Fitchburg, Nov. 4, 1821; married, Dec. 16, 1845, Sarah Amelia Hagar of Westminster, Mass., daughter of Elijah Hagar, formerly of Watertown.

He is a mason and bricklayer by trade; pursuing also, during the last eleven years, the cultivation of a small farm. Until 1850, he resided in Fitchburg; since that time, in Westminster, an adjoining town. He has several years been Selectman of Westminster, and has taught singing schools, and led choirs in churches.

His children—

1992. George Clinton[8], born in Fitchburg, Dec. 22, 1847; is a book-keeper in Gardner, Mass.

1993. Charles Herbert[8], born in Westminster, May 11, 1850; resided with his parents, till the age of twenty-one. Is now in Wright County, Minnesota.

1994. Lillian[8], born in Westminster, Nov. 19, 1852; died Oct. 15, 1853.

1265.

Martha Ann Upton[7], (*Joseph*[6], *John*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding, and youngest child of Joseph and Susan (Thurston) Upton; born in Fitchburg, Feb. 27, 1826; married Sept. 18, 1845, George Curtis, born 1817, son of Francis and Lydia Curtis of Roxbury. They were married at Fitchburg, by Rev. Calvin Lincoln of Hingham.

He was by trade a carpenter, of Roxbury; is now a dealer in lumber, having a place of business in Boston proper, and his residence in Boston Highlands, formerly Roxbury.

Mrs. Susan Upton, mother of Mrs. Curtis, lives with her; and enjoys good health at the age of eighty-four, Feb., 1872

The children of George and Martha Ann (Upton) Curtis—

1995. George Francis (Curtis), born Oct. 30, 1847; died June 9, 1848.

1996. Mary Abby (Curtis), born April 16, 1849; died April 22, 1849.

1997. George Herbert (Curtis), born June 29, 1850; died Aug. 3, 1851.

1998. Henry Clifford (Curtis), born Aug. 31, 1852.

1999. Charles Wilmot (Curtis), born Dec. 18, 1854; died March 14, 1856.
2000. Martha Gertrude (Curtis), born Sept. 9, 1857.
2001. Edwin Upton (Curtis), born March 26, 1861.
2002. Nelson (Curtis), born Jan. 17, 1864.
2003. George (Curtis), born Dec. 26, 1866; died Dec. 17, 1867.
2004. Susan Thurston (Curtis), born June 27, 1869; died June 30, 1869.

All born in Roxbury, except George Herbert, who was born in Fitchburg. The deceased children, except George Francis, died in Roxbury; he died in Fitchburg.

1271.

Mary Ann Upton[7], (*William*[6]. *William*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3]. *William*[2]. *John*[1],) daughter of William[6] and Phebe (Herriman) Upton; born in Batavia, N. Y., Jan. 6, 1825; married Alanson Marcy, Sept. 21, 1853.

He is a farmer. Resided in Hadley, Mich., until 1856; afterwards in Ingersoll, Mich.

Children—born in Hadley—

2005. Phebe Ann (Marcy), born July 23, 1854; died Aug. 6, 1855.

Born in Ingersoll—

2006. Achsah Ophelia (Marcy), born May 12, 1856.
2007. Tillie Alanson (Marcy), born Sept. 23, 1858; died Sept. 18, 1860.
2008. Polly Rosetta (Marcy), born Oct. 2, 1860.

2009. Lydia Jane (Marcy), born Jan. 6, 1863; died Jan. 7, 1863.
2010. Seth Nahum (Marcy), } twins, born
2011. Ira Egbert (Marcy), } Nov. 5, 1863.
2012. Orin Jehiel (Marcy), born Sept. 19, 1865.

1272.

Polly Jane Upton[7], (*William*[6], *William*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born in Batavia, N. Y., July 18, 1827; married Seth L. Herriman, July 22, 1848.

He is a farmer. They reside in Groveland, Mich.

Children—all born in Groveland—

2013. Mary Adele (Herriman), born May 17, 1849.
2014. Emily Ann (Herriman), born Sept. 13, 1852; died Sept. 11, 1855.
2015. Polly Lucinda (Herriman), born March 27, 1855.
2016. Emma Myrtilla (Herriman), born May 2, 1858.
2017. Sidney Seth (Herriman), born March 16, 1862.

1291.

Phebe Upton[7], (*Daniel*[6], *William*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) eldest child of Daniel[6] and Electa (Randall) Upton of Batavia, N. Y.; born there Oct. 14, 1822; married Henry Wilkinson, Dec. 19, 1844.

He is a farmer. They reside in Alexander, N. Y.

Their children, all born in Alexander, are—

2018. Jane Ann (Wilkinson), born Jan. 11, 1850; married Lewis J. March, Nov. 11, 1868.
2019. Charles Perry (Wilkinson), born March 31, 1856.
2020. Daniel La Roy (Wilkinson), born May 7, 1860.

1292.

Parley Upton[7], (*Daniel*[6], *William*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and eldest son of Daniel[6] and Electa Upton; born in Batavia, N. Y., Feb. 3, 1824; married Hannah Eliza Waite, Sept. 5, 1848.

He resided in Batavia until 1867, and was Sheriff of Genesee County from Jan. 1, 1864, to Jan. 1, 1867. He now resides in Battle Creek,* Mich., where he is engaged in the manufacture of the (so-called) "Michigan Sweepstakes Threshing Machine;" in the firm of Upton, Brown & Co.

He has but one child—

2021. Alice Adele[8], born in Batavia, N. Y., July 5, 1851; married E. Monroe Halsted of Battle Creek Mich., May 3, 1871.

* This place derives its name from an action fought there in the war of 1812.

1293.

STEPHEN UPTON[7], (*Daniel*[6], *William*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Batavia, N. Y., Nov. 20, 1825; married OLIVE AMELIA HAMILTON, Nov. 10, 1853.

He was a merchant at Battle Creek, Mich., until Jan. 1, 1872. He is now engaged in agricultural pursuits near that place.

Names of his children—all born at Battle Creek—

2022. John Daniel[8], born Feb. 10, 1856; died Oct. 12, 1856.
2023. Cassius M.[8], born Aug. 20, 1857.
2024. Sennott[8], born Aug. 19, 1859; died Feb. 13, 1863
2025. Olive Electa[8], born Feb. 10, 1861.
2026. Emory[8], born June 10, 1865.
2027. James Parley[8], born Dec. 28, 1869.

1294.

MARY P. UPTON[7], (*Daniel*[6], *William*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born in Batavia, N. Y., Aug. 30, 1827; married JOHN B. WAITE, Nov. 1, 1849.

They have resided, since 1856, at Brookfield, Ill.; and he is engaged in agricultural pursuits near Marseilles, in that State.

Their children have been—

2028. Florence Lurana (Waite), born in Pembroke, N. Y., Jan. 13, 1854.

2029. Bertha Electa (Waite), born in Batavia, N. Y., Jan. 17, 1856.

Born in Brookfield, Ill.—

2030. Wendell D. (Waite), born June 1, 1860.

2031. Louisa Hannah (Waite), born Nov. 3, 1861.

2032. Randall Stephen (Waite), born Jan. 4, 1867; died Jan. 18, 1867.

2033. John B. (Waite), born June 19, 1868; died Dec. 1, 1871.

1295.

John Bean Upton[7], (*Daniel*[6], *William*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) son of Daniel[6] and Electa (Randall) Upton; born in Batavia, N. Y., July 2, 1829; married, Oct. 6, 1853, Julia Ann Sherman, born in Bethany, N. Y., March 30, 1833.

Mr. Upton was partly educated at Oberlin, Ohio, commencing there in 1851. His health becoming poor, he gave up his studies for farming, which he carried on for five years. He then commenced the study of law, and removed from Batavia, in 1859, to Lawrence, Van Buren Co., Mich., which was his home for the next nine years. In July, 1861, he was admitted to the bar of the supreme court of that State.

Mr. Upton went from home in August, 1864,

as Quartermaster of the Twenty-eighth Michigan Infantry, and remained with the army until June, 1866. His regiment was at first with the Department of the Cumberland, and took part in the battle of Nashville; and was afterwards transferred to North Carolina, where it remained until dischaged. Mr. Upton delivered an oration on the 4th of July, 1865, by request of a branch of the regiment stationed at Shelbyville, being the first celebration in honor of the day ever held in that community.

He has resided since 1868 in Decatur, Mich., and has held for six years the office of prosecuting attorney for that county.

Children of John B. and Julia A. Upton—

Born in Batavia, N. Y.—

2034. Sarah Moss[8], born Aug. 19, 1854.
2035. Addie Randall[8], born Dec. 5, 1856.
2036. Sherman[8], born June 9, 1858.

Born in Lawrence, Mich.—

2037. Harriet Beecher Stowe[8], born March 5, 1860.
2038. Rose Electa[8], born Jan. 17, 1862.
2039. Daniel[8], born Jan. 25, 1864.
2040. Maria Louisa[8], born March 17, 1868.

Born in Decatur, Mich.—

2041. La Roy Sunderland[8], born Oct. 8, 1869.
2042. George Bruce[8], born Sept. 6, 1871.

1296.

James Stephen Upton[7], (*Daniel*[6], *William*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding; born in Batavia, N. Y., July 22, 1831; married Viola V. Parker, June 3, 1857.

Since his marriage he has resided at Battle Creek, Mich. He was admitted to the bar and practised law until 1860; since which time he has been engaged with his brother Parley in the manufacture of threshing machines at Battle Creek, being a partner in the firm of Upton, Brown & Co.

His children, all born at Battle Creek, have been—

2043. Edward Frank[8], born May 31, 1859.
2044. Mary Rachel[8], born June 11, 1862.
2045. Martha Platt[8], born Dec. 16, 1864; died Dec. 25, 1864.
2046. Grace Maria Louisa[8], born Dec. 9, 1865.

1298.

Henry Upton[7], (*Daniel*[6], *William*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding, and son of Daniel[6] and Electa Upton; born in Batavia, N. Y., June 20, 1835; married Susan Conde Osgood, Aug. 9, 1864.

He was in the military service of his country from August, 1862, till near the end of the year

1863. He enlisted as a private at the earlier of these dates, in Company D, in the 104th Regiment Illinois Volunteers; but in February, 1863, was transferred to 121st Regiment New York Volunteers, with the rank of first lieutenant. At the battle of Salem Heights, otherwise known as the battle of Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863, he was dangerously wounded. A minnie ball passed through the apex of the left lung. It also severed some of the tendons of the left arm, broke the collar-bone, and shattered the shoulder-blade. Thus disabled, leave of absence was granted him till the last of October. He returned to the army in season to participate in the battle of Rappahannock station, Nov. 7, 1863. Being found unable longer to endure the hardships of the service, he was soon after honorably discharged. The wound never healed permanently until a surgical operation was performed in July, 1869, when several minute pieces of bone were extracted.

He is now principal of a school at Milan, Ill., and is regarded as an able mathematician.

His children are—

2047. Daniel Luther[8], born in Batavia, N. Y., Jan. 5, 1866.
2048. Catharine[8], born in Andalusia, Ill., May 24, 1868.
2049. Lucy[8], born in Cambridge, Ill., Feb. 23, 1871.

1300.

Emory Upton[7], (*Daniel*[6], *William*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) son of Daniel[6] and Electa (Randall) Upton; born at Batavia, N. Y., Aug. 27, 1839; married Emily Norwood Martin, daughter of E. I. Throop Martin of Willowbrook, Auburn, N. Y. She died at Nassau, N. P., March 30, 1870.

He was appointed a cadet at the United States Military Academy June, 1856; graduated May 6, 1861. Served as aid-de-camp, in the staff of Gen. Daniel Tyler, commanding 1st Division, Department of North-eastern Virginia, in the engagement at Blackburn's Ford, July 18, 1861, and the battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861. Commanded Battery D, 2d United States Artillery, in the engagement at West Point, Va., May 7, 1862, and in the battles of Gaines' Mills and Charles City Cross Roads, June 27 and 30, 1862. Commanded the Artillery Brigade, 1st Division, 6th Corps, at Crampton Gap, Sept. 14, and at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862. Was appointed Colonel of the 121st New York Volunteers, October, 1862, and commanded that regiment in the battles of Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862, Salem Heights or Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863,

E. Upton
Bvt. Maj. Gen.
U. S. A.

THE
NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND TILDEN
FOUNDATIONS
1909

and Gettysburg, July 1 and 2, 1863. Commanded the 2d Brigade, 1st Division, 6th Corps, at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863; at Rappahannock Station, Nov. 7, 1863; at the Wilderness, May 5 to 7, 1864; Spottsylvania Court House, May 8 and 9, 1864. Commanded the assaulting column of the 6th Corps, composed of twelve regiments, May 10, 1864; commanded the Second Brigade at Spottsylvania, May 12 and 14, at Cold Harbor, June 1 to 3, 1864, and operations around Petersburg to July 9, 1864; in the defence of Washington, July, 1864, and at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864. Was promoted Brigadier General of Volunteers, May 12, 1864. After the death of Gen. Russell, at Winchester, he commanded the 1st Division, 6th Corps, till the close of the battle. Commanded 4th Cavalry Division, Military Division of the Mississippi, in the cavalry engagements at Montevallo, March 31, 1865, Ebenezer Church, April 1, 1865, capture of Selma, April 2, 1865, and the capture of Columbus, Ga., April 16, 1865. Commanded the District of Colorado from September, 1865, to April 30, 1866, when he was mustered out of service as general officer of Volunteers. On the re-organization of the army, was appointed Lieutenant Colonel of the 25th Infantry, and was

afterwards transferred to the 18th Infantry, and the 1st Artillery. Is the author of the present system of infantry tactics, and at present holds the position of Commandant of Cadets, and Instructor of Tactics, at the United States Military Academy.

No children of his are mentioned.

1321.

Nathaniel Watts Upton[7], (*Eli*[6], *Thomas*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) eldest son of Eli[6] and Rebecca (Watts) Upton; born in Peterborough, N. H., July 3, 1812; married March 23, 1836, Sarah Ann Hathaway, born Feb. 3, 1816.

In May, 1834, at the age of twenty-two, he left Peterborough, in company with two of his friends of the same town, Dexter Smith and Washington Moore, to find a home in what was then considered the far west. They finally settled in what is now the town of Medina, Lenawee Co., Mich. It is believed that he cut down the first tree that ever felt the woodman's axe in that town.

He lived with his first and only wife till his death, which occurred Aug. 12, 1850, of con-

sumption, aged 38. His widow is now living near Medina village.

Their children were—

2050. Phebe Ann[8], born Aug. 27, 1839; married Dec. 13, 1865, to Edwin Ford of Saline, Mich., where they now reside. One child—

2051. *Hattie May* (Ford) born Jan. 19, 1868.

2052. Mary Caroline[8], born Aug. 7, 1841.

2053. Lucy Moore[8], born July 3, 1846.

2054. Nathaniel Franklin[8], born Jan. 22, 1848.

1322.

Atta Upton[7], (*Eli*[6], *Thomas*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born in Peterborough, N. H., June 30, 1814; married April 16, 1835, to William Hunter, born in Francestown, N. H., April 15, 1808. They were married in Nashua, by Rev. Mr. Nott.

They lived in Londonderry, N. H., till 1860. They then removed to Rindge, N. H., where they now reside.

Their children, all born in Londonderry, were—

2055. Sarah Ann (Hunter), born Oct. 25, 1837; died June 25, 1840.

2056. Thomas Jefferson (Hunter), born Aug. 26, 1842; married Jan. 1, 1866, to Sarah Maxwell, daughter of Francis Maxwell of New Ipswich, N. H.

2057. Almira Anderson (Hunter), born Feb. 24, 1845; died Aug. 21, 1853.

2058. Joshua Watts (Hunter), born May 13, 1848; died April 13, 1858.

1323.

Eli Upton[7], (*Eli*[6], *Thomas*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and second son of Eli[6] and Rebecca (Watts) Upton; born in Peterborough, N. H., Aug. 14, 1816; married, 1st, Dec. 3, 1839, Phebe Bangham, born in Somerset, Niagara Co., N. Y., April 12, 1819. She died Feb. 25, 1849. 2d, May 2, 1850, Adeline Ford, born Feb. 15, 1826, in Riga, Monroe Co., N. Y.

He went to Medina, Mich., a short time after his brother Nathaniel, and was there married, and now (1872) lives there.

His children were—by first wife, Phebe, born in Hudson, Mich.—

2059. Orin S.[8], } twins, born { They both enlisted,
2060. Warren S.[8], } Aug. 10, 1845. { Jan. 4, 1864, in Co. I, in the Eighteenth Regiment of Michigan Infantry, and went to fight the battles of their country. Orin died in a hospital at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 1, 1864. Warren, with several other soldiers from Medina, died from the bursting of a boiler on board the steamer Sultana, on the Mississippi River above Memphis, Tenn., April 27, 1865, when the war was over, and while on the way home.

2061. George Albert[8], } twins, born { d. Apr. 18, 1849.
2062. James Alfred[8], } Aug. 1, 1847; { d. Apr. 24, 1849.

By second wife, Adeline, born in Hudson—

2063. Doris Eli[8], born Feb. 25, 1851.
2064. Thomas Edwin[8], born April 11, 1852.
2065. Eugene Watts[8], born Oct. 29, 1853.

Born in Medina, Mich.—

2066. Nathaniel Willard[8], born May 4, 1858.
2067. Jesse Adelbert[8], born Oct. 18, 1860.
2068. Elmer Ford[8], born March 11, 1869.

1324.

Thomas Upton[7], (*Eli*[6], *Thomas*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and third son of Eli[6] and Rebecca Upton; born in Peterborough, N. H., Aug. 31, 1818; married, 1st, in Jaffrey, N. H., by Rev. J. D. Crosby, Nov. 14, 1839, Marietta Cutter, born in Jaffrey, Jan. 25, 1820, daughter of Abel Cutter of that place. She died in Jaffrey, Feb. 16, 1857. 2d, July 14, 1857, Lucinda Sophia Allen, born in Rindge, N. H., Feb. 3, 1831, youngest daughter of Capt. Salmon Allen of that place.

They reside in East Jaffrey, N. H. He is a farmer. Mrs Lucinda S. Upton has rendered important assistance in the compilation of this volume.

His children, by first wife, born in Jaffrey—

2069. Lucius Edwin[8], born May 19, 1843. He was a clerk in a store in Boston: but in September, 1862, enlisted for nine months in Co. A, in the Forty-fourth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers. He was stationed most of the time at Newbern, N. C. He served his time out and returned home in safety. In April, 1864, he again enlisted, this time "for three years or during the war," in the Sixteenth Massachusetts Battery of Artillery, and died after a severe illness of several weeks, at Camp Barry Hospital, Washington, D. C., Aug. 7, 1864.

2070. Adelia Parker[8], born Jan. 14, 1851.

1325.

Joshua Upton[7], (*Eli*[6], *Thomas*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and youngest son of Eli[6] and Rebecca Upton; born in Peterborough, N. H., July 10, 1820; married in Medina, Mich., Sarah Matilda Bangham, born in Somerset, Niagara Co., N. Y., Nov. 7, 1823.

He has resided in Medina and Hudson, Mich.

Names of their children—born in Medina—

2071. Eli Henry[8], born April 6, 1844.

2072. Harriet Elizabeth[8], born Sept. 14, 1845.

2073. Harvey William[8], born Nov. 19, 1846. He enlisted, Jan. 4, 1864, the same day with his cousins, Orin and Warren Upton, in Co. I, in the Eighteenth Regiment Michigan Infantry. Was discharged Sept. 15, 1865.

2074. Nancy Atta[8], born March 27, 1848; died June 13, 1859.
2075. Marvin B.[8], born Aug. 9, 1849; died March 16, 1850.

Born in Hudson—

2076. Phebe Ella[8], born Nov. 9, 1853.
2077. John Charles Fremont[8], born Oct. 29, 1856.
2078. Sarah Jane[8], born Dec. 14, 1857.
2079. Julia Ann[8], born Oct. 27, 1860.
2080. Thomas J.[8], born June 5, 1863.
2081. Gaston James[8], born Jan. 24, 1868.

1380.

John Albert Upton[7], (*Joshua*[6], *Thomas*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) son of Joshua[5] and Priscilla (Taggart) Upton; born at Peterborough, N. H., June 20, 1828; married June 19, 1854. Cynthia Ann Durfee, daughter of Aaron M. Durfee, formerly from Rutland Co., Vt.

He is a carpenter, and now resides at French Creek, Chautauqua Co., N. Y.

Children, all born at French Creek—

2082. George Herbert[8], born July 19, 1855.
2083. Albert Murray[8], born Dec. 4, 1856.
2084. Arthur Birdsell[8], born Sept. 19, 1858.
2085. John Elbridge[8], born March 16, 1860.
2086. Walter William[8], born Nov. 19, 1861.
2087. Wallace Grant[8], born June 10, 1864.
2088. Robert Butler[8], born Sept. 14, 1867.

1381.

James Monroe Upton[7], (*Joshua*[6], *Thomas*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born at Peterborough, N. H., May 2, 1830; married, 1st, March 26, 1855, Elizabeth Carr Vrooman, daughter of Jacob Vrooman of Schenectady, N. Y., of Holland descent. She died Oct. 31, 1868. 2d, Oct. 1, 1871, Martha Ann Garfield, daughter of George Garfield.

He is a farmer, and lives in Clymer, Chautauqua Co., N. Y. His widowed mother lives with him, 1872.

His children, all by first wife, Elizabeth, and all born in Clymer, have been—

2089. Charles Olmstead[8], born Oct. 24, 1856.
2090. Florence Bell[8], born Feb. 18, 1859.
2091. Wallace Lincoln[8], born July 7, 1861.
2092. Attie Leonora[8], born Jan. 18, 1864: died Sept. 14, 1865.
2093. Frank Albert[8], born April 13, 1866.

1382.

Joshua Jay Upton[7], (*Joshua*[6], *Thomas*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Peterborough, N. H., Jan. 8, 1832; married Welthie Moore, daughter of Elijah Moore.

He is a farmer, also a carpenter and joiner. Resides at Salt River, Isabella Co., Mich.

Children—two daughters and one son—

2094. Myrta Bignnonia[8].
2095. Lola Laota[8].
2096. Jeddie[8].

1383.

George Washington Upton[7], (*Joshua*[6], *Thomas*[5], *William*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born at Warren, Pa., Dec. 14, 1833; married Amanda Ann Park, daughter of Loren Park.

He was a farmer; dwelt at Sherman, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., and died there, Dec. 17, 1871, aged 38.

Children, all born in Sherman—

2097. Adeline Deete[8].
2098. Thomas Jay[8].
2099. Charles Park[8].

1384.

William Horace Upton[7], (*Joshua*[6], *Thomas*[5], *Willian*[4], *William*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born at Clymer, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., March 13, 1835; married Helen Delia Pitt. daughter of Nicholas Pitt.

He is a farmer, and resides at North Clymer, Chautauqua Co., N. Y.

Children—

2100. Frederic Lincoln[8], born Nov. 15, 1866.
2101. Mary Priscilla[8], born Aug. 2, 1870.

1450.

Joseph Warren Upton[7]. (*Stephen*[6], *John*[5], *John*[4], *James*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) only son of Stephen[6] and Elizabeth (Wheeler) Upton; born in South Danvers, now Peabody, Nov. 18, 1821; married Sept. 12, 1849, Elizabeth Merrill, born in North Andover, July 16, 1822, daughter of Amos C. and Elizabeth (Chandler) Merrill. They were married by Rev. Frank Appleton, Unitarian minister of South Danvers.

He studied at Salem, Andover, and the Williston Seminary at Easthampton.

He has, during twenty-five years past, been a teacher of large grammar schools in Greenfield, Mass., Derry, N. H., Gloucester and Lynn. At the time of his marriage, he was in Greenfield. For the last thirteen years he has taught in his native town, with much success. He is now principal of the Centre School in Peabody, with eight assistant teachers and about 350 pu-

pils. He is a man of fine taste and extensive information.

He has rendered important—even indispensable—assistance, in the compilation of this Memorial.

Names of his children—

2102. Frank[8], born at Derry, N. H., Nov. 26, 1851; his preparation for college was completed at Peabody High School, August, 1867. Book-keeper till his death, Jan. 22, 1870.

2103. Charles[8], born at Lynn, June 9, 1855; died at Lynn, Aug. 21, 1857.

Both interred in Peabody.

2104. Carrie[8], born at Lynn, April 7, 1857.

2105. Fred[8], born at Peabody, July 14, 1859.

1452.

Ezra Warren Upton[7], (*Benjamin*[6], *John*[5], *John*[4], *James*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Benjamin[6] and Miranda (Scarlett) Upton; born in Lowell, Nov. 16, 1830; married his cousin, Olive C. Thomas, June 5, 1853.

He was a printer by trade, and died at South Danvers, now Peabody, Jan. 23, 1860, aged 29 years, 2 months. His widow married John W. Lee of Salem, Feb. 5, 1862.

The child of Ezra W. Upton, by wife Olive, was—

2106. Louisa Atilda[8], born March 18, 1855; died Jan. 21, 1860.

1453.

John Upton[7], (*Benjamin*[6], *John*[5], *John*[4], *James*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) son of Benjamin[6] and Miranda (Scarlett) Upton; born in Lowell, Nov. 9, 1831; married Esther B. Shove, April 9, 1854.

He served in our late civil war. He is a house-painter.

Children, born in South Danvers—

2107. Charles Henry[8], born July 1, 1854; died at ten years old.
2108. Lucy Smith[8], born March 30, 1856.

1471.

Eben Upton[7], (*Ebenezer*[6], *Jesse*[5], *Ezra*[4], *Paul*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Ebenezer[6] and Sally (Sanborn) Upton; born perhaps in Danvers, 1817; married Lucy Maria Cary.

He is a musician in Salem.

Their children have been—

2109. Lucy Maria[8], —— married Charles B. Fowler.
2110. Helen A.[8], born Sept., 1845; married William R. Weeks.
2111. Francis E.[8], born May 30, 1850; died Sept. 18, 1850.
2112. Florence L.[8], born Sept. 8, 1851; died Feb. 16, 1853.
2113. Francis Torrey[8], born Sept. 7, 1855.

1483.

WARREN AUGUSTUS UPTON[7], (*Ebenezer*[6], *Jesse*[5], *Ezra*[4], *Paul*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born 1833; married April 2, 1854, CAROLINE H. PRATT, born 1832, daughter of Elisha Pratt.

He was a private in a nine months regiment, in our late civil war. He is now a tin-smith in Salem.

His children are—

2114. Susan[8].
2115. Alice[8].
2116. Jesse[8], born Jan. 15, 1859.
2117. Warren[8].
2118. George F.[8] } twins, } died July 28,
2119. Jacob Barker[8], } born 1867, } 1867.

1484.

WILLIAM MUDGETT UPTON[7], (*Ebenezer*[6], *Jesse*[5], *Ezra*[4], *Paul*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born 1835; married May 8, 1855, LUCRETIA D. MANSFIELD, daughter of Daniel and Eliza Mansfield.

He is a musician in Salem.

His children have been—

2120. Mary L.[8], born Sept. 19, 1855; died Nov. 7, 1861.
2121. Susan T.[8], born 1857; died Nov. 2, 1861
2122. William H.[8], born Nov. 3, 1859; died Nov. 9, 1861.

2123. Martha E.[8], } twins, born { died May 20,
2124. Mary[8], } Dec. 29, 1861. { 1868.
2125. William[8].
2126. Laura[8]; died.
2127. Laura[8].

1485.

Henry Orlando Upton[7], (*Ebenezer*[6], *Jesse*[5], *Ezra*[4], *Paul*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) youngest son of Ebenezer[6] and Sally (Sanborn) Upton of Salem; born 1840; married Elizabeth Cate.

He is a musician in Salem, and the leader of "Upton's Quadrille Band."

His children have been—

1128. Ida F.[8], born May 25, 1860.
2129. Henry[8], born Dec., 1861.
2150. Sarah[8].

1487.

William Bowditch Upton[7], (*Ezra*[6], *Jesse*[5], *Ezra*[4], *Paul*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Ezra[6] and Mary Ann (Bowditch) Upton of Salem; born Oct. 22, 1837; married Ellen A. Rider, May 23, 1866.

He served in the war against the rebellion, at first in a three months regiment, afterwards as a lieutenant in a nine months regiment, and captain of reconstructed rebels to the end of the war. He is now a merchant on Essex Street,

Salem, dealing in crockery, china and glass ware ; and is worthy of great respect and confidence.

His children are—

2131. Charles Rider[8], born Dec. 31, 1866.
2132. Mary Atwood[8], born April 15, 1868.
2183. Walter Conant[8], born April 22, 1871.
2134. Albert Ezra[8], born Dec. 26, 1872.

1523.

Rebecca Ellen Upton[7], (*Charles H.*[6], *Samuel*[5], *Robert*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) eldest child of Charles Horace and Martha Ellen (Page) Upton ; born in Fairfax County, Virginia, July 14, 1837 ; married Jan. 13, 1858, Hugh William Throckmorton of Loudon County, Va.

They reside in Fairfax County, Va., and have five children—

2135. Horace (Throckmorton), born Feb. 4, 1859.
2136. Nellie (Throckmorton), born April 13, 1860.
2137. Ernest (Throckmorton), born Nov. 12, 1861.
2138. Lilhe (Throckmorton), born Dec. 26, 1864.
2139. Stella (Throckmorton), born Jan. 6, 1869.

1524.

Lucie Page Upton[7], (*Charles H.*[6], *Samuel*[5], *Robert*[4], *Caleb*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1]), sister of the

preceding; born in Fairfax County, Virginia, Aug. 8, 1839; married in Geneva, Switzerland, March, 1868, J. Pericles Hadji Lazzaro, a Greek merchant, with whom she went to live at Salonica, the ancient Thessalonica.

She died in giving birth to a second child, May 30, 1871. Her only living child is—

2140. Cleon Page (Lazzaro), born Aug. 28, 1869; a bright and promising child, already understanding three languages, and sometimes, mingling all of them together.

1577.

Edwin Upton[7], (*Eli*[6], *Eli*[5], *Asa*[4], *Samuel*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Capt. Eli[6] and Matilda (Parker) Upton of Danvers; born there Jan. 12, 1820; married at Wilmington, Jan. 1, 1846, Lydia Ann Pearson, born there Sept. 23, 1821. Married by Rev. Barnabas Fay.

He was a mason by trade; was of Chelmsford at the time of his marriage; subsequently of Salem and Danvers. In 1854, he lived in South Danvers, near the Danvers line. It is supposed he is not now living.

His children have been—

2141. Charles Eli[8], born in Salem, Oct. 14, 1846; died at Danvers, Oct. 3, 1848.

2142. Charlotte Anne[8], born in Danvers, Jan. 22, 1848.

2143. Flora Alvena[8], born in Danvers, June 17, 1851.
2144. Warren[8], born in Danvers, Aug. 23, 1854.

1587.

Alexander Upton[7], (*John S.*[6], *Eli*[5], *Asa*[4], *Samuel*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) son of John Swinnerton Upton[6] of Danvers; born at Lynfield, March 7, 1815; married May 3, 1843, Emily Tapley, born in Danvers, March 27, 1816. They were married by Rev. Milton P. Braman of Danvers.

They lived in Danvers.

There children, all born in Danvers—

2145. Alexis Brainard[8], born May 1, 1844.
2146. Charles Seccomb[8], born Jan. 22, 1846.
2147. Emily Florence[8], born Jan. 13, 1848.
2148. Helen[8], born Feb. 10, 1852.

1655.

John Kilham Upton[7], (*Charles A.*[6], *Benjamin*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Charles Augustus Upton[6] of North Reading; born there, March 29, 1836; married Lizzie Damon, May 16, 1866.

Children—

2149. Mary D.[8], born Oct. 12, 1867.
2150. Joshua D.[8], born June 17, 1870.

1659.

George Bruce Upton[7]. (*George B.*[6], *Daniel P.*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1]), eldest son of George B.[6] and Ann C. (Hussey) Upton of Boston; born in Nantucket, July 15, 1829; married June 22, 1858, Geraldine I. Rivers, a widow, and daughter of Hon. Jonathan Russell, one of the negotiators of the treaty of Ghent.

He graduated at Harvard College, 1849. After graduating, he passed sometime in Europe. He then visited San Francisco, where he was engaged for several years in mercantile business. Returning to Boston, he has continued his business as a merchant in that city, with the exception of some four years spent in Europe visiting all places of interest from England to the Nile.

1660.

Ann Coffin Upton[7]. (*George B.*[6], *Daniel P.*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the preceding; born in Nantucket, June 28, 1831; married in Boston, Dec. 21, 1853, George Hayward, M. D., son of Charles and Eleanor (Dorr) Hayward.

Her husband graduated at Harvard College,

1839; had the degree of M. D. from the same college, 1843, is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and is now quite an eminent physician in Boston.

Their children are—

2155. Georgiana (Hayward), born Jan. 22, 1857.
2156. Ellen (Hayward), born Oct. 1, 1860.
2157. Frances (Hayward), born April 30, 1865.

1661.

Daniel Putnam Upton[7], (*George B.*[6], *Daniel P.*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1]), brother of the preceding; born in Nantucket, Aug. 19, 1833; never married.

He early followed the sea, and soon rose to be a skilful and accomplished ship-master. During the Rebellion, he served for a time as an acting lieutenant in the United States Navy. A severe sun-stroke at Calcutta, while on a voyage to that port, was a source, occasionally, of great suffering and mental depression, from which he never entirely recovered. He died in Boston, March 27, 1867.

1664.

Mary Upton[7], (*George B.*[6], *Daniel P.*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) sister of the

the preceding; born in Nantucket, Dec. 21, 1839; married in Boston, Jan. 14, 1863, Alexander Young, son of Rev. Alexander Young, minister of the New South Church, Boston, the stone church formerly standing on Church Green, Summer Street.

He studied law, and took the degree of LL. B. at Harvard College in 1862, and is now a member of the legal profession.

She died April 27, 1866. Her early death left a sad void in the hearts of her relatives and friends. Beautiful in person, amiable in disposition, having a fine and correct taste for works of art, with a delicate perception of character, having early had the advantage of foreign travel, learned and wise for one of her years, her memory still retains its freshness in the minds of all who had the pleasure of her acquaintance.

She left one son—

2160. Alexander (Young), born April 9, 1866.

1715.

Maria Louisa Upton[7], (*Elijah W.*[6], *Elijah*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) daughter of Elijah Wood Upton[6]; born in South Danvers, now Peabody, Aug. 4, 1833; married Dec. 23, 1855, Charles Benjamin Farley, born in

Townsend, Mass., 1826, son of Charles Farley of that place. They were married by Rev. James O. Murray of South Danvers.

Their children are—

2161. Louisa King (Farley), born March 29, 1859.
2162. Mary Merrill (Farley), born Nov. 27, 1863.
2163. Lucy Rice (Farley), born March 19, 1870.

1716.

George Upton[7], (*Elijah W.*[6], *Elijah*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and eldest son of Elijah Wood Upton[6]; born in South Danvers, now Peabody, July 8, 1837; married Sept. 6, 1860, Marian Cloutman.

His residence is Peabody, where he has a very extensive manufactory of glue. He is a man of enterprise and ability.

They have one child—

2164. Webster King[8], born April 12, 1862.

1783.

Emily Upton[7], (*Elias*[6], *Elias*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) daughter of Elias[6] and Tryphena (Hathaway) Upton; born in Charlemont, Mass., June 17, 1816; married Samuel Booth of Charlemont, June 1, 1835.

She is now, 1872, a widow, and lives with her son Bradford A. Booth, in Victor, Clinton Co., Mich.

Children—

2165. Adeline Augusta (Booth), born April 2, 1841.
2165. Bradford Albert (Booth), born April 18, 1844.
2166. Laurette Deborah (Booth), born Oct. 19, 1847.

1784.

Sarah Upton[7], (*Elias*[6], *Elias*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1]), sister of the preceding; born in Charlemont, June 4, 1819; married Justin William Beckwith of Charlemont, Aug. 14, 1846.

He is a farmer; is in good circumstances; lived in Charlemont many years, and now lives in Victor, Clinton Co., Mich., 1872.

Children—all born in Charlemont—

2168. Florencia Alexine (Beckwith), born July 27, 1847; married Emmet Jameson, a lawyer, of Muskegan, Mich., Feb. 5, 1872.
2169. Clarence Augustine (Beckwith), born July 21, 1849.
2170. Osmond Lester (Beckwith), born Dec. 24, 1855.

1785.

James Upton[7], (*Elias*[6], *Elias*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and eldest son of Elias[6] and Tryphena

Upton ; born in Heath, Mass., Feb. 27, 1821 ; married Aug. 12, 1846, Julia Howard Woodbury, daughter of Jonathan Woodbury of Brattleborough, Vt.

At the age of eighteen, he went to learn the carriage maker's trade, with H. B. Childs in Charlemont village. In 1842, at twenty-one, he and his cousin and brother-in-law, Shadrach B. Upton, established themselves in the manufactory of carriages, in the same town. The partnership continued two years. After this, he was in partnership with Timothy H. Dole, and later still with James Whitman. In 1852, he removed to Concord, N. H., and worked one year for Lewis Downing & Sons in the making of carriages. He then returned to Charlemont, and worked another year in the making of scythe-snaths.

About the first of April, 1854, he, with his father, his brothers Hart and Roswell, and his cousin Horace Upton [1821], removed to Victor, Ontario Co., N. Y., and for two years cultivated farms on shares. In November, 1856, they all removed to Victor, Clinton Co., Mich., where he still lives. He is now a farmer in prosperous circumstances, a capable and useful man. He has been liberal in supporting the preaching of

the gospel, and in promoting social and benevolent enterprises.

He has no children.

1786.

Josiah Upton[7], (*Elias*[6], *Elias*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and son of Elias[6] and Tryphena Upton; born in Heath, Mass., April 5, 1824; married, 1st, Sept. 12, 1845, Deborah Carroll, daughter of Micajah Carroll of Charlemont. She died of consumption, Nov. 20, 1846. 2d, Nov. 18, 1847, Nancy A. Woodbury, daughter of Jonathan Woodbury of Brattleborough, Vt., and sister of his brother James's wife.

He received a good common-school education, and was engaged in agriculture until 1852, when he entered upon the manufacture of snaths, or scythe-handles, in partnership with Luther Bodman, in the village of Charlemont. At the end of two years, Mr. Bodman sold out to H. H. Mayhew of the same place, and the business was continued two years longer under the firm of Mayhew & Upton. They were successful in this business. But Mr. Upton's father and brothers, at this time living in Victor, N. Y., as previously related, had determined on removing

further west, and he decided to cast in his lot with them. In November, 1856, the father, with the subject of this notice, and his brothers James, Hart and Roswell, and their cousin Horace Upton, took up their abode in Victor, Clinton Co., Mich. The country at that time was comparatively new; the oldest settlers having been there only twenty years. The father and his sons James and Josiah purchased a farm of 235 acres in company, which relation still continues. Mr. Josiah Upton is one of the directors of the First National Bank in St. Johns, the county-seat. While living in Victor, he held the office of treasurer of the township two years, and some other offices of trust.

In November, 1868, he was elected County Treasurer, and removed to St. Johns, the chief town of Clinton County. This office he has held till the present time, 1872. He is also President and Treasurer of the Farmers' Mutual Insurance Company of Clinton County.

His children are—born in Charlemont—by second wife—

2171. Frank Wadsworth[8], born Jan. 16, 1849; married Ellen Scull, daughter of Joseph Scull of Victor, Mich., formerly of Muncy, Penn. He was three years a member of Olivet College, Eaton Co., Mich., and has since learned the art of phono-

graphic reporting. He taught school in the winter of 1868, near St. Johns, Mich. He has held the office of School Inspector one year, and of Town Clerk two years.

The compiler and the readers of this volume are under great obligations to this capable and enterprising young man for the remarkable care and accuracy with which he has supplied materials for the history of that interesting colony of Uptons at Victor, Mich. He has one child—

2172. *Torrence Winfield*[9], born at Victor, Mich., Feb. 19, 1871.

2173. Albert Barney[8], born Dec. 7, 1853.

Born in Victor, Mich.—

2174. Arthur Elias[8], born April 17, 1863.

1787.

Hart Leavitt Upton[7], (*Elias*[6], *Elias*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and son of Elias[6] and Tryphena Upton; born in Heath, Mass., June 23, 1827; married Oct. 7, 1852, Nancy Sophia Dole, daughter of Orpheus Dole of Shelburne, Franklin Co., Mass.

The earlier part of his life was passed in Charlemont, in agricultural pursuits and in the manufacture of snaths or scythe-handles. With his father, his brothers James and Roswell, and their cousin Horace Upton [1821], as already related, he removed in 1854 to Victor, N. Y.,

and again in November, 1856, to Victor, Clinton Co., Mich. At that time, he purchased one hundred acres of unimproved land, of which he has made a good farm. He is now in prosperous circumstances, having one of the largest and best orchards in the town.

He was a soldier in the late war for the Union, having enlisted Dec. 23, 1863, in Co. I, of the Twenty-seventh Michigan Regiment of infantry. The regiment belonged to the Ninth Army Corps, under Gen. Burnside. His active service was in the campaign of 1864. He was in the battles of the Wilderness, of Spottsylvania, North Anna River, Bethsaida Church, Cold Harbor, Petersburg and Fort Steadman. He continued in the service till the close of the war.

His children are—

2175. Frederic Raymond[8], born in Charlemont, Mass., June 24, 1853.
2176. Minnie Sophia[8], born in Victor, N. Y., Oct. 23, 1855.
2177. Dean Elias[8], born in Victor, Mich., March 8, 1872.

1791.

Roswell Upton[7], (*Elias*[6], *Elias*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and youngest son of Elias and Tryphena Upton; born in Charlemont, Mass., Aug. 5,

1836; married Elizabeth Passage, daughter of Christopher Passage of Victor, Mich.

At the age of sixteen, he went to learn the trade of a blacksmith of Sereno Shoffner of Charlemont. He also worked at Whately, in the same county.

He removed with his father and brothers, in 1854, to Victor, N. Y., and in 1856, to Victor, Mich., as already mentioned. In Victor, Mich., he purchased a farm of fifty-seven acres, but works most of the time in the blacksmith's shop.

He is sojourning at present, September, 1872, in Laramie, Wyoming Territory, for the benefit of his wife's health.

His children are—

2178. Lee[8].
2179. John[8].

1808.

Shadrach Booth Upton[7], (*Samuel*[6], *Elias*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Samuel[6] and Sally (Booth) Upton; born in Charlemont, Mass., Oct. 5, 1821; married June 1, 1843, his cousin Tryphena Upton [1782], daughter of Elias[6] and Tryphena Upton.

When eighteen years old, he began to learn the trade of a carriage-maker with H. B. Child,

in the village of Charlemont, his cousin James Upton being at work with him in the same shop. In December, 1842, these two enterprising young men entered into copartnership, and established themselves in the carriage manufacture in the same town. This connection lasted two years; after which the subject of this notice continued in that business five years longer. Subsequently, like his cousins, he made scythe-handles three years. In the spring of 1851, he removed to the farm of his father, who died in 1856. In 1862, he removed to Victor, Mich., where he purchased one-half of the farm of his cousin and brother-in-law, Hart L. Upton [1787]. Since that time, they have carried on farming operations together.

He has held the office of Treasurer of the township of Victor two years, and of Commissioner of Highways, four years.

He has no child of his own, but has an adopted daughter—

2180. Mary, born in Charlemont, Nov. 20, 1856.

1809.

Charles Henry Upton[7], (*Samuel*[6], *Elias*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Charlemont, June 4,

1824; married Nov. 25, 1845, Electa Wing Keyes, daughter of Calvin Keyes of Charlemont.

He cultivated a farm in Charlemont until April, 1865, when he followed in the steps of so many of his kindred and removed to Victor, Clinton Co., Mich. He is there now on a farm, and is in good circumstances.

Before leaving Charlemont, he was trustee and steward, about seven years, of the Methodist society in that place.

His children, all born in Charlemont but the last, have been—

2181. Sarah Louisa[8], born Oct. 6, 1847: died Aug. 3, 1853.
2182. Charles Henry[8], born March 14, 1850: died April 2, 1850.
2183. Charles Henry[8], born April 26, 1851: died Sept. 22, 1853.
2184. Herbert Walter[8], born Aug. 6, 1854.
2185. Samuel[8], born Nov. 9, 1856.
2186. Charles Frederic[8], born July 11, 1859: died Sept. 3, 1862.
2187. Harriet Electa[8], born Jan. 15, 1863.
2188. Louisa Jemima[8], born in Victor, Mich., Sept. 11, 1870.

1816.

Horace Upton[7], (*Roswell*[6], *Elias*[5], *Josiah*[4], *Ebenezer*[3], *Joseph*[2], *John*[1],) son of Roswell[6]

and Achsah (Hathaway) Upton; born in Charlemont, Mass., July 27, 1828; married, 1st, Nov. 16, 1851, Esther Burton, daughter of Dexter Burton of Charlemont. 2d, March 31, 1853, Amanda Cook, daughter of Oren Cook.

In 1854, he removed, with his cousins James, Hart and Roswell Upton and their father, to Victor, Ontario Co., N. Y., and in November, 1856, removed with them to Victor, Clinton Co., Mich., where he passed his remaining days. He died Oct. 17, 1869. He was in comfortable circumstances, and an estimable member of society.

Children—by first wife, Esther—

2139. Esther Juramelia[8], born in Charlemont, Sept. 22, 1851; married William Richmond, a farmer, in Victor, Mich., May 1, 1871.

By second wife, Amanda—

2190. Fanny Melvina[8], born in Victor, Mich., Nov. 9, 1858.

2191. Walter[8], born in Victor, June 11, 1861.

Copy of Arms and Crest in possession of family of Benjamin Upton, Esq.,[4] [148].

PAGE 113.

SUPPLEMENT No. 1.

[The following information was received too late for insertion in its proper place.]

POSTERITY OF EDWARD UPTON[3] [30].

Third Generation.

EDWARD UPTON[3] [30], the fifth son of William Upton[2] [7], and grandson of JOHN UPTON[1], the original emigrant, was born in the present town of Peabody, which was then a part of the township of Salem, April 16, 1714. His wife was ELEANOR OSBORN.

Our information respecting him is very limited. He bought, Sept. 23, 1740, of Isaac Chandler, five acres of land in Amesbury, Mass., but sold it again, Jan. 9, 1744, to Jonathan Barnard. Up to this time he appears not to have been married, for no wife joins in the conveyance to Barnard. But if not married then, he must have been married shortly after; for we find, in 1771, three sons of twenty-one years of age or more.

In the Massachusetts valuation, 1771, we find him in Bedford, near Boston, taxed for a poll, his third son Adonijah Upton being taxed for a poll at the same time and place. His two elder sons were then residing at East Greenwich, R. I.

His children were—

2142. † Isaac[4], born about 1745; married Phebe Peirce.

2143. † Samuel[4], born about 1747; married Comfort Chase.

2144. † Adonijah[4], born about 1750; taxed in Bedford, 1771; never married.

2145. † John[4], born 1756; married Abigail Kelly. He was of Adams, 1798, and had a son Adonijah.

2146. † Paul[4], married Phebe Smith.

2147. Sarah[4], married George Shove. Had—

Eleanor (Shove). *Mary* (Shove).

2148. Mary[4], unmarried.

2149. Rhoda[4], married Benjamin Chase, probably brother of Samuel's wife. Had—

Enos (Chase). *Edward* (Chase). *Benjamin* (Chase).

2150. † William[4], born 1770; of Saratoga Co., N. Y.; of Groveland, Livingston Co., N. Y.; afterwards of Ohio.

2151. † Henry[4], born 1775; married Sarah Jacox. He lived in Saratoga Co., N. Y. I am not sure about William and Henry.

Fourth Generation.

2142.

Isaac Upton[4], (*Edward*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) son of Edward Upton[3] [30], was, we think, the

eldest son of Edward Upton, and born about 1745. He married, 1st, PHEBE PEIRCE, of Yarmouth, Mass.; 2d, about 1786, ANNA SHERMAN, of Danbury, Vt. He doubtless spent his childhood with his father in Bedford, and left that place in the season of youth to engage in a sea-faring life. Had he been in Bedford in 1771, he would have been taxed there, with his father and brother Adonijah. He first comes to our knowledge as a resident in East Greenwich, R. I., Dec. 9, 1771, at which date he and his brother Samuel bought of Thomas Aldrich a dwelling-house and stable in that town. He was then, or subsequently, a ship-master, sailing, it is believed, from Bristol, R. I., or perhaps Providence, to the coast of South America. There is a tradition in the family, that once, on a trading excursion in the interior of that continent, and while at a distance from his vessel, he came near losing his life by Indian ferocity.

In 1783, we find him in Berkley, in the county of Bristol, Mass. March 17, 1783, Isaac Upton, of said Berkley, sold all his interest in the house and land purchased twelve years before, to his brother Samuel. Not many years after, he removed to South Adams, Mass., where

he was taxed in 1798 for a house and forty-five acres of land. He died there about 1823 or 1824, at which time he was approaching the age of eighty.

His children were—by first wife, PHEBE, born, it is supposed, in East Greenwich, R. I.—

2152. † Isaac[5], born 1773; married Lydia Eddy.
2153. Phebe[5], married Joseph Shove, of Adams, Mass. They had six children, of whom only one, *Mary*, is living.
2154. Mary[5], married —— Davis.

By second wife, Anna, born either in Berkley or in Adams—

2155. Hannah[5], died in infancy.
2156. Lydia[5], married Abner Chase. Children—
  2157. *Rhoda* (Chase), married —— Baker.
  2158. *Phebe* (Chase), married —— Carpenter.
  2159. *Ann* (Chase), married —— Mills.
  2160. *Isaac* (Chase).
  2161. *Amasa* (Chase).
  2162. *Hannah* (Chase), married —— Mills.
  2163. *Charlotte* (Chase), married Benjamin Wilson.
  All of the above live in Canada.
2164. † John[5], born Aug. 8, 1791; married, 1st, Mary Shove; 2d, Sarah (Haight) Underhill.
2165. Hannah[5], born 179–; married Amos Comstock. Children—
  2166. *William* (Comstock).
  2167. *Juliette* (Comstock).
  2168. *David* (Comstock).
  2169. *Hannah Maria* (Comstock). } Twins.
  2170. *Phebe Jane* (Comstock). }
  2171. *Isaac Upton* (Comstock).
  2172. *Charles Henry* (Comstock).

The preceding children live in Michigan. David Comstock lives at Grand Rapids.

2173. Rhoda[5]. 2174. Sarah[5]. 2175. Eleanor[5].

2143.

Samuel Upton[4], (*Edward*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and second son of Edward Upton[3] [30], must have been born about 1747, and probably in Bedford, Mass. His wife was Comfort Chase, probably of Yarmouth, Mass. He was of East Greenwich, R. I., Dec. 9, 1771, when he and his brother Isaac bought of Thomas Aldrich a dwelling house and stable. He was still living in East Greenwich, March 17, 1783, when he received from his brother Isaac, then of Berkley, a deed of all the interest which Isaac had in the same property. This deed conveys not only a house and a lot of land, but also a *potter's shop;* which leads to the belief that Samuel Upton was a potter. He seems afterwards to have lived in Berkley, Mass.

His children were—

2176. Esther[5].
2177. Sarah[5].
2178. Samuel[5].
2179. Edward[5].
2180. Stephen[5].

2144.

Adonijah Upton[4], (*Edward*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and third son of

Edward Upton [30], was probably born in Bedford, about 1750. We only know of him that he was taxed in Bedford in 1771. As his brother John had a son named Adonijah Upton, it seems probable that the elder Adonijah died early in life, and that the name, so unusual, was given to the younger from an affectionate regard to his memory.

A day spent on the Records of Bedford, and in inquiries of people living there, failed to reveal anything further with reference to the Upton Family.

2145.

John Upton[4], (*Edward*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and supposed to be the fourth son of Edward Upton [30], was born in 1756, probably in Bedford. He married Abigail Kelly, born 1759. They were probably married about 1780. He and his eldest brother Isaac bought farms in Adams, Mass., apparently about the same time. When that was, we know not. We find them both taxed in 1798, under the U. S. law passed a little before that time. John Upton was then taxed for a house and a quarter of an acre of land, which

was the home lot, and twenty-nine acres of land beside. He died about 1825.

He had two children—

2181. † Adonijah[5], born Sept. 6, 1780; married Freeborn Eddy.
2182. Eleanor[5], died young.

2146.

Paul Upton[4], (*Edward*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1].) brother of the preceding, and son of Edward Upton [30]; born perhaps about 1752; married, 1st, Phebe Smith; 2d, Phebe ——.

He lived in Dutchess county, N. Y.; and had the children whose names follow—

2183. Paul[5], was married and had children.
2184. Smith[5], was thrice married, but had no children.
2185. Asa[5], was married, but left no children.
2186. Gaius[5].
2187. Mary[5].

The father, Paul, and these three sons, Paul, Smith and Asa, had farms around "Upton's Pond," near the centre of Dutchess Co., N. Y. Their post-office address was "Clinton Corner." These three sons, if living, are now aged men. Smith Upton[5] [2184] had no children; nor had Asa[5] [2185]. Paul[5] [2183] had a son Paul C.[6], who was living at Upton's Pond a few years

since, but is now "gone West." Asa Upton [5], [2185] was some time superintendent of the Friends' School, at Nine Partners, Dutchess Co., N. Y.

2150.

William Upton [4], I suppose to have been a younger brother of the five preceding men, and a son of Edward Upton [3] [30]. I have come to this conclusion, because I do not see how it could be otherwise. Saratoga County, N. Y., where William Upton [4] lived, is not far from Adams in Massachusetts, the residence of Isaac and John, and not far from Dutchess Co., N. Y., where Paul Upton [4] and his three sons had their dwelling. The similarity of names lends some probability to the relationship, which after all is not certain. The descendants of William have not been heard from, and the descendants of his brother Henry have no knowledge of those who are here deemed to be his elder brothers. Everybody is so intent on gain, and so inclined to remove to another and a distant location, that a kinship, if not very near, is speedily forgotten.

William Upton[4], at the head of this notice, was born in 1770, and it is said died in Ohio, 1862. He lived in Saratoga Co., N. Y., but removed to Groveland, Livingston Co., in the same State. "He had quite a family." One of his sons, named Daniel[5] [2188], "raised quite a family of boys. I think they are located west. A senator in Michigan, named Daniel Upton, whose wife was an Upham, from Le Roy, Genesee Co., N. Y., I think is one of that branch of the Upton family." Such is the statement of James Henry Upton, of Spencerport, Monroe Co., N. Y.

2151.

Henry Upton[4], (*Edward*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) was a brother of the last-named William[4], and without doubt the youngest son of Edward Upton[3] [30], though this is not absolutely certain. His own grandchildren know but little about him. As to his remote relations, they only know that he had a brother William.

Henry Upton, they say, was born in 1775; they know not where. He married, Nov. 8, 1797, Sarah Jacox, who was born in 1779, in Wilton, Saratoga Co., N. Y. He died Jan. 1812, and was "buried on the Jacox Farm," in said

Wilton; whence we may infer that his place of birth and of the residence of his father's family was at a distance. His wife died in 1820, and was also buried on the "Jacox Farm."

Their children were—

2189. Sarah[5], born Oct. 6, 1798; she is now living in California, 1872; but whether a maiden, wife, or widow, does not appear.

2190. Polly[5], born Dec. 2, 1800; she is deceased.

2191. Eliza[5], born March 5, 1804; she is living at Sharon, N. Y. Nothing further is known of her.

2192. † James[5], born July 8, 1808; married Mary A. Moulton.

2193. Hannah[5], born June 25, 1810; she is deceased.

2194. † John[5], born Sept. 8, 1811; married Rachel Travor.

Fifth Generation.

2152.

Isaac Upton[5], (*Isaac*[4], *Edward*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) eldest son of Capt. Isaac Upton[4], of East Greenwich, R. I., afterwards of Adams, Mass.; born at East Greenwich, 1773; married Lydia Eddy, who was born in Dartmouth, Mass., Nov. 3, 1779.

They lived in Adams, with one exception.

They had four children, whose names have not been furnished. Of the four, three died leaving no issue. The fourth is—

2195. † Daniel[6], born in Adams, May 26, 1818; married Mary Peckham.

2164.

John Upton [5], (*Isaac* [4], *Edward* [3], *William* [2], *John* [1],) half brother of the preceding; born, probably in Adams, Mass., August 8, 1791; married, 1st, at Freetown, Mass., Aug. 8, 1814, Mary Shove, daughter of Edward Shove, of Berkley, Mass.; 2d, Sarah (Haight) Underhill, of Washington, Dutchess Co., N. Y., widow of Andrew Underhill. His getting a wife in Dutchess County is accounted for by his visiting his cousins, sons of his uncle Paul Upton [4], in that vicinity.

John Upton died in 1821, leaving only one child; others having died in infancy. His widow Sarah then returned to her father's house in Dutchess County.

Their only remaining child was —

2196. † Isaac Haight [6], born Oct. 1, 1819; married Mary A. Quimby.

2181.

Adonijah Upton [5], (*John* [4], *Edward* [3], *William* [2], *John* [1],) only son of John [4] [2145] and Abigail (Kelly) Upton, of Adams, Mass., born Sept. 6, 1780; married Freeborn Eddy, sister of Lydia Eddy, the wife of his cousin Isaac Upton [5], and probably, like her, born in Dartmouth, Mass.

After a residence of some years in Adams, a portion of this family removed to Michigan.

Their children were—

2197. Abigail[6], born June 27, 1800; married —— Ailsworth. She is deceased.

2198. John E.[6], born Oct. 26, 1801; married ——. Had
- 2199. *Mary E.*[7]
- 2200. *Oliver.*[7]
- 2201. *Henry.*[7] John E.[6], the father, is deceased.

2202. Henry[6], born June 4, 1804; married ——. Had—
- 2203. *Adonijah.*[7]
- 2204. *Clinton.*[7] Both are living, 1872. And several daughters. Henry[6], the father, is deceased.

2205. Ruth[6], born May 24, 1806; deceased.

2206. Prudy M.[6], born July 4, 1808; married Oliver Arnold. She is living, 1872.

2207. Thomas C.[6] } Twins; born July 10, 1810; d. soon.
2208. George D.[6] }

2209. Lydia[6], born Feb. 21, 1814.

2210. Mary[6], born May 8, 1816.

2211. Adonijah[6], born Aug. 4, 1820.

All of this family who are living reside in the State of Michigan; and all lead a virtuous life, are cultivators of the soil, &c.

2192.

James Upton[5], (*Henry*[4], *Edward*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) son of Henry[4] and Sarah (Jacox) Upton, of Wilton, Saratoga Co., N. Y.; born at Ballston Springs, N. Y., July 8, 1808; married at Albany, N. Y., Feb. 22, 1831, Mary A. Moulton.

He lived in Canajoharie, Montgomery Co., N. Y., a few years. In 1837, he removed to Monroe Co. in the same State, and resided in the town of Greece, where he died, Dec. 10, 1868, aged 60. As for his business, his children say he was a "speculator." Another person describes him as a thriving and wealthy farmer.

His children were—born either in Saratoga Co. or Albany—

2212. † James Henry[6], born Jan. 22, 1832; married, first, Sarah M. Bigelow; 2d, Tillie M. Pierce.

2213. Margaret C.[6], born Sept. 13, 1833; died Dec. 17, 1834.

2214. † Elijah Corbin[6], born April 30, 1835; married Martha E. Warren.

2215. Caroline[6], born in Albany, N. Y., Oct. 1, 1836; married Alexander Pomeroy, of Philadelphia, January, 1864. They now live in Rochester, N. Y.

The following were born in Greece, N. Y.—

2216. Willard[6], born Sept. 13, 1838; married Bertha Doty, of Rochester, N. Y., Oct. 1, 1862. They live in Rochester. No children.

2217. † Eli M.[6], born July 5, 1840; married Fanny M. Ellis.

2218. Mary[6], born June 20, 1842; died June 22, 1842.

2219. Charles S.[6], born Nov. 24, 1844; unmarried; lives with his mother at Spencerport, Monroe Co., N. Y.; calls himself a "speculator."

2220. George M.[6], born March 31, 1846; married, Jan. 13, 1869, Mary W. Williams. He is a "farmer," and lives at Brockport, N. Y. No children, 1872.

2221. John[6], born Aug. 17, 1848; unmarried; lives with his mother at Spencerport, N. Y.

2194.

John Upton[5], (*Henry*[4], *Edward*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and son of Henry and Sarah Upton, of Saratoga Co., N. Y.; born Sept. 8, 1811; married at Albany, N. Y., Nov. 2, 1836, Rachel Travor.

He lived in Albany: was deputy sheriff of the County of Albany; afterwards express messenger for the H. M. Express Co. for ten years. After this, was employed in Kansas by the government as sergeant-at-arms. He died at Albany, Jan. 9, 1858, aged 46 years, 4 months.

He left two children—

2222. Miles[6], born Aug. 29, 1837; married Jeannette L. Brown, Nov. 24, 1870. He resides at Spencerport, Monroe Co., N. Y. Is a dealer in lumber.

2223. Margaret[6], born Sept. 1, 1840; unmarried; resides in Brooklyn, N. Y.

Sixth Generation.

2195.

Daniel Upton[6], (*Isaac*[5], *Isaac*[4], *Edward*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) son of Isaac[5] and Lydia (Eddy) Upton: born in Adams, Mass., May 26, 1818; married, near the close of 1838, Mary Peckham, born in Troy, N. Y., Feb. 2, 1819.

He is a citizen of great respectability in his

native town of Adams. Ever since coming of age he has held some public office in the town and county; filling, at different times, nearly all of the offices of trust in the town. He also served in the responsible office of County Commissioner three successive terms of three years each, or nine years in all; and could have held the office still longer, had he been so disposed, and had not his duties to his family interfered. In 1856, he occupied a seat in the legislature of Massachusetts. Disliking the manner in which this branch of the public service is conducted, he has never since allowed his name to be put in nomination as a representative.

He is a devoted christian, and seeks in every proper and hopeful way to aid the progress of the Redeemer's cause, and to be useful to his fellow men.

He is one of the firm of Richardson, Upton & Co., who carry on a large establishment for the manufacture of writing paper, in South Adams, Mass. The firm is known as the Adams Paper Company, and consists of A. W. Richardson, Daniel Upton, S. E. Dean, and H. C. Putnam.

Mr. Upton's children — all born in Adams — have been —

2224. Jane Grey [7], born Aug. 8, 1839; married Ransom B. Dean, 1871.

2225. Edward Livingston [7], born May 26, 1841; died Feb. 8, 1843.

2226. Albert Henry [7], born Oct. 10, 1842; unm. 1872.

2227. Mary Elizabeth [7], born Aug. 11, 1844; died June 12, 1864.

2228. Oliver Arnold [7], born Aug. 17, 1846; married Sarah Duncan, of Shelburne Falls, Mass. They have one child —

2229. *Charles Louis* [8], born in Shelburne, Sept. 10, 1870.

2230. Anna Norton [7], born Aug. 26, 1848; unm. 1872.

2231. Francis Edward [7], born July 23, 1850; married Mary Dolan, 1870. One child —

2232. *Daniel Edward* [8], born June 8, 1872.

2233. Daniel Merritt [7], born April 9, 1853; died June 22, 1860.

2234. Ella Josephine [7], born Oct. 14, 1855.

2235. Hattie Gertrude [7], born April 7, 1857; died Sept. 5, 1858.

2236. Ada Belle [7], born June 22, 1858; died Aug. 22, 1859.

2237. Arthur E. [7], born Dec. 11, 1861; died April 26, 1864.

All of these children, except Oliver, with their parents, reside in Adams. No others of the name now reside in that town.

2196.

Capt. Isaac Haight Upton [6], (*John* [5], *Isaac* [4], *Edward* [3], *William* [2], *John* [1],) only mature child of John [5] and Sarah (Haight) Upton; born

in Adams, Mass., Oct. 1, 1819; married, Dec. 16, 1856, Mary Ann Quimby, born Jan. 13, 1828. Her maiden name was Mary Ann Garrison, a daughter of Ira Garrison, of Syracuse, N. Y. She was first married, June 2, 1846, to William H. Quimby, who died Jan. 7, 1851.

Capt. Upton was brought up and educated in Poughkeepsie, in Dutchess County, on the pleasant banks of the Hudson. After a tour through the western and southern States, and some residence there, he became master of a steamboat on the western rivers in the cotton trade. In 1854, he came north, and entered the service of the marine underwriters of New York, continuing therein till 1869, when ill health compelled him to quit that employment. In 1861, he originated and became secretary and general manager of the American Shipmaster's Association, having its seat in New York city. He is well known in that city among those concerned in sea affairs. He spent the winter of 1872–3 in the Island of Bermuda, for the benefit of his health.

His children have been—

2238. Louise B.[7], born June 15, 1859.
2239. Albert G.[7], born June 3, 1861.
2240. George B.[7], born Dec. 28, 1863; died Dec. 8, 1864.

2212.

James Henry Upton [6], (*James* [5], *Henry* [4], *Edward* [3], *William* [2], *John* [1],) son of James [5] and Mary A. (Moulton) Upton; born Jan. 22, 1832, it is supposed, in Canajoharie, Montgomery Co., N. Y.; married, 1st, Dec. 3, 1853, Sarah M. Bigelow; 2d, Tillie M. Pierce, daughter of Dea. Pierce, of Greece, N. Y.

His home is at Spencerport, Monroe Co., N. Y., but he transacts business as a cattle dealer between Buffalo and Albany.

His children are—by first wife, Sarah—

2241. Mary E.[7], born Feb. 9, 1855.
2242. Ella C.[7], born Oct. 14, 1856.
2243. Frank S.[7], born Jan. 11, 1859.
2244. Frederic A.[7], born Sept. 15, 1861.
2245. Sarah M.[7], born April 18, 1864.

By second wife, Tillie—

2246. William L.[7], born July 14, 1868.
2247. Seth P.[7], born June 15, 1870.

2214.

Elijah Corbin Upton [6], (*James* [5], *Henry* [4], *Edward* [3], *William* [2], *John* [1],) brother of the preceding; born April 30, 1835; married, May 7, 1862, Martha E. Warren, of Warsaw, N. Y.

They live in Spencerport, N. Y. Their children have been —

2248. Harry D.[7], born July 13, 1863; died Sept. 4, 1863.
2249. Charles R.[7], born Jan. 19, 1866; died April 10, 1869.
2250. Edward H.[7], born July 22, 1868.
2251. Bertha M.[7], born Nov. 17, 1870.

2217.

Eli M. Upton[6], (*James*[5], *Henry*[4], *Edward*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Greece, Monroe Co., N. Y., July 5, 1840; married, Feb. 23, 1863, Fanny M. Ellis, of Charlotte, Monroe Co., N. Y.

He lives in Charlotte, already mentioned. Is engaged in the commission business.

His children are—

2252. Belle , born April 18, 1866.
2253. Carrie[7], born Sept. 20, 1867.
2254. Fannie[7].

SUPPLEMENT No. 2.

POSTERITY IN PART OF TIMOTHY UPTON[3] [33].

Third Generation.

33.

Timothy Upton[3] (*William*[2], *John*,[1],) brother of Edward[3] [30], seventh son of William[2] and grandson of John Upton[1]; was born in that part of Salem which in June, 1757, was incorporated as the town of Danvers, Sept. 4, 1718; married, 1st, Hannah Stacy; 2d, Ruth ——.

He died 1758, at the age of forty.

I have already, on page 56, given the names of two of his children, *Nathan*[4] [127], and *Dorcas*[4] [128], who were born of his first wife. I have since learned that he had two children by his second wife, Ruth, to wit—

2255. † Timothy[4], born about 1750.
2256. † Benjamin[4], born in 1754.

These children were young when their father died. Not long after his death they were car-

ried to New Salem, a new town, incorporated June 15, 1753, then in Hampshire County, now in Franklin County, and there lived with a sister of their father's, a Mrs. Hoven. The town was probably settled from Old Salem; hence the name.

Fourth Generation.

2255.

Timothy Upton[4], (*Timothy*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) the elder of these two brothers, was born in Danvers, then a part of Salem, about 1750, possibly a year or two earlier. It must have been as early as 1750, because he was taxed in New Salem for a poll in 1771. He came to New Salem about 1758, or a little later, and settled in the south part of New Salem, which in 1822 was included in the town of Prescott. He owned and occupied, in 1798, as we learn from the tax-list, a house and one hundred and three acres of land in that town. His wife was Sarah ——. He died in 1821, his inventory being exhibited in the Probate Court in August of that year. In the record of the inventory, he is said to be of Pelham. In the January following, the East Parish of Pelham and south part of New Salem were incorporated as the town of Prescott, in Hampshire County.

His children were—

2257. Samuel.[5]
2258. Isaac.[5]
2259. Timothy.[5]
2260. Hannah.[5]

Strenuous effort has been made to obtain a history of this branch of the Upton Family. The compiler wrote to the Record offices in Northampton, of the county of Hampshire, in which county Pelham and Prescott are situated, and paid liberally for the information, but could obtain nothing of importance. He could obtain only the names of Samuel Upton[5] [2257], who was in 1821 administrator of his father Timothy's estate; of Isaac Upton[5] [2258], who owned land in Prescott; of Timothy Upton[5] [2259], who owned land in Prescott and New Salem; of Anna[5] [2260] (identical with Hannah above), who owned land in Amherst; of Jesse Upton and Esther his wife, of Prescott; Jesse died 1848; and was told there were "several others." Of what use are Record offices, if they fail in the time of urgent need?

The census of 1855 contains the name of Elizabeth Upton, then 78 years of age, residing in Petersham, in the family of Asahel Rickey. She was probably unmarried, and a daughter of the elder Timothy. The same document contains the name of Timothy Upton, then 49

years of age (born 1806), with his wife Morella, aged 45, and their children, Augustus, born 1841, and William T., born 1846. These lived, 1855, in Southbridge. He was doubtless a grandson of the elder Timothy. In Webster, six or eight miles east from Southbridge, was another Timothy Upton, born 1832, a butcher, and a John Upton, born 1840, who must have been sons of Timothy Upton, of Southbridge. In Barre, adjoining Petersham, is the name of Keyes Upton, born 1816, and his wife Lucy, born 1821, and their four daughters, Emeline and Angeline (twins), Lucia and Ella, who must have been of this family. But I cannot distribute them to their proper places.

In the census of 1855, I also find the following, which must relate to the family of Timothy Upton [4], born 1750, of New Salem and Prescott.

2273.

Isaac Upton [6], probably grandson of Timothy Upton [4], born 1821; married Emeline M. ——, born 1822. He was a tanner; lived in Greenwich, Hampshire Co., Mass., in 1855, with their children—

2274. Lewis I.[7], born 1843.
2275. Mary E.[7], born 1845.
2276. Warren H.[7], born 1847.
2277. Harriet A.[7], born 1854.

2278.

Chauncey Upton [6], grandson of Timothy Upton [4]; born 1822 or 1823; married Samantha ——, born 1825; lived in Greenwich, Mass., 1855; in Prescott, 1848. Children—

2279. Julia M.[7], born 1847.
2280. Jane L.[7], born 1852.

2281.

Otis Upton [6], grandson of Timothy Upton [4]; born 1810. Apparently a widower in 1855; then living in Prescott, Mass., with his children —

2282. Florintha [7], born 1838.
2283. Leroy A.[7], born 1846.

2256.

Benjamin Upton [4], (*Timothy* [3], *William* [2], *John* [1],) brother of Timothy Upton [4], and son of Timothy [3] [33] and Ruth Upton, of Danvers; born in Danvers, then a part of Salem, in 1754; was brought to New Salem, then in Hampshire Co., Mass., when four years old, in 1758, after his father's death; and lived with his father's sister, Mrs. Hoven.

He married, 1st, Deborah Goodell, probably a native of Danvers; 2d, Hannah Hixon; 3d, Sarah Trask, born 1761, died 1836, a. 75.

He passed his life, or the most of it, in New Salem. He doubtless owned land there, though none is mentioned in the census return. The U. S. assessors, in 1798, taxed him for one hundred acres of land *owned* and *occupied* by him in Shutesbury, a town adjoining New Salem.

His grandson says that he was in the battle of Bunker Hill, and was wounded in the back in the retreat from the intrenchment. He died May, 1829, aged 75. His widow Sarah died 1836, aged 75.

His children were—by first wife, Deborah—

2284. † Benjamin[5], born 1775; married Betsey Brown.

2285. Ruth[5], born 1777; married ——— Chamberlain. They lived in Oakham, Mass. She is deceased. Had children.

2286. Sally[5], born 1778; married Spencer Foster, of Oakham. Is still living, 1872. No children.

2287. † Stephen[5], born 1780; married Betsey Lyon.

2288. James[5], born 178–; married Deborah Cotting. He removed to Whitingham, Vt., on the south line of that State, and died there. He had five children whose names have not been furnished to the compiler. His widow lived, 1855, in Rowe, Mass., a town adjoining Whitingham. She was then 65 years of age, and living in the family of Jesse Wheeler.

By third wife, Sarah—

2289. Hannah[5], born about 1788; died young.

2290. † John[5], born 1789; married Lucy Wheeler.

2291. Mabel , born 1792; married Isaac Paige. Still living, 1872, in New Salem.

2292. Betsey [5], born 179–; married David Hamilton; had nine children, all living: among them a son David Hamilton, living in New Salem, 1872.

2293. Dorcas [5], born 179–; married ——— Fairbanks. "She and her family are all dead," 1872.

2294. Fanny [5], born about 1800; married David Aiken, of Hardwick; no children.

Fifth Generation.

2284.

Benjamin Upton [5], (*Benjamin* [4], *Timothy* [3], *William* [2], *John* [1],) eldest son of Benjamin [4] and Deborah (Goodell) Upton; born in New Salem, Mass., in 1775; married, 1800, Betsey Brown, of Winchendon, Mass. Her father came from Lexington, Mass.

After marriage he lived some time in Phillipston, Mass., a town adjoining Petersham, and near to New Salem. In 1813, he removed to Bakersfield, in the northwestern part of Vermont. At that time he had five children; five more were born in Bakersfield. His wife died in January, 1860. He was still living, at the age of ninety-seven, and was able in August, 1872, to write a letter to the compiler, in answer to some inquiries made by the latter. The names of his children who were living in 1872, are as follows: —

2295. James.[6]
2296. Mary.[6]
2297. Harvey.[6]
2298. Olive.[6]
2299. Betsey.[6]

The names of the five deceased were not furnished. The father says the living five all reside in Franklin Co., Vt., and are all married and have children, except Olive and James. The father lives with his son Harvey.

2287.

Stephen Upton[5], (*Benjamin*[4], *Timothy*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding, and second son of Benjamin[4] and Deborah (Goodell) Upton; born in New Salem, Mass., 1780; married Betsey Lyon.

He lived and died in Petersham, a town adjoining New Salem. I am informed that he "has descendants there"; how many, and what are their names, we are not permitted to know, except that he has a son—

2300. Joseph Warren[6], born 1818; a farmer, and, in 1872, one of the selectmen of Petersham. The census of 1855 gives him no wife, but a daughter Mary[7], born 1843, and a daughter Laura[7], born 1847. On being applied to for information concerning his family, he refused to answer.

2290.

John Upton[5], (*Benjamin*[4], *Timothy*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) half-brother of the preceding, and only son of Benjamin[4] and Sarah (Trask) Upton, of New Salem; born 1789; married Lucy Wheeler, born 1793.

He was a farmer. He owned and occupied the old homestead in New Salem which had belonged to his father, and where his father died in 1829, and his mother in 1836. He himself died there in June, 1869, aged 80; his wife died there in December, 1866, aged 75. Their children are —

2301. Olive T[rask][6], born 1817; married —— Stetson, a farmer. They had three children:
   2302. *Amasa* (Stetson), who was a soldier in the late civil war; served during the war; returned home, and died soon after.
   2303. *Henry* (Stetson).
   2304. *Amelia* (Stetson).
   These "live at home with their father," but where their home is, does not appear.

2305. † John[6], born 1819; married Cordelia L. Pierce.

2306. † Benjamin W.[6], born 1821; married Elizabeth H. Ayers.

2307. Hiram W.[6], born 1824; married Harriet Taylor. They live in Dunkirk, Dane Co., Wisconsin. They had eight children.

2308. Jacob R.[6], born 1827; married Julia Leonard. He was a farmer. They lived in New Salem. They had —
   2309. *Leslie L.*[7], born 1852.
   2310. *Seth Benjamin*[7], born 1854.
   2311. *Etta.*[7]

2312. *Flora.*[7]

2313. *Thera.*[7] These children, except Etta, with their father, were all swept off by diphtheria, within one week, in October, 1864.

2314. Luthera S.[6], born 1830; married Henry Hoar. They live on the homestead of her father, and have two children —

2315. *Frank* (Hoar).

2316. *Anna* (Hoar).

2317. Lucy D., born 1832; married Gray Taylor. They live in Dunkirk, Dane Co., Wisconsin. They have seven children.

2318. Sarah C.[6], born 1835; married Seth Leonard, of Shutesbury, Mass., adjoining New Salem. They have had eight children, of whom six were living in 1872.

Sixth Generation.

2305.

John Upton [6], (*John* [5], *Benjamin* [4], *Timothy* [3], *William* [2], *John* [1],) eldest son of John [5] and Lucy (Wheeler) Upton, of New Salem; born 1819; married Cordelia L. Pierce, born 1827. He is a farmer, and, as he says, is now the only Upton in New Salem.

His children were —

2319. Emma C.[7], born 1847; married Charles Coolidge. They live in Orange, a town adjoining New Salem on the north. They have —

2320. *George A.* (Coolidge), born 1868.

2321. Ella E.[7], born May, 1851; died October, 1864, of diphtheria.

2322. John A.[7], born April, 1854; died October, 1860, of canker rash.

2323. Ada D.[7]

2324. Nellie.[7] The two last are unmarried, and live with their father, August, 1872.

2306.

Benjamin W. Upton[6], (*John*[5], *Benjamin*[4], *Timothy*[3], *William*[2], *John*[1],) brother of the preceding; born 1821; married Elizabeth H. Ayers, born 1820. He is a farmer; lived, 1855, in New Braintree; now, 1872, lives in Barre, Mass. Has one child —

2325. Eliza W.[7], born 1852.

SUPPLEMENT No. 3.

FAMILY OF SARAH UPTON[4] [152].

[Omitted page 117.]

152.

Sarah Upton[4], (*Amos*[3], *Samuel*[2], *John*[1],) daughter of Dea. Amos Upton[3], of North Reading; born April 9, 1757; married Job Bancroft[5], of Reading, Jan. 10, 1782.

He was born in Lynnfield, then "Lynn End," April 7, 1754, son of John[4], who was son of John[3], son of John[2], son of Thomas Bancroft[1]; the last named of whom died at Lynnfield, 1691, aged 69; was buried in what is now Wakefield, formerly South Reading, and his gravestone is yet standing in the old cemetery there.

Job Bancroft was a private in Col. John Mansfield's regiment of "eight months' men" in 1775. He was by trade a housewright, and lived in Salem. He had a brother John

Bancroft, who went to Norway in Maine, and settled there, in 1800.

Job Bancroft and his wife Sarah died about 1803. Their estate was settled by her brother Benjamin Upton, Esq., of North Reading, and Elijah Sanderson.

Their children were—

Sarah (Bancroft), born about 1785; settled in Salem.

Ebenezer (Bancroft), born about 1788; never married. He was a dry-goods merchant in Salem, Boston, and New York. Had considerable taste for military affairs, and held the commission of Major in the Massachusetts militia.

Joseph (Bancroft), born about 1797; married Martha Mansfield, of Salem, Nov. 8, 1821. He was with his brother in business in Boston and New York.

ADDENDA.

Page 4. The tradition that John Upton, the progenitor of the Upton Family in America, came from Scotland, lingers in several branches of the Family, particularly in the oldest branch, that of Lynnfield.

Pages 10, 29. The land owned by John Upton, the first of the name, is not "now included in the town of Danvers," but of Peabody.

Page 11. His homestead has not "continued in the possession of his descendants to the present day." It was sold, a few years since, to Rev. Willard Spaulding.—See p. 196.

Page 24, line 3 from bottom, for *Eleaonr* read *Eleanor*.

Page 30. William Upton and Samuel Upton lived in that part of Old Salem which is now included in the town of Peabody.—See p. 165, *note*.

Page 34. Richard Upton [31], born May 20, 1716, married Rachel Rich, June 26, 1746. This we learn from the Wilmington Records. They also record the births of his children by her, beginning with Molly, April 16, 1747, and ending with Timothy, Feb. 2, 1756. She united with the church in Wilmington in 1747. In his will, dated June 11, 1768, he provides for his wife Rachel. He could not, therefore, marry Elizabeth Putnam, of Danvers, July 5, 1757, as the compiler once supposed. See pages 54, 55. Elizabeth's husband must have been some other Richard Upton; possibly a son of Ezekiel[3], p. 46.

Page 34. Dorcas Upton[3] [32], born Sept. 4, 1718, daughter of William[2] and Mary Upton, married, 1st, Stephen Felton, of Danvers, Nov. 16, 1742, and had by him three children. He died, and she married, 2d, Nathaniel Felton, great-grandfather of William H. Felton, now of Peabody, 1872.

Page 35. The house occupied by these two brothers was demolished a few years since.

Page 38. Only a small part of this land, if any, remains "in the line of the grantor's descendants to the present day." —See p. 196.

Anna Upton died in Reading, 1734.

Gilbert Tapley and Phebe Upton were married at Danvers, June 17, 1747.

John Bickford Upton was a deacon of the First Church in Salem in 1741. Whose son was he?

Page 39. Samuel Upton[2] may have had another daughter, next after Abigail,[3] viz., Sarah, born about 1707. Otherwise we cannot arrange in its proper place the following record:

"Sarah Upton, of adult age, baptized in Salem, Middle Precinct [now Peabody], May 26, 1728."

Page 39. Anna Upton[3] [39], daughter of Samuel[2] and Abigail Upton, was married to Joseph Cross, of Reading, July 4, 1751, by Rev. Peter Clark, minister of Danvers. He had previously been married, July 16, 1729, to her cousin Elizabeth Upton[3] [47], daughter of Ezekiel.[2]

Page 41, line 4 from bottom, for 1797 read 1697.

Page 44. In the Old Cemetery in Lynnfield, is a moss-covered stone inscribed as follows: "Here lyes buried ye body of Mr. John Upton, who departed this life March 27, 1743, Aged 60 years and 60 days."

Page 47. An important error on this page is corrected on page 85.

Page 48. Hannah Felton, second wife of William Upton[3] [25], was baptized July, 1732. Baptisms then occur-

red only a few days after birth. Of course she was twenty-nine years younger than her husband. He was 52; she was 23, at their marriage. This union produced no children; at least there are none on record.

Page 50. Tamasin Upton[4] [91], eldest daughter of James and Susanna Upton, married Zechariah Felton, of Danvers, probably about 1756. Zechariah Felton died 1780, and the widow Tamasin married, 2d, John Dodge, about 1788.

Page 54. Edward Upton's family may be found in the Supplement, pp. 445 et seq.

Page 56. Timothy Upton[3] had sons by his second wife, Ruth. They and their descendants may be found, pp. 464 et seq.

Page 62. The Reading Record says, that Mary, the widow of Nathaniel Upton, died Nov. 16, 1818, aged 97, which should probably be 1808.

Page 64. Sarah Upton, born 1758, adopted child of Benjamin Upton, of Danvers, died at Danvers, April 1, 1819, in the family of Dr. Joseph Shed.

Page 67, at bottom. Nathaniel Upton[4] [151], son of Dea. Amos Upton, was a Revolutionary soldier.

Page 68. For the family of Sarah Upton[4] [152], see p. 475.

Page 68, *note*. The true date of the birth of Amos Upton[4], eldest son of Dea. Amos Upton,[3] as supplied from an old record in the family, was Oct. 30, 1742.

Pp. 70–72. Mrs. Sarah Upton, wife of Ebenezer Upton,[3] of North Reading, died there, Aug. 6, 1789, aged 84.

Page 75. Probably there were other children; perhaps Bethia, who married Nathan Phelps in 1761; Molly, who married Nathaniel Wesson, 1761; or Zerviah, who married Daniel Townsend, of Lynn, 1764. See the ensuing lines.

Nathan Phelps and Bethiah Upton, both of Reading, were married there, March 17, 1761.

Nathaniel Wesson and Molly Upton, both of Wilmington, were married in Reading, April 23, 1761.

Daniel Townsend, of Lynn, and Zerviah Upton, of Reading, were married in Reading, Jan. 24, 1764.

Obed Johnson, of Andover, and Eleanor Upton, of Reading, were married in Reading, May 12, 1773.

Silas Richard Stickney, of Andover, and Sarah Upton, of Reading, were married, Aug. 12, 1774. He was born April 7, 1751, son of Amos Stickney, of Tewksbury. She died 1793.

Page 82, line 5 from bottom. For Apphia Bates, read Apphia Peters.—See p. 136.

Page 83. Mary Upton[5] [221] married John Wardwell, of Andover, Oct. 30, 1783.

Page 86, top line. Instead of "place," the first word, insert "of Amherst."

Page 86. Rebecca Upton, spinster, late of Milford, N. H., deceased. Her inventory is dated April 27, 1803.—[Hillsboro' Prob. Records.

Page 88. John[5] [242], William[5] [243] and Eli Upton[5] [244], children of William[4] and Hannah [Stanley] Upton, were baptized at South Danvers, Nov. 16, 1760.

Page 90, line 3. He was taxed in Ashby in 1771.

Page 91, near bottom. Jabez Upton lived in North Reading, near "Lobb's Pond Mill," not far from the Andover line.

Page 91, bottom line. Joseph Bancroft and Abigail Upton were married, Sept. 3, 1784.

Page 100, top line. Mrs. Jerusha (Richardson) Upton was a member of the church in Wilmington, 1796.

Page 100, line 4 from bottom. Mrs. Ruth Upton was a member of the same church in 1832.

Page 102. Capt. Jeduthun Upton's first wife was Mary Brown, daughter of John and Susanna (Masury) Brown, of Salem, and widow of Eleazar Austin.

Page 103. The Probate Records of Worcester county say that Oliver Upton, of Gardner, died insane, 1790.

Page 107. The U. S. frigate Essex was built in Salem by private subscription in 1799, during the *quasi* war with France. Capt. Edmund Upton gave 300 dollars for this purpose. (See the list of subscribers in the Collections of the Essex Institute for 1870.) Upton & Porter gave 400 dollars.

Page 114. In addition to the offices here mentioned, we may state that Benjamin Upton, Esq., was Selectman of Reading in the years 1778, '79, '81, '86, '90, '91 and '92.

Page 120. Mrs. Sarah Upton, wife of Capt. Hezekiah Upton[4], died in Reading, Jan. 6, 1784, aged 26. Born 1758.

Page 122. Amos Upton and Esther Wilkins, married in Middleton, Nov. 3, 1797.

Page 127, near bottom. Nathaniel Upton[5] [437] married Tamar Brooks, of Guilford, Vt. He died in Charlemont, Mass. The towns are not far apart.

Page 173. Thomas Evans Upton and his wife Hannah were members of the church in Wilmington, as also their daughter Hannah. Mrs. Hannah (Eames) Upton died in Wilmington, Dec. 15, 1872, aged 85 years.

Page 174. Sarah, wife of Paul Upton [315], was a member of the church of Wilmington in 1832.

Page 176. The three names, next following this notice, were on a paper placed in the hands of the compiler. They are grandchildren of the elder Jeduthun Upton[4] [130], page 102: so much is certain. Probably they were children of his son Jeduthun[5] [332], page 176: but there was nothing to show who the parents were.

Edward Turner Upton,[6] born Nov. 22, 1808.
William Upton,[6] born July 9, 1810.
Caroline Upton,[6] born Sept. 16, 1818.

These dates cannot all be correct.

Page 178. Died at Andover. March 2, 1851, Eleanora Gustava Upton, daughter of Abiel and Mary Upton, aged 4 years, 3 months.—[Gravestone.

There is evidence that Abiel Upton[5] [339], born in Andover, April, 1792, had a son Abiel,[6] by his first wife, and that this son had a wife and children in Andover; though the Town Records are silent about it.

Page 191. George Franklin Upton[3] [823], married Emily DeSilva, of Salem.

Priscilla Lambert Upton[2] [826] married, Sept. 24, 1846, George Nathan Ropes,[7] born Feb. 9, 1822, a shipmaster, son of Henry[6] and Mary Ropes, of Salem.

Page 233. Aaron Upton[5] [444] was a selectman of Reading in 1822; assessor, 1821–2.

Further Additions.

Eugene Upton appears in Norway, Me., 1841. We have no further account of him.

Eugene A. Upton and Mary Jane Cunningham were married at Christ Church, Boston, Jan. 1, 1845.

Mary Jane Upton,[5] died of consumption at Norway, Me., Oct. 30, 1836, aged 28.

The widow of Amos Upton[4] died of consumption at Norway, April 20. 1847.

Aaron Goldthwait, Jr., son of Aaron, carpenter, aged 24, was married to Mary Upton, aged 24, both of Salem, at Lowell, May 31, 1846.

John P. Upton married Mary Ann Vanderford, Aug. 9, 1838.

Laura A. Upton, daughter of Franklin and Ann, died at Salem, aged 6½ months.

Eva F., daughter of Franklin (clerk) and Elizabeth Upton, born Aug. 17, 1853.

David A., son of Benjamin and Caroline Upton, born at Salem, May 28, 1854.

Capt. Daniel Upton, of sloop Susan of Salem, drowned at Portland, July, 1847.

Ruth Upton, born at Danvers, June 1, 1843.

Born a male child of Eben and Louisa Upton, Danvers, Aug. 4, 1844.

Betsey Upton, born at Danvers, Jan. 7, 1847.

Joseph Upton and Hannah L. Colby, married at Danvers, Aug. 2, 1846, by Rev. Milton P. Braman. They had a child (no name) born Dec. 12, 1853.

Jesse C. Ferrin and Mary (or Polly) Upton, married at Danvers, Dec. 2, 1845.

William P. Upton, son of William F. Upton, mariner, of Salem, and Sophia L., of Beverly, born Dec. 2, 1861.

Caroline Upton, born in Dedham, daughter of Lewis and Abigail Morse, died in Reading, of consumption, March 6, 1857, aged 32 years, 3 months and 8 days.

Henry E. Pearson, aged 25, cordwainer, born in Wilmington, and Martha A. Upton, aged 21, born in Wilmington, daughter of Paul and Sally Upton, were married at Reading, Nov. 16, 1853.

Mrs. Susanna Upton died in Reading, Oct. 8, 1828.

Mrs. Elizabeth Upton died in Reading, September, 1834.

Priscilla Upton died in Reading, Sept. 28, 1838, aged 32.

David Upton, Esq., who was of St. Stephen, N. B., deceased some time previous to July, 1872. His only daughter was the wife of Hon. John Bolton, of St. Stephen, a native of England, who died July 14, 1872, aged 48.

From the Record of Massachusetts Volunteers, in the War against the Great Rebellion, published 1868–70.

☞ The residence of those whose names follow cannot in all cases be determined, because some are credited to towns where they did not reside:

John S. Upton, credited to Gloucester as a private in a nine months regiment, and to North Andover in Co. C, of the 23d regiment.

Samuel Upton, Charlestown, private in a 9 months regiment.

Lucius E. Upton, Cambridge, private in a 9 months regiment, afterwards in Battery 16. He died at Camp Barry, Aug. 7, 1864.

Augustine Upton, Wilmington, in a 9 months regiment, afterwards in the regular army.

☞ The following enlisted for longer terms, mostly for three years:

Robert Upton, Salem.

William Upton, Wellfleet.

George H. Upton, Prescott and Springfield, Co. F, 24th Regiment.

William F. Upton, Prescott.

Lewis Upton, Prescott, Co. C, 31st Regiment.

Wilson Upton, New Salem, Co. C, 31st Regiment.

Chauncy Upton, New Salem, Co. C, 31st Regiment.

Henry S. Upton, New Salem, Co. C, 31st Regiment.

George E. Upton, Charlemont, Co. H, 10th Regiment.

Augustus Upton, Templeton, Co. A, 21st Regiment.

John Upton, South Danvers, Co. A, 23d Regiment.

Morris Upton, Somerville. Co. K, 22d Regiment.

E. D. Upton, Co. B, 22d Regiment.

Julius G. Upton, Templeton.

Timothy D. Upton, Wilmington.

George Upton, Springfield.

Joseph Upton, Lowell.

APPENDIX I.

SKETCH OF THE PUTNAM FAMILY.

[See page 113.]

I. JOHN PUTNAM[1] and his wife Priscilla, with their three sons, came from Abbotsason, or rather from Aston Abbots, near Aylesbury, in the county of Bucks, England. He settled in Salem, Mass., 1634. He had an original grant from that town of one hundred acres, Jan. 20, 1641, and bought one hundred and fifty acres more of different individuals; making, in the whole, two hundred and fifty acres. This large farm was on the south side of Putnam Hill, and near the present village of Putnamville, in what is now the town of Danvers. He was a man of great energy and industry. He and all his family were members of the church there. His children, who came with him from England, were—*Thomas*, born about 1618; *Nathaniel*, born about 1621; *John*, born 1628; and *Elizabeth*. These

three brothers were persons of influence, had fine farms, and each of them paid a higher tax in 1681 than any other person in "Salem Village," afterwards the town of Danvers. The father died Dec. 30, 1662, when about 80 years of age.

THOMAS [2], the eldest son, settled first in Lynn, but in a few years removed to Salem Village, now Danvers. He was a man of large property, and occupied a distinguished position. He had nine children, of whom Joseph [3], the youngest, was the father of ISRAEL PUTNAM [4], a major-general in the army of the Revolution.

II. NATHANIEL PUTNAM [2], second son of the first John Putnam, married ELIZABETH, daughter of Richard Hutchinson. Besides what he received from his father, he became, through his wife, the possessor of seventy-five acres of land. On that tract he built his house and passed his life. It was east of the meeting-house, and near Hadlock's Bridge. The property remains to this day in the possession of his descendants.

Mr. Charles W. Upham, in his "History of the Salem Witchcraft," Vol. I., 157, from which I have in this Appendix largely borrowed, describes him as a man of great business

activity and ability, as possessing extraordinary powers of mind, great energy and skill in the management of affairs, and singular sagacity, acumen, and quickness of perception. He died July 23, 1700, leaving a numerous family and a large estate.

III. Benjamin Putnam[3], a son of Nathaniel[2], married Sarah Houlton, daughter of Joseph Houlton, of Salem Village [Danvers], from whom all of the name in this country have sprung. Benjamin owned a good farm on the northern slope of Putnam Hill. In his will, proved April 25, 1715, he says, "I give my son Daniel one hundred and fifty pounds for his learning." Daniel was then in college.

IV. Rev. Daniel Putnam[4], a son of Benjamin[3], was born in Salem Village, Nov. 12, 1696. He graduated at Harvard College, 1717, and was the first Putnam who graduated at that institution.

From this family of Putnams have originated all of the name in New England, if not in the whole country, including many persons of the highest worth and respectability. Descendants of the family have gone forth from Danvers, in all directions, to all parts of New England, to the Middle, Western and Pacific States,

and to British North America. Yet the old hive is by no means deserted. In the town of Danvers, at the present time, on a list of eight hundred voters, fifty Putnams, one sixteenth of the whole number, still remain.

Dea. Edward Putnam[3], of Salem Village, born July 4, 1654, son of the first Thomas[2], died in 1747, in his 94th year. In 1733, he made the following record in reference to the Putnam Family: "From the three brothers [the sons of John Putnam, the original emigrant] proceeded twelve males; from these twelve males, forty males; and from the forty-eighty-two males. There were none of the name of Putnam in New England but from this family."

Dea. Edward Putnam had by wife Mary Houlton, a son Elisha[4], born Nov. 3, 1685, who removed, about 1725, to the new town of Sutton, Mass. [incorporated 1719], where he cultivated a fine farm, and was deacon of the church, and represented the town in the legislature of the Province. He died, June, 1745.

Rufus Putnam[5], son of Dea. Elisha[4], was born in Sutton, April 9, 1738. He was distinguished above all others in the army of the Revolution as a military engineer. He super-

intended the construction of the works erected by the American forces in Brookline, Roxbury and Dorchester, especially those in South Boston, in the winter of 1775–6, which compelled the evacuation of Boston by the British troops. He also superintended the erection of the formidable works at West Point. Washington pronounced him far superior, as an engineer, to all the foreign officers and all others in his army. After the war he was surveyor-general of the United States, and the founder of the State of Ohio. At Marietta, to which he led the first colony, he died, May 1, 1824, aged 86.

Rev. Daniel Putnam,[4] already mentioned as a son of Benjamin Putnam, of Salem Village, was ordained pastor of the Second Church in Reading—the First Church being at South Reading, now Wakefield—June 29, 1720, and was pastor of the church thirty-nine years, wanting nine days. He was the first pastor of that church, now the church in North Reading. He died there, after a long illness (viz., from Sept. 10, 1758), June 20, 1759, in the sixty-third year of his age.

This venerable man was longer in the ministry than any other minister in Reading, except Mr. Stone, his immediate successor. The par-

ish was incorporated, Oct. 20, 1713. The church, it is believed, was gathered at the time of Mr. Putnam's ordination. At that time, it consisted of seventeen males, and twenty-two females; thirty-nine in all. During his ministry there were added to the church one hundred and ninety-two persons; five hundred and forty-one were baptized.

Mr. Putnam was a warm and decided friend of the "great awakening" of 1742, and was active in its promotion. It extended to his parish, and its influence was long and very happily felt there. In Prince's Christian History, Vol. I., p. 181, there is an interesting account of it, written by him, under date of June 30, 1743. He says: "I know that this was the work of the Spirit of God. . . . There have been large additions to the church, considering the number of the people. Many have found that rest which Christ gives to those weary souls who receive him with the whole heart."

By his wife Rebecca he had—

Daniel[5], born Nov. 8, 1721; married Hannah ——.
Aaron[5], born Oct. 2, 1723; died Oct. 21, 1723.
Sarah[5], born Sept. 7, 1724.
Hannah[5], born July 31, 1726.
Elizabeth[5], born May 28, 1728.
Mary[5], born May 13, 1730.
Joshua[5], born Feb. 23, 1732.

Aaron[5], born Dec. 5, 1733; grad. H. C. 1752; minister at Pomfret, Conn., the residence of Gen. Israel Putnam.
Bethiah[5], born Nov. 29, 1735.

V. Dea. Daniel Putnam[5], born Nov. 8, 1721, eldest son of Rev. Daniel Putnam[4], of North Reading, married Hannah ——. He was deacon in his father's church.

His children were—

Hannah[6], born Jan. 23, 1745.
Daniel[6], born Oct. 10, 1747.
Joshua[6], born Jan. 27, 1751; married Eunice ——; lived in North Reading, was a man of note there.
Rebecca[6], born Jan. 18, 1752; married Benjamin Upton Esq., of North Reading.
Henry[6], born May 7, 1755; lived in North Reading; was a deacon in the church, and a man of much influence; died Nov. 27, 1806.
Aaron[6], born April 11, 1757.
Sarah[6], born June 25, 1760.

Henry Putnam, Esq. was a son of one of the brothers of the above family—probably of Dea. Henry Putnam. He was born in North Reading about 1782; graduated H. C. 1802; studied law; was admitted to the bar of Cumberland Co., Me., 1807, or about that time; settled in Brunswick, Me., and was in practice there several years; removed to his native town of North Reading, 1815, and died there, Jan. 12, 1827, aged 45.

THE
NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
Astor, Lenox and Tilden
Foundations
1909

REV. ELIAB STONE.

[From a Silhouette.]

APPENDIX II.

SKETCH OF REV. ELIAB STONE, OF NORTH READING.

It is proper to preface this sketch with some notices of his

AMERICAN ANCESTRY.

The name of Stone is very common in New England. Most of those who bear the name are the descendants of two brothers, who early came to this country and settled in the colony of Massachusetts. Simon, the elder, settled in Watertown; Gregory, who was five years younger, lived and died in Cambridge. Both were respectable men; both were selectmen in their respective towns; both were deacons. Both took the freemen's oath the same day, May 25, 1636; which is sufficient proof that they were then church members. Simon embarked at Ipswich, Eng., for America, April 15, 1635, in the ship Increase, with his family,

being then fifty years of age. It is highly probable that his brother Gregory came with him.

The remainder of this sketch relates to Gregory Stone and his descendants.

First Generation.

Gregory Stone[1], born in England, 1590, came to this country, without doubt, in 1635, being then 45 years of age. He lived in Cambridge, on the west side of the Common, near the College, not far from the Botanic Garden, and not far from Mount Auburn. He was a deacon of the First Church, and the last survivor of its original members. He was also a magistrate, and deputy to the General Court. He owned a good farm, in Cambridge, and another in what is now Lexington, formerly the north precinct of Cambridge. He also owned land in Watertown, which he sold to the agent of Thomas Boylston, in 1639.

He married in England the widow Lydia Cooper, who had, by a former husband, a son and daughter, John and Lydia Cooper, who came to America with their mother.

Dea. Gregory Stone died Nov. 30, 1672. His wife Lydia died June 24, 1674.

His will, which is the foundation of all our knowledge of the genealogy of his descendants, may be found in the Genealogical Register, Vol. viii. p. 69, furnished by his descendant, William F. Stone, of Cambridge.

His children were—

1. Elizabeth[2], perhaps the oldest child, and born in England; married —— Potter, and settled in Ipswich.
2. † John[2], born in England, about 1619; married Anne How.
3. Daniel[2], was a "chirurgeon," first in Cambridge, then in Boston.
4. David[2], settled on the west side of his father's farm in the north precinct of Cambridge, afterwards Lexington. The spot is now in the edge of Lincoln, and part of it is still in the possession of his descendants. Gregory Stone was living in the old homestead a few years since.
5. Sarah[2], born in England, 1633; married, July 12, 1653, Joseph Meriam, of Concord, who died in 1677, aged 47. She lived with the children of her brother Samuel in Lexington, and died there April 8, 1704, a. 71.
6. Samuel[2], the youngest child, was born in the early part of 1635, just before the family left England. He married, June 7, 1655, Sarah Stearns, born Sept. 22, 1635, daughter of Isaac Stearns, of Watertown. He lived in Lexington, about a mile east of his brother David, in the centre of the farm formerly owned by their father. He took a leading part in the settlement of Lexington, was one of the deacons of the infant church there, and died Sept. 27, 1715, aged 80 years and 7 months. For his descendants, see Bond's Watertown Genealogies, p. 521 et seq.

Second Generation.

John Stone[2], eldest son of Dea. Gregory Stone, born in England about 1619; married Anne How, daughter of Edward and Margaret How. Edward How was one of the largest original proprietors of Watertown; Selectman of that town 1637 and four following years; and deputy to the General Court, 1642, 1643.

John Stone was one of the early proprietors of Sudbury, and had several grants of land there. He bought lands of the Indians at the Falls of Sudbury River, which were confirmed to him by the General Court in 1656. He had a romantic and beautiful situation on the banks of that river, near the outlet of Cochituate Lake, where is now the beautiful village of Saxonville. His house stood on the site now occupied by the station-house of the Saxonville Railroad. He went there and settled among the Indians, when all around was a perfect wilderness. In 1655 he was town clerk. He was "elder" or deacon of the church in Sudbury, and was known indifferently as "elder" and "deacon" John Stone.

His will is dated 16. 2. 1683, that is, April 16, 1683, and was proved 12. 4. 1683, i. e.,

June 12, 1683. It may be found in the Genealogical Register, viii. 145. He was then, as he says, of Cambridge, aged about 64. His wife Ann was then living, and was made sole executrix of the will. The four sons and six daughters, whose names follow, are particularly mentioned and provided for. From the language of the will, it appears that the oldest son, John, was of feeble intellect, and incapable of taking care of himself. The second son, Daniel, was to have the care of John and of the property left to John during his natural life.

He had, it is said, twelve children, of whom the will gives the names of ten, as follow—

John[3], *non compos.*
Hannah[3], married —— Bent.
Mary[3], married —— Fox.
† Daniel[3], born Aug. 31, 1644; married, 1st, Mary Ward; 2d, Abigail Wheeler; 3d, Ruth Haynes.
David[3].
Elizabeth[3], married —— Stow.
Margaret[3], married —— Brown.
Tabitha[3], married —— Rice.
Sarah[3], married —— Hill.
Nathaniel[3].

His posterity have been numerous in Sudbury, Framingham and that vicinity.

Third Generation.

Daniel Stone[3], the eldest son of Elder John Stone[2], born in Sudbury, Aug. 31, 1644; married, 1st, Nov. 22, 1667, Mary (Moore) Ward, daughter of John Moore, of Sudbury, and widow of Richard Ward of the same town. She died June 10, 1703. He married, 2d, Feb. 8, 1703–4, Abigail Wheeler, who died Oct. 28, 1711; and 3d, Nov. 18, 1712, Ruth Haynes, of Sudbury.

He was a deacon of the church in Sudbury, and Selectman of Framingham, 1700, two years.

Children, all by first wife, Mary—

† Daniel[4], born Nov. 22, 1668; married Patience Brown.
Anne[4].
Tabitha[4].
Sarah[4].
Mary[4].
Elizabeth[4].
Abigail[4].
John[4].

Fourth Generation.

Daniel Stone[4], eldest son of Dea. Daniel and Mary Stone; born in Sudbury, Nov. 22, 1668; married Patience Brown, born 1669, daughter of Thomas Brown, of Sudbury. She died Nov. 13, 1722, aged 53.

He lived in Framingham; was Selectman and Town Treasurer of that town; and died Dec. 22, 1702, aged 34.

His children were—

Priscilla[5].
Beulah[5].
Keziah[5].
† Micah[5], born March 11, 1699; married Abigail Stone.
Lois[5].

Fifth Generation.

Micah Stone[5], only son of Daniel[4] and Patience (Brown) Stone; born in Framingham, March 11, 1699; married, April 2, 1724, Abigail Stone[5], born April 21, 1707, eldest daughter of Capt. Samuel[4] and Abigail (Reed) Stone, of Lexington. Her father was son of Deacon Samuel[3] Stone, one of the original members of the church in Lexington, who was a son of Samuel[2], the youngest child of Deacon Gregory Stone[1], of Cambridge.

Micah Stone lived in his native town of Framingham; was Selectman five years from 1732 till his death, and was representative 1734 and 1735. He died of small-pox, Oct. 13, 1738.

His widow Abigail married, Jan. 22, 1752, Col. Joseph Perry. She died Oct. 4, 1796.

The children of Micah and Abigail Stone were—

Josiah[6], born Dec. 23, 1724.
Daniel[6], born April 11, 1727.
Micah[6], born May 30, 1729.
John[6], born March 28, 1731.
Moses[6], born June 26, 1734.
† Eliab[6], born May 5, 1737; married Sarah Hubbard.

Sixth Generation.

Rev. Eliab Stone[6], the youngest son of Micah[5] and Abigail Stone; born in Framingham, May 5, 1737; married, Oct. 17, 1765, Sarah Hubbard, born Jan. 30, 1743, daughter of Ebenezer and Mary (Conant) Hubbard, of Concord. She died June 13, 1815, aged 72.

He graduated at Harvard College in 1758, at the age of twenty-one. He then taught school in Sudbury, at the same time attending to the study of Theology, under the direction of Rev. William Cooke, minister of the East Parish in that town, now the town of Wayland. He was ordained pastor of the Second (now First) church in Reading, May 20, 1761. Here he continued to labor with very little interruption for fifty-five years, or till 1816; when on account of his bodily infirmities and advanced age, he was compelled to retire from the active duties of the ministry. Rev. Cyrus Pierce, a native of Waltham, was installed as colleague May 19, 1819. Mr. Stone

died August 31, 1822, in the 86th year of his age, and the 62d of his ministry.

Mr. Stone and Benjamin Upton, Esq. (see page 113 et seq.), were fast friends through life, and their mortal remains were interred side by side in the tomb of the latter in North Reading. The close and endearing intimacy subsisting between them during more than sixty years may justify the space allotted to Mr. Stone in this Appendix.

During Mr. Stone's ministry, there were baptized 876 persons, mostly children. There were 380 marriages, and 303 persons were received into the church. Or rather these are the numbers as given by him in a sermon preached May 19, 1811, at the end of half a century of his ministerial labors.

Mr. Stone was deservedly and highly respected, not only in his parish, but in the region where he dwelt. He possessed many of the qualities which fit men for usefulness. He was a man of great firmness and decision, as well as of gentleness of disposition and suavity of manner. His counsel was often sought in cases of difficulty. He was invited to sit in Ecclesiastical Councils no fewer than forty-four times. An evidence of his prudence may be

found in the uncommon degree of union and harmony which prevailed in the parish during his long ministry of more than sixty years. He was sympathizing and social, ardent and generous, affectionate and kind. He took a lively interest in all that concerned the public welfare, whether of the town or country. During the Revolutionary war, his prayers were fervent for the success of the popular cause ; and by his animating exhortations he contributed much to arouse the energies of the people. Through the whole war, he held himself in readiness as a "minute man," and once, on an alarm of invasion, he actually shouldered his musket and marched to Salem to repel the enemy.

In his doctrinal views he sympathized in some degree with the liberal party, while aiming to convince his hearers of sin, and to lead them to repentance. In prayer he was eminent for solemnity of manner and fervency of spirit. He taught not only in public, but from house to house.

His publications were — A Sermon at the ordination of his brother-in-law, the Rev. Ebenezer Hubbard, at Marblehead, Jan. 1, 1783 ; of his son, Rev. Micah Stone, at Brookfield, March 11, 1801 ; at the funeral of Rev. Isaac Morrill at

Wilmington, Aug. 20, 1793; of Rev. Caleb Prentiss, at South Reading, Feb. 10, 1803; on the Death of Washington, 1800; on the National Fast, April, 1799; on completing a half century of his ministry, May 19, 1811.

His children were—

Sarah[7], born Aug. 9, 1766; married Rev. Peter Eaton, of Boxford.

Eliab[7], born May 10, 1768.

Micah[7], born Sept. 22, 1770; ordained pastor at Brookfield, March 11, 1801.

Edward[7], born July 9, 1772.

Mary[7], born Dec. 16, 1774.

Abigail[7], born Nov. 9, 1777; married Thomas Brewer, of Boston, Feb. 19, 1804.

John[7], born July 9, 1781.

APPENDIX III.

THE BRUCE FAMILY.

First Generation.

1.

George Bruce [1], in the early records written Brush [the *u* long], was the first of the name in this country, of whom we have any account. It is said that he came from Scotland; which indeed is highly probable. He settled in Woburn, near Boston; at what time we are not informed; and married there, Dec. 28, 1659, Elizabeth Clark, born in Watertown, Nov. 26, 1642, daughter of William Clark, a weaver by occupation, and doubtless also a cultivator of the soil, who was of Watertown, 1631; freeman, 1639; and who removed to Woburn about 1654. Margery, wife of William Clark, accompanied him from England.

Mary, the elder sister of Elizabeth Clark, born Dec. 10, 1640, married, Dec. 27, 1655, William Locke, of Woburn. They are the

progenitors of the Locke Family in America, of whom a full account may be found in the "Book of the Lockes," compiled by John G. Locke, and printed in Boston, 1853.

George Bruce died in Woburn, Aug. 18, 1692. His widow Elizabeth died there, Aug. 13, 1710. [Woburn Records.]

Their children were—

2. William[2], born Nov. 21, 1660; died Jan. 1, 1660–1.
3. William[2], born Oct. 20, 1661; died Nov. 3, 1661.
4. Elizabeth[2], born Jan. 26, 1662–3; died young.
5. Mary[2], born June 15, 1665; married Walter Cranston, June 4, 1683.
6. † William[2], born April 28, 1667; married Elizabeth Gould.
7. † John[2], born June 18, 1670; married, 1st, Rose Wattle; 2d, Isabel Lepingwell.
8. Elizabeth[2], born Aug. 24, 1672.
9. George[2], born Jan. 18, 1673–4; died same day.
10. Joseph[2], born Jan. 11, 1674–5; died Feb. 28, 1675–6.
11. † Joseph[2], born Dec. 29, 1676; married Hannah ——.
12. Samuel[2], born March 28, 1680.
13. Margery[2], born April 24, 1684; married, Feb. 20, 1704–5, Isaac Walker.
14. Lydia[2], born April 10, 1687.

Second Generation.

6.

William Bruce[2], son of George[1] and Elizabeth (Clark) Bruce; born in Woburn, April 28, 1667; married Elizabeth Gould, March 15, 1692–3. They resided in Woburn.

Their children were—

15. Mary[3], born Dec. 6, 1693.
16. William[3], born March 11, 1696; died Dec. 18, 1723.
17. † John[3], born Nov. 9, 1698; married Martha Carter.
18. † Samuel[3], born March 11, 1701; married Rebecca Winn.
19. Abigail[3], born March 29, 1703; married, March 21, 1723, Nathaniel Cutler, born May 23, 1700, only son of John and Elizabeth Cutler, of Woburn.
20. Thomas[3], born May 20, 1705.
21. James[3], born June 16, 1708; died June 27, 1708.
22. Rebecca[3], born Sept. 26, 1709; married Phineas Goodall, of Marlborough, Nov. 22, 1733.
23. Lydia[3], born Aug. 24, 1712.

7.

John Bruce[2], brother of the preceding; born in Woburn, June 18, 1670; married, 1st, Rose Wattle, Jan. 31, 1693–4. So the name stands on the Woburn Records. But as the name does not elsewhere appear on those records, we suppose the true name was *Waters*. We find Joseph Waters and Samuel Waters inhabitants of Woburn in 1675. To Samuel Waters and his wife Mary ten children were born between 1675 and 1696. There is no *Rose* among them on the record; but sometimes the record was defective, as in the omission of Isabel Bruce, below. Mrs. Rose Bruce died Sept. 21, 1723, aged 53. John Bruce[2] married, 2d, Isabel Lepingwell, May 13, 1724, probably a grand-

daughter of Michael and Isabel Lepingwell, who were among the first settlers of Woburn, 1642. The name has disappeared from Woburn for nearly a century and a half.

The children of John Bruce were, by first wife, Rose—

24. † Benjamin[3], born in Framingham, April 1, 1698; married Abigail Morse.

Probably there were others.

By second wife, Isabel—born in Woburn—

25. † John[3], born Aug. 8, 1725; married, 1st, Mehitable ——; 2d, Mary ——.
26. Thomas[3], born Jan. 26, 1727.
27. Isabel[3], born ———; died Jan. 25, 1732.
28. † George[3], born May 18, 1732; married Mary Holt.
29. James[3], born Feb. 12, 1733–4.
30. Joseph[3], born June 20, 1735; married Abigail Wyman, Dec. 20, 1758. They had—

Joseph[4], born in Woburn, Aug. 5, 1759; married Mary ——, 1780.

11.

Joseph Bruce[2], brother of the preceding, and son of George[1] and Elizabeth Bruce; born in Woburn, Dec. 29, 1676; married Hannah ———.

They lived in Woburn some years. About 1718, perhaps a little earlier, they removed to Mendon, a town then just recovering from the effects of Indian hostility, in 1675–6, when it

was laid utterly waste. He was living in Mendon in 1735, and we think in 1748.

His children were—

31. † George[3], born in Woburn, Sept. 20, 1703; married Abigail Sampson.
32. Joseph[3], born in Woburn; died 1711.
33. Hannah[3], married Joseph Johnson, of Marlboro', March 9, 1729–30. He was probably a native of Woburn.
34. Joseph[3], married Elizabeth ——.
    They had —
    35. *Simon*[4], born Feb. 7, 1756.

There were probably others.

Third Generation.

17.

John Bruce[3], (*William*[2], *George*[1],) son of William[2] and Elizabeth (Gould) Bruce; born in Woburn, Nov. 9, 1698; married, Jan. 31, 1721, Martha Carter[3], born July 22, 1702, daughter of Timothy[2], who was the third son of Rev. Thomas Carter[1], the first minister of Woburn.

He removed from Woburn to Marlborough about 1740, perhaps earlier. In that town he had a numerous posterity, as may be seen in the History of Marlborough, by Charles Hudson, published in 1862.

The children of John and Martha Bruce, born in Woburn, were—

38. Martha [4], born Dec. 8, 1721; married Thomas Barney, of Sudbury, Jan. 13, 1743.
39. † William [4], born June 8, 1724; married, 1st, Abigail Kendall; 2d, Sarah Kendall.
40. Elizabeth [4], born Aug. 13, 1726.
41. John [4], born March 12, 1729.
42. Timothy [4], born Feb. 27, 1731–2.
43. Mary [4], born Aug. 14, 1734. In the Record she is said to be the daughter of John and *Mary* Bruce, which we think to be erroneous.

18.

Samuel Bruce [3], (*William* [2], *George* [1],) brother of the preceding; born in Woburn, March 11, 1701; married Rebecca Winn, of Woburn, Feb. 20, 1729. They lived in Woburn.

Their children were—

44. Samuel [4], born March 5, 1730.
45. Rebecca [4], born May 8, 1732.
46. Susanna [4], born Dec. 24, 1734.
47. Sarah [4], born Dec. 26, 1740.
48. James [4], born March 11, 1743; married, 1st, Mary Russell; 2d, Joanna Cowdry. He resided at Woburn, and died there, Sept. 8, 1773, aged 30 years.

24.

Benjamin Bruce [3], (*John* [2], *George* [1],) son of John [2] and Rose Bruce; born in Framingham, April 1, 1698; married Abigail Morse, of Sherborn, Dec. 16, 1719.

They resided in Framingham till 1727 or '28, and then removed to Mendon, which at that

time included Uxbridge, Bellingham, Milford and Blackstone.

Dec. 25, 1729, Benjamin Bruce, of Mendon, sold one hundred acres of land in Mendon.

His children were—born in Framingham—

49. Lois [4], born Oct. 16, 1719 [possibly 1720]; married Deering Jones, of Mendon, April 19, 1744.
50. Eunice [4], born Jan. 27, 1723–4.
51. Jonathan [4], baptized May 15, 1726.

Born in Mendon—

52. Benjamin [4], born Aug. 8, 1728.
53. James [4], born May 4, 1730.

25.

John Bruce [3], (*John* [2], *George* [1],) half-brother of the preceding, and son of John [2] and Isabel Bruce; born in Woburn, Aug. 8, 1725; married, 1st, Mehitable ——; 2d, Mary ——.

He lived in Woburn. His children were, by first wife, Mehitable—

54. Mehitable [4], born Nov. 25, 1747; died young.
55. † John [4], born Aug. 29, 1749; married Sarah Johnson.
56. Silas [4], born Oct. 13, 1750.
57. Mehitable [4], born July 12, 1752; married Samuel Winn, of Woburn, Dec. 12, 1771.
58. Mary [4], born Sept. 3, 1754; married Benjamin Fowle, of Woburn, Sept. 4, 1774.
59. Joseph [4], born June 15, 1757; married, Nov. 25, 1783, Ruth (Wright) Richardson, born June 23, 1750, daughter of Deacon John Wright, of Woburn, and widow of Leonard Richardson. After her marriage to Bruce, they removed to Farmington, Conn.

60. Rhoda[4], born Jan. 22, 1761; married Jonathan Tyler of Woburn, May 1, 1781.
61. David[4], born Nov. 1, 1765.

28.

George Bruce[3], (*John*[2], *George*[1],) brother of the preceding, son of John[3] and Isabel Bruce; born in Woburn, May 18, 1732; married Mary Holt.

They lived in Woburn; their children were—

62. George[4], born Nov. 1, 1750 [probably 1754]; died young.
63. George[4], born Nov. 1, 1755; married Esther Leathe, of Woburn, Feb. 24, 1778. We find but one child of theirs on record at Woburn, viz.:
    64. *George*[5], born Oct. 26, 1778.
65. Thomas[4], born March 10, 1757; married Susanna Wyman, of Woburn, Aug. 10, 1780. He is known on the Records of Woburn as Thomas Bruce, Jr., to distinguish him from Thomas Bruce [26].
66. Anna[4], born Jan. 27, 1759; married Charles Richardson, of Stoneham, June 26, 1777.
67. Lewis[4], born Oct. 27, 1761.
68. Mary[4], born Dec. 13, 1763; married Jonathan Eaton, of Woburn, April 19, 1787.
69. Sally[4], born Oct. 30, 1766; married Edward Johnson, of Hollis, N. H., Nov. 13, 1796.

31.

George Bruce[3], (*Joseph*[2], *George*[1],) son of Joseph[2] and Hannah Bruce; born in Woburn, Sept. 20, 1703; removed to Mendon with his father about 1718, and there married, July 11,

1727, ABIGAIL SAMPSON[3], youngest daughter of Stephen[2] and Elizabeth Sampson, of Duxbury, and granddaughter of HENRY SAMPSON[1], who came from England in the celebrated voyage of the MAYFLOWER in 1620, when a boy, with his uncle Edward Tilley, one of the Plymouth Pilgrims.*

He resided in Mendon, and died there, Feb. 15, 1768, aged 64. His children, so far as the Mendon records enable us to trace them, were—

70. † George[4], born Feb. 22, 1732; married Hannah Lovett.
71. Abigail[4], born 1730; married John Hazeltine, of Mendon, June 2, 1757.
72. Elizabeth[4], born ——; married John Rawson, of Mendon, May 26, 1761.

It seems probable also that he had a son ——.

75. Joseph[4], of Grafton.

Fourth Generation.

39.

WILLIAM BRUCE[4], (*John*[3], *William*[2], *George*[1],) eldest son of John[3] and Martha (Carter) Bruce; born in Woburn, June 8, 1724; married, 1st, March 10, 1747, ABIGAIL KENDALL, born Dec.

* A full account of the Sampson Family, from the settlement of the country till the present time, is contained in the "GILES MEMORIAL," by the compiler of this volume, issued in 1864.

29, 1722, eldest daughter of Nathaniel and Abigail (Locke) Kendall, of Woburn. She died April 20, 1763, aged 41; mar. 2d, Oct. 25, 1764, Sarah (Wyman) Kendall, widow of John Kendall, who was a son of Nathaniel Kendall, just mentioned, by a second wife, Sarah Carter.

William Bruce accompanied his father to Marlborough about 1740, and there passed the remainder of a long and useful life. He was a cultivator of the soil, and was distinguished for sterling good sense, for a cheerful disposition and earnest piety. He died September, 1803, aged 79.

His children, all by first wife, were—

76. Abigail [5], born Oct. 22, 1747; married Elijah Flagg, July 3, 1764. They dwelt first in Framingham, afterwards in Townsend.
77. Elizabeth [5], born Feb. 20, 1749; married, 1st, John Wilkins, of New Ipswich, N. H., April 4, 1769; 2d, James Spaulding, of New Ipswich. She died March 30, 1841, aged 92.
78. † Nathaniel [5], born Oct. 26, 1753; married Mary Clisby.
79. Zeruiah [5], born Feb. 27, 1755; married Elijah Morse, of New Ipswich. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill, and in the expedition to Quebec, under Arnold in the winter of 1775–6. The hardships he then endured brought on a chronic rheumatism, which made of him a cripple for life. He died April 27, 1811.

80. † John [5], born Aug. 31, 1757; married Lois Wilkins.
81. Martha [5], born Dec. 10, 1761; married Abel Severance. They resided at Washington, N. H.—[*Book of the Lockes. Hudson's History of Marlborough.*]

55.

John Bruce [4], (*John* [3], *John* [2], *George* [1],) eldest son of John [3] and Mehitable Bruce; born in Woburn, Aug. 29, 1749; married Sarah Johnson, of Woburn, Nov. 29, 1770.

They lived in Woburn; their children were—

82. Sarah [5], born Feb. 12, 1773.
83. Jonas [5], born March 25, 1775.
84. Abigail [5], born March 16, 1777.
85. Elizabeth [5], born Feb. 6, 1779.
86. John , born April 20, 1781.
87. Cyrus [5], born Feb. 3, 1783.
88. Timothy [5], born Aug. 1, 1785.
89. Polly [5], born Feb. 19, 1788.
90. Fanny [5], born June 14, 1791.

70.

George Bruce [4], (*George* [3], *Joseph* [2], *George* [1],) son of George [3] and Abigail (Sampson) Bruce; born in Mendon, Feb. 22, 1732; married, March 30, 1758, Hannah Lovett, born in Mendon, March 30, 1738, daughter of Phinehas and Hannah Lovett of that place. Phinehas, born July 13, 1711, was son of Daniel and Abigail Lovett, of Mendon. Daniel Lovett, born Sept. 1, 1680, was son of James and Hannah Lovett;

and James was son of Daniel Lovett, who came to Mendon from Braintree with the first settlers of that place in 1663. Of Mendon, Daniel Lovett was one of the original proprietors. As already mentioned, Mendon formerly included Uxbridge, Bellingham, Milford and Blackstone.

George Bruce passed most of his life in Mendon. He died in Leicester, May 3, 1785. His wife Hannah died at Billerica, Dec. 18, 1821, aged 83.

The children of George[4] and Hannah Bruce, born in Mendon, were—

91. Artemas[5], born April 12, 1759.
92. Phinehas[5], born Jan. 7, 1762; in March, 1795, he married Jane Savage, sister of Hon. James Savage, of Boston. They had five sons and one daughter. (See the latter part of this notice.)
93. Mary[5], born Aug. 20, 1764.
94. Hannah[5], born Dec. 27, 1766; married Daniel Putnam Upton, a lawyer in Eastport. Parents of Hon. George Bruce Upton, of Boston. [See pp. 205, 338.]
95. George[5], born Nov. 21, 1768; died Sept. 4, 1826.
96. Pattee[5], born May 10, 1771; married Nathan Waite; died at Leicester, July 31, 1794.
97. Abigail[5], born July 14, 1773; never married; died March 31, 1843.

Born in Leicester—

98. William[5], born Feb. 14, 1778; died May 22, 1841.
99. Charles[5], born Sept. 29, 1781; died Aug. 29, 1847.

Phinehas Bruce, son of the above George

and Hannah Bruce, graduated at Yale College, 1786. He settled as a lawyer in Machias, Me. Hon. William Willis, in his "Law, Courts and Lawyers of Maine," pp. 151, 152, thus speaks of him:

"Sixty years ago—[dating back from 1863]—he had a name and a fame. He was the first lawyer that entered into practice in the County of Washington. He came to Machias in 1790. He was a good lawyer, and highly esteemed for his integrity and his ability to investigate and analyze any subject to which he applied his powers; but from excessive modesty and diffidence, he never became a successful advocate. He represented the town of Machias in the legislature eight years, from 1793, and was the only representative to the General Court [of Massachusetts] during that time from the county. In 1803 he was elected to the Eighth Congress, which commenced its term in 1804. But a violent attack of hypochondriasis, to which he had been subject, occurring at this time, prevented his taking his seat; and before the close of his term he became of unsound mind, and continued insane until his death, which took place in Uxbridge, Mass., Oct. 4, 1809. His widow died in Cambridge, Mass., in 1854, a. 86."

Fifth Generation.

78.

Nathaniel Bruce[5], (*William*[4], *John*[3], *William*[2], *George*[1],) son of William[4] and Abigail (Kendall) Bruce; born in Marlborough, Mass., Oct. 26, 1753; married, Oct. 13, 1774, Mary Clisby, who was born 1747, and died Oct. 18, 1829, aged 82.

He resided in Marlborough, was a farmer, a man of much respectability, and noted for wit and humor. He died July 6, 1834, aged 80.

His children, born in Marlborough, were—

101. William[6], born Aug. 2, 1776; married Mary Bruce.
102. Abigail[6], born March 26, 1778; married David Smith. She died June 4, 1832.
103. Moses[6], born April 10, 1780; married Susanna Bruce.
104. Hannah[6], born 1782; died 1782.
105. Ezekiel[6], born Aug. 1, 1784; married Betsey Smith.
106. Calvin[6], born July 6, 1788; married, 1st, Lydia Williams; 2d, Helen M. W. Carr. He was a merchant in Boston, where he died, Sept. 18, 1848, without issue.—[*Book of the Lockes*, p. 152.]

80.

Rev. John Bruce[5], (*William*[4], *John*[3], *William*[2], *George*[1],) brother of the preceding; born in Marlborough, Aug. 31, 1757; married, Dec.

15, 1785, Lois Wilkins, daughter of Josiah Wilkins, of Marlborough.

He graduated at Dartmouth College, 1781; studied Divinity with Rev. Benjamin Brigham, in Fitzwilliam, N. H.; was ordained, Nov. 3, 1785, pastor of the Second Church in Amherst, N. H., which, by the separation of the north-west part of Amherst in 1803, became the church in Mount Vernon. Of that church he was pastor twenty-three years, till his death, March 12, 1809, aged 51 years, 6 months. He was respectable as a man, and as a clergyman.

His children, all born in Mt. Vernon, were—

107. John[6], born Feb. 11, 1788: married Dolly Durant. He was a deacon of the church in Mount Vernon, and died there Jan. 20, 1872.
108. James[6], born Nov. 5, 1789; married, 1st, Sarah Parker: 2d, Elizabeth Wheelwright, of Boston.
109. William[6], born Aug. 7, 1791: married Hannah Jones.
110. Lois[6], born Sept. 20, 1793; married William S. Stinson, of Mount Vernon.
111. Nathaniel[6], born July 26, 1795; married, 1st, Frances Tay: 2d, Lucy Butterfield.
112. Frances[6], born Feb. 16, 1799; married Louis F. Peabody. They live in Orange, Vt.

[For the numerous descendants of this Family, see *Book of the Lockes.*]

INDEX I.

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN UPTON, BEARING HIS NAME.

CHRISTIAN NAMES OF THE UPTONS.

The figures before each name denote the year of birth; the figures after the name, except where the word *page* occurs, denote the consecutive number under which the birth is recorded. The interrogation mark (?) intimates uncertainty as to the year.

☞ Those who are known to have died young are omitted.

A.

1760 Aaron 240
1778 Aaron 444
179- Aaron 546
1845 Abbie Danforth 1112
1849 Abby Caroline 1067
18— Abby Damon 1063
1857 Abby Jeannette 1163
1767? Abiathar 436
1755 Abiel 132
1792 Abiel 339
1833 Abiel Augustus 765
1697 Abigail 50
1705 Abigail 56
1750? Abigail 187
1763 Abigail 264
1789 Abigail 567
1800 Abigail 2197
1810 Abigail 1235
1811 Abigail 461
1824 Abigail Allen 676
1729 Abraham 65
1757 Abraham 211
1809 Achsah 1038
185- Ada D. 2323
1761 Adah 202
1868 Adah Jane 1899
1859 Addie Eliza 1128
1861 Addie Elizabeth 1429
1856 Addie Randall 2035
1847 Adelaide 1936
1851 Adelia Parker 2070
1831 Adeline 729
Adeline Deete 2097
1750? Adonijah *page* 449
1780 Adonijah *page* 455
18— Adonijah 2203
1820 Adonijah 2211
1823 Alanson Augustine 1065
18— Albert 515
1844 Albert 945
1857 Albert A. 1939
1853 Albert Barney 2173
1807 Albert Craige 476
18— Albert E. 1337
1872 Albert Ezra 2134
1842 Albert Felton 1561
1851 Albert Franklin 1164
1861 Albert G. 2239
1842 Albert Henry 2226
1837 Albert M. 973
1856 Albert Murray 2083
1815 Alexander 1587
1844 Alexis Brainard 2145
18— Alfred Small 795
181- Alice 717
18— Alice 1179
185- Alice 2115
1867 Alice 1858
1851 Alice Adele 2021
1864 Alice Lowell 1619
1855 Alice Maria 1434
181- Alice Rebecca 822
1865 Alice R. 855
184- Alice Ropes 1575
18— Alice S. 1346
1863 Alice Whittemore 1108
1855 Alma 1861
1826 Almaria 1066
1837 Almeda S. 1353
1837 Almira Elizabeth 1120
1840 Almira Jane 1153
1831 Alpheus 760
1805 Alson 1242
1807 Alvan 1234
1838 Alvin Thayer 1598
1832 Alvira 633
1819 Alvira Ann 1590
1826 Ambrose 712
1825 Amelia F. 926
1824 Amelia W. *page* 335
1810 Amorette 1244
1846 Amorette E. 1945
1717 Amos 42
1738 Amos 175
1742 Amos 147
1776 Amos 371

1788 Amos 445
1797 Amos 397
1815 Amos 472
1817 Amos 885
1697 Amy 45
1737 Amy 68
18— Amy 1798
1858 Amy Louisa 1982
1775 Andrew 283
18— Andrew 687
1806 Andrew 692
1824 Andrew 879
18— Angeline *page* 467
182- Angeline L. 126
1666? Ann 99
1806 Ann 400
1765 Anne 214
18— Anne 1132
1860 Anne 1855
1831 Ann Coffin 1660
1822 Ann Maria 924
1822 Ann Mary 647
1834 Ann Rebecca 934
1712 Anna 39
1730 Anna 141
1746 Anna 176
1774 Anna 304
1766 Anna 429
1786 Anna 347
17— Anna 2260
1803 Anna 342
18— Anna 553
1859 Anna Elizabeth 1604
1838 Anna Celestia 954
182- Anna Maria 827
1848 Anna Norton 2230
1849 Anna Rebecca 1534
1857 Antoinette 1862
1813 Apphia Peters 487
18— Arabella 1045
1839 Arabella A. 1778
1869 Arsela 1764
1867 Arthur 1502
1858 Arthur Birdsell 2084
1863 Arthur Elias 2174
1855 Arthur Franklin 1870
18— Arthur H. 1149½
1851 Arthur Jackson 1568
1869 Arthur Kimball 1456
1865 Arthur P. 1746
1734 Asa 142
17— Asa *page* 451
1803 Asa 399
18— Asa 1169
1833 Asa W. 1819
1826 Asenath 625
18— Asenath 1007
1814 Atta 1322
1789 Atta Downing 583
1811 Atta Jane 579
1852 Augustine Flint 1727
1851 Augustine G. 1832
1818 Augustus 1588
1841 Augustus *page* 467
1817 Aurelia 895
1825 Austin 1589

B.

18— Barney 1796
1866 Belle 2252
1713 Benjamin 40
1745 Benjamin 148
1754 Benjamin 2256
1773 Benjamin 375
1775 Benjamin 2284
1786 Benjamin 356
1800 Benjamin 898
1893 Benjamin 590
1805 Benjamin 660
1809 Benjamin 820
1809 Benjamin 1035
1840 Benj. Augustus 1656
1854 Benj. Augustus 1622
18— Benjamin Farnum 720
1843 Benjamin Flint 1828
1818 Benjamin Franklin 645
1829 Benjamin Franklin 678
1835 Benjamin Franklin 731
18— Benjamin Ropes 1574
1821 Benjamin W. 2306
1863 Bertha 1867
1870 Bertha M. 2251
1771 Betsey 322
1773 Betsey 303
1782 Betsey 286
178- Betsey 1013
1786 Betsey 491
1788 Betsey 334
1788 Betsey 451
179- Betsey 2292
18— Betsey 552
1809 Betsey 469
1811 Betsey 993
18— Betsey 2299
1839 Betsey Jane 1749
1823 Betsey L. 623
1842 Bettie 1406

C.

1722 Caleb 34
18— Caleb Stewart 792
1828 Calvin 1581
1833 Calvin 1955
1858 Carl Frank 1570
Caroline 542
18— Caroline 1836
1830 Caroline 715
1836 Caroline 2215
1838 Caroline 1792
1847 Caroline 1493
1852 Caroline E. 1565
1828 Caroline Hart 1048
1857 Carrie 2104
1867 Carrie 2253
1850 Carrie Maria 1730
1857 Cassius M. 2023
1842 Catharine 1779
1868 Catharine 2048
1852 Catharine J. 857
1812 Catharine Kimball 1695
1849 Celina Crews 1412
1821 Charles 264
1824 Charles 786
1825 Charles 597
183- Charles 943
1835 Charles 1119
1837 Charles 1252
18— Charles 1421
1857 Charles Adelbert 1951
1845 Charles Allen 1658
1808 Charles Augustus 901
1820 Charles Augustus 489

1845 Charles Backus 1840
1833 Charles E. 1051
1843 Charles Emerson 1978
1833 Charles H. 845
1852 Charles H. 1148
1824 Charles Henry 1809
1850 Charles Herbert 1993
1812 Charles Horace 775
1830 Charles Horace 650
1858 Charles Horace 1444
1856 Charles Olmstead 2880
1832 Charles Oscar 1063
Charles Park 2099
1845 Charles Perley 1706
1849 Charles R. 1824
1866 Charles Rider 2131
1844 Charles S. 2219
1879 Charles S. 1839
1846 Charles Seccomb 2146
18— Charles T. 1339
1794 Charlotte 453
1848 Charlotte Ann 2142
1811 Charlotte Locke 478
18— Charlotte Newhall 1842
1822 Chauncey 2278
1804 Chester 1033
1847 Chester E. 1830
1856 Clara Adelaide 1114
1851 Clara C. 1948
1844 Clara E. 1145
1856 Clara Ella 1950
18— Clarence 1175
18— Clarence Hawkins 1837
1856 Clarence Webster 1569
1830? Clarissa 750
18— Clarissa 1170
1844 Clarissa Louisa 1157
1824 Clark Warren 940
18— Clinton 2204
1864 Clyde Oscar 1876
1848 Cornelia 946
1835 Curelia 1820
1834 Cynthia Maria 1654
1866 Cyrus 1898
1867 Cyrus 1896
1841 Cyrus C. 1756

D.

1731 Daniel 82
1764 Daniel 193
1766 Daniel 265
1783 Daniel 261
1796 Daniel 574
1797 Daniel 653
18— Daniel *page* 453
1805? Daniel 506
1814 Daniel 618
1818 Daniel 2195
183– Daniel 828
1864 Daniel 2039
1836 Daniel Darius 1189
1853 Daniel F. 1479
1820? Daniel King 1472
1866 Daniel Luther 2047
1871 Daniel Noyes 1577
1775 Daniel Putnam 376
1803 Daniel Putnam 903
1806 Daniel Putnam 912
1833 Daniel Putnam 1661
1819 Daniel R. 711
1811 Daniel Ropes 821
18— Dan'l Ropes Bulhaô 1572
181– Darius Abbot 511
1734 David 67
1741 David 100
1745 David 185
1765? David 227
1772 David 282
1775 David 226
1775 David 299
177– David 439
179– David 549
David 547
1798 David 521
1799 David 690
18— David 544
18— David 1203
1804 David 1231
1816 David 516
1830 David E. 1232
1839 David Gardner 1501
1855 Dayal 1542
1872 Dean Elias 2177
1851 Delphina M. 1761
18— Dolly 984
1718 Dorcas 32
174– Dorcas 128
1750 Dorcas 109
1780? Dorcas 252
17— Dorcas 1027
179– Dorcas 2293
1846 Dorinda 1032
1851 Doris Eli 2063

E.

180– E—— B—— 737
1809 Eben 873
1817 Eben 1471
1840 Eben Davis 936
1702 Ebenezer 52
1730 Ebenezer 172
1775 Ebenezer 325
1783 Ebenezer 379
1783 Ebenezer 1010
1785 Ebenezer 287
1794 Ebenezer 679
1819 Ebenezer 464
1808 Ebenezer Covel 881
1813 Ebenezer Perley 914
1837 Ebenezer Perley 1701
1810 Eben'r Southwick 496
1790 Ebenezer Sprague 278
1820 Eben Sprague 675
1860 Eddy Lysander 1866
1739 Ede 170
1784 Ede Putnam 857
1744 Edith 106
1768 Edith 369
1867? Edith 1415
1851 Edgar Wood 1719
1769 Edmund 135
179– Edmund 361
1828 Edmund Augustus 852
1863? Edmund Augustus 854
1714 Edward 30
17— Edward *page* 449
1789 Edward 383
1821 Edward 1044
1838 Edward 830
1848 Edward 1800
1829 Edward Augustus 932
182– Edward Carlton 755
1826 Edward E. 1250
1859 Edward Frank 2013

1843 Edward Franklin 1601
1868 Edward H. 2250
1856 Edward Jeremiah 1127
1837 Edward Nathan 1373
1816 Edward Pierce 777
1815 Edwin 1261
1820 Edwin 1577
1826 Edwin 787
1824 Edwin Augustus 1475
1872 Edwin Carlton 1616
1857 Edwin Gilchrist 1886
1860 Egbert 1589
1849 Eldro 1213
179– Eleanor *page* 449
1759 Eli 366
1761 Eli 244
1785 Eli 581
1785? Eli 254
1786 Eli 858
1811 Eli 593
1816 Eli 1323
1844 Eli Henry 2071
1840 Eli M. 2217
1781 Eliab 388
179– Eliab 1016
172– Elias 59
1765 Elias 435
1772 Elias 216
1793 Elias 1022
18— Elias 1799
1817 Elias Augustus 488
1731 Elijah 166
1784 Elijah 413
1785 Elijah 312
1785 Elijah 381
1815 Elijah 884
1821 Elijah 998
1835 Elijah Corbin 2214
1811 Elijah Wood 918
1732 Elisha 167
1779? Elisha 411
1813 Elisha 994
1818 Elisha Allen 922
1788 Elisha Cowley 382
1837 Elisha Putnam 935
1802 Eliza 393
1802 Eliza 684
180– Eliza 1034
1804 Eliza *page* 454
1819 Eliza 834
1830 Eliza A. 1059
1827 Eliza Ann 761
1830 Eliza Ann 1181
1835 Eliza Ann 1500
1841 Eliza Ann 1489
1830 Eliza F. 629
1852 Eliza W. 2325
1696 Elizabeth 23
1701 Elizabeth 47
172– Elizabeth 76
1753 Elizabeth 403
1771 Elizabeth 268
1771 Elizabeth 368
1775 Elizabeth 194
17— Elizabeth *page* 466
1797 Elizabeth 658
1805 Elizabeth 343
18— Elizabeth 1131
1824 Elizabeth 1451
1827 Elizabeth 931
1843 Elizabeth 643
1843 Elizabeth 1665
1851 Elizabeth 1621
1826 Elizabeth Ann 1072
1853 Elizabeth Ann 1864
1849 Elizabeth Ropes 1547
1816 Elizabeth White 921
18— Ella *page* 467
1847 Ella Adelaide 1625
1856 Ella C. 2242
1855 Ella Josephine 2234
18— Ellen 962
1846 Ellen 1666
1864 Ellen Elliot 1890
1855 Ellen Maria 1559
1845 Ellen Marion 1139
1852 Ellen S. 1760
1843 Elmira Cummings 1111
1869 Elmer Ford 2068
1850 Elva Sophia 1937
1838 Elvira Emeline 1052
1790? Emeline 859
18— Emeline *page* 467
1823 Emeline 1579
1828 Emeline 1592
179– Emerson 1017
18— Emily 1424
1813 Emily 497
1816 Emily 1783
1820 Emily 1341
1842 Emily Ann 1156
1838 Emily Caroline 1543
1854 Emily F. 1631
1848 Emily Florence 2147
1836 Emily M. 1958
1861 Emma 1405
1853 Emma Bancroft 1869
1847 Emma C. 2319
1851 Emma Frances 1214
1846 Emma J. 1194
1851 Emma J. 1629
1855 Emma Jane 1894
1839 Emory 1300
1865 Emory 2026
1723 Enos 70
1757 Enos 239
1712 Ephraim 56
1858 Ernest C. 1435
17— Esther *page* 449
1791? Esther 1021
18— Esther 1804
1851 Esther Juramelia 2189
185– Etta 2311
1844 Etta Lydia 944
1818 Eugene 1922
1853 Eugene 1728
1859 Eugene 1963
1853 Eugene Watts 2065
1715 Eunice 41
1751 Eunice 150
1760 Eunice 113
1775 Eunice 251
1790 Eunice 1014
1819 Eunice 1043
1845 Eunice 1829
1840 Evelyn Sarah 1920
1859 Everett 1940
1668 Ezekiel 11
1689 Ezekiel 19
1703 Ezekiel 48
1720? Ezekiel 69
1752 Ezekiel 238
1775 Ezekiel 534
181– Ezekiel 517

1738 Ezra 99
1768 Ezra 280
1795 Ezra 680
1830 Ezra Warren 1452

F.

1870? Fannie 2254
1800? Fanny 2294
1826 Fanny 1815
1858 Fanny Melvina 2190
1844 Fayette 1941
18— Fayette 1943
18— Fidelia 1803
1851 Flora Alvena 2143
1859 Florence Bell 2090
1847 Florence Elizabeth 1533
1838 Florintha 2282
1847 Frances Allyn 1522
1843 Frances Eleonora 1540
1848 Frances Estelle 1526
1671 Francis 13
1712 Francis 29
1772 Francis 370
1802 Francis 871
1821 Francis 1055
183- Francis 829
1851 Francis 1863
1837 Francis Carr 1527
1846 Francis E. 1142
1850 Francis Edward 2231
1848 Francis H. 1759
1814 Francis Henry 776
1828 Francis J. 1000
18— Francis Merriam 1130
1845 Francis Peirce 1532
1852 Francis Robbins 1720
1855 Francis T. 2113
18— Frank 1174
18— Frank 1205
1851 Frank 2102
1856 Frank 1754
1853 Frank Benjamin 1433
1859 Frank Burt 1110
1866 Frank Elbert 2093
1859 Frank S. 2243
1849 Frank Wadsworth 2171
1819 Franklin 784
1828 Franklin 1476
1830 Franklin 1583
1854 Franklin A. 1418
1852 Franklin Pierce 482
1852 Fred 1478
1859 Fred 2105
1852 Fred Nehemiah 1938
1861 Frederic A. 2244
1819 Frederic Augustus 1054
1847 Frederic Eugene 1614
1866 Frederic Lincoln 2100
1853 Frederic Raymond 2175
1852 Frederic Willis 1981

G.

17— Gaius *page* 451
1868 Gaston James 2081
1750 George 104
1765 George 428
1792 George 395
1794? George 1023
1799 George 341
1805 George 685
1817 George 783
182- George 942
18— George 1180
1837 George 1716
1842 Geor5e 1085
1848 George 1942
1865 George 1897
1849 George A. 1146
183- George Amos 1129
1804 GEORGE BRUCE 904
1829 George Bruce 1059
1871 George Bruce 2042
1853 George Calvin 1582
1847 George Clinton 1992
18— George Edward 1814
1832 George Edwin 1073
181- George Franklin 823
1862 George H. 1762
1838 George Henry 1457
1841 George Henry 1606
1846 George Henry 772
1855 George Herbert 2082
1842 George Howard 1124
1833 George Larrabee 853
1863 George Lewis 1605
1846 George M. 2220
1868 George N. 1970
1834 George Putnam 1698
1817 Geo, Washington 1247
1833 Geo. Washington 1383
1839 Geo. Washington 1488
1857 George Whitman 1844
1844 George W. 1193
1846 George Y. 1415
1846 Gertrude 1438
1863 Gertrude L. 1634
1860 Gilbert A. 1633
180- Gilford 980
181- Gilford 1003
1860 Grace 1551
1865 Grace Maria Louisa 2046
1861 Guy 790

H.

1722 Hannah 162
1737 Hannah 93
174- Hannah 186
1743? Hannah 101
1753 Hannah 110
1760 Hannah 220
1765 Hannah 247
1768 Hannah 266
1769 Hannah 229
1769 Hannah 321
1773 Hannah 533
1779 Hannah 372
1779 Hannah 275
179- Hannah *page* 448
17— Hannah 2260
1810 Hannah 2193
1812 Hannah 1236
1814 Hannah 875
18— Hannah 1168
1829 Hannah 1788
1842 Hannah 1607
1815 Hannah C. 709
1838 Hannah Frances 1663
1843 Hannah R. 1192
1847 Harlan Page 1907
18— Harriet 1006
18— Harriet 1805
1808 Harriet 485
1818 Harriet 531
1821 Harriet 878

1827 Harriet 788
1860? Harriet 1910
1854 Harriet A. 2277
1852 Harriet Amanda 947
1841 Harriet Amelia 1657
1860 Harriet Beecher Stowe 2037
1838 Harriet Downe 1977
1863 Harriet Electa 2187
1845 Harriet Elizabeth 2072
1835 Harriet J. 634
1808 Harriet King 401
1815 Harriet King 938
1828 Harriet Louisa 1212
184- Harriet M. 847
1819 Harriet N. 896
1846 Harriet Pamela 1125
18— Harris 1005
1840 Harrison 1963
1827 Hart Leavitt 1787
18— Harvey 2297
1862 Harvey 1446
1826 Harvey Loomis 649
1846 Harvey William 2073
185- Hattie 1480
1866 Hayden Reinhart 1374
1852 Helen 2148
1845 Helen A. 2110
1822 Helen Augusta 780
1841 Helen Augusta 1525
1834 Helen Harmena 1088
1843 Helen Maria 1554
1849 Helen Rosilla 1126
1775 Henry *page* 446
1795 Henry 359
18— Henry 2201
1804 Henry 2202
1813 Henry 883
1816 Henry 939
18— Henry 964
18— Henry 1807
182- Henry 757
1835 Henry 1298
1861 Henry 2129
1850 Henry Augustine 1868
1820 Henry B. 923
1834 Henry Bingham 1074
1847 Henry C. 1726
1862 Henry Covel 1618
1847 Henry Melbourne 976
1840 Henry Orlando 1485
181- Henry Paul 824
1810 Henry Putnam 402
1700 Hephzibah 24
18— Herbert 1338
1860 Herbert Howard 1436
1854 Herbert Walter 2184
1725 Hezekiah 163
1786? Hezekiah 414
1859 Hiram Duncan 1107
1824 Hiram W. 2307
18— Horace 981
1828 Horace 1816
1846 Horace Edward 1541
1839 Horace G. 846
185- Horatio 1062
1757 Huldah 256

I.

18— Ida C. 1149
1860 Ida F. 2128
1814 Irene Flint 920
1862 Irvine Hawkes 1871
1724 Isaac 62
1745? Isaac *page* 446
1756 Isaac 190
17— Isaac 2258
1773 Isaac *page* 448
1778 Isaac 218
18— Isaac 317
1821 Isaac 490
1821 Isaac 2270
1819 Isaac Haight 2196
1667 Isabel 10
1695 Isabel 44
1844 Isabel Augusta 1562
1847 Isabel Francisca 1567
18— Isabella 1046

J.

1741 Jabez 87
1802 Jabez 655
1726 Jacob 64
1739 Jacob 86
174- Jacob 258
1766 Jacob 223
1775 Jacob 207
1800 Jacob 499
1826 Jacob 1173
1837 Jacob Kendrick 636
1827 Jacob R. 2308
1814 Jacob Sylvander 479
1660 James 5
1708 James 27
1733 James 83
1744 James 95
1766 James 257
1779 James 440
178- James 2288
179- James 545
1792 James 602
18— James 793
18— James 1204
18— James 1256
18— James 1422
1808 James 2192
1813 James 471
1813 James 781
1814 James 937
1816 James 1041
1820? James 541
1821 James 1785
1868 James 1356
18— James 2295
1844 James Boughton 1838
1822 James Cowdin 483
1851 James Frederic 1548
1832 James Henry 2212
1839 James Henry 1121
1828 James Law 1177
1830 James Monroe 1381
1869 James Parley 2027
1831 James Stephen 1296
1842 James Wallace 1922
1809 Jane 526
18— Jane 1254
182- Jane 944
1840 Jane 1413
1835 Jane Augusta 1956
1839 Jane Grey 2224
1815 Jane Hepzibah 696
1852 Jane L. 2280
Jeddie 2096
1792 Jedidiah 1015

1746 Jeduthun 130
1785 Jeduthun 332
1709 Jemima 38
1848 Jennie Irene 1611
1721 Jeremiah 61
1761 Jeremiah 192
1781 Jeremiah 197
1800 Jeremiah 455
1807 Jeremiah 525
1811 Jeremiah 470
1729 Jerusha 165
1755 Jerusha 111
1769 Jerusha 267
1787 Jerusha 386
1792 Jerusha 314
Jesse *page* 466
1765 Jesse 279
1796 Jesse 681
18— Jesse 510
1808 Jesse 495
1859 Jesse 2116
1860 Jesse Adelbert 2067
1855 Jessie Benton 1949
1753 Jethro 123
18— Jethro 318
1755 Joanna 210
178– Joanna 441
1844 Joanna 1458
1810 Joanna Dodge 661
1630? JOHN 1
1654? John 2
1683 John 16
1717 John 57
1732 John 66
1742? John 180
1746 John 96
1756 John *page* 446
1758 John 219
1758 John 242
1768 John 155
1769 John 271
1779 John 450
1782? John 412
1785 John 262
1787 John 563
1789 John 2290
1790 John 335
1791 John 357
1791 John *page* 448
1794 John 540
180– John 978
1803 John 500
1805 John 524
1808 John 1070
18— John 564
18— John 2179
1811 John 2194
18— John 514
181– John 833
1817 John 1262
1819 John 2305
1822 John 1342
1828 John 880
1831 John 1453
1832 John 1790
1840 John *page* 467
1848 John 2221
1818 John Abbot 753
1834 John Adelbert 1251
1828 John Albert 1380
1839 John Alson 1918
1841 John Augustus 1600
1829 John Bean 1295
1790 John Bickford 394
18— John Bulhaô 1573
1849 John C. 1416
1855 John Chs. Fremont 2077
1801 John E. 2198
1860 John Elbridge 2085
1861 John Frederic 1952
18— John G. 794
1823 John Green 466
18— John H. 1343
1862 John Henry 1889
1802 John Kilham 899
1836 John Kilham 1655
1819 John Riddle 638
1792 John Swinnerton 860
182– John V. 1269
1692 Jonathan 20
1777 Jonathan 326
1780 Jonathan 196
1790 Jonathan 349
1808 Jonathan Russell 459
18— Jonathan Wheelock 796
1670 Joseph 12
1687 Joseph 18
1693 Joseph 49
1725 Joseph 63
1763 Joseph 222
1770 Joseph 438
1777 Joseph 195
1784 Joseph 562
1785 Joseph 355
1798 Joseph 588
1805 Joseph 494
1806 Joseph 458
1807 Joseph 1258
1819 Joseph 721
1820 Joseph 595
1820 Joseph 473
1825 Joseph 851
1831 Joseph 1080
1858 Joseph 1895
1840 Joseph Bowditch 1553
1839 Joseph Clayborne 1404
18— Joseph F. 1340
1802 Joseph Flint 1032
1853 Joseph Flint 1825
181– Joseph P. 718
1816 Joseph S. 1336
1850 Joseph S. 1417
1801 Joseph Warren 659
1818 Joseph Warren 2300
1821 Joseph Warren 1450
1837 Josephine 1912
1853 Josephine 1893
1721 Joshua 161
1801 Joshua 589
1820 Joshua 1325
1870 Joshua D. 2150
1850 Joshua Foye 1615
1832 Joshua Jay 1382
1735 Josiah 174
1759 Josiah 432
1785 Josiah 1011
1812 Josiah 1040
1818 Josiah 1238
1824 Josiah 1786
1841 Josiah 1239
1794 Judith 484
1806 Julia Ann 400
1822 Julia Ann 1366
1829 Julia Ann 468

1860 Julia Ann 2079
1847 Julia M. 2279

K.

1816 Keyes *page* 467

L.

1832 Larkin 1584
1841 La Roy Sunderland 1301
1869 La Roy Sunderland 2041
18— Laura 1176
1838 Laura 1185
1847 Laura 2300
18— Laura 1207
186- Laura 2127
1825 Laura Sherwin 950
1813 Laura Wiley 1071
1817 Lavinia 996
1845 Lavinia Maria 1935
18— Lee 2178
1848 Leora Levau 1859
1846 Le Roy A. 2283
1848 Le Roy W. 1781
1852 Leslie L. 2309
178- Levina 537
1843 Lewis I. 2274
18— Lilla F. 1150
185- Lillia 1481
18— Lilly 1206
1858 Lizzie Florence 1874
1854 Lizzie L. 1148½
1719 Lois 43
Lola Laota 2095
1811 Louisa 527
1830 Louisa 979
1830? Louisa 599
1867 Louisa 1857
1839 Louisa Adeline 1959
1855 Louisa Atilda 2106
1843 Louisa Jackman 1302
1870 Louisa Jemima 2188
1859 Louise B. 2238
1757? Lucia 112
1763 Lucia 434
18— Lucia *page* 467
1839 Lucie Page 1524
18— Lucien A. 1419
1809 Lucinda 992
1813 Lucinda 528
1839 Lucinda Noyes 1188
1843 Lucius Edwin 2069
1853 Lucius W. 1833
1708 Lucy 54
1735 Lucy 168
1757 Lucy 112
1791 Lucy 492
1798 Lucy 570
1798 Lucy 689
1800 Lucy 353
18— Lucy 1166
18— Lucy 1202
181- Lucy 1036
1816 Lucy 876
1871 Lucy 2049
1822 Lucy Ann 785
1840 Lucy B. 1822
1841 Lucy B. 1827
1832 Lucy D. 2317
1831 Lucy G. 1352
1846 Lucy Houghton 1545
1846 Lucy Moore 2053
1866 Lucy Rayner 1877
1856 Lucy Smith 2108
1815 Luther 782
1822 Luther 596
1830 Luthera 2314
1735 Lydia 84
1769 Lydia 249
1773 Lydia 269
1783 Lydia 309
178- Lydia *page* 448
1795 Lydia 390
18— Lydia 1167
18— Lydia 1351
1814 Lydia 2209
1818 Lydia 1577
1819 Lydia 886
1824 Lydia 1347
1828 Lydia Ann 626
1849 Lydia Jane 1620
18— Lydia M. 1344
1868 Lydia Waters 1702
1825 Lysander 1056
1831 Lysander 1775

M.

1792 Mabel 2291
1809 Margaret 345
1834 Margaret 1595
1840 Margaret 2223
1826 Margaret Atta 1387
18— Maria 513
1836 Maria 1596
1837 Maria Eusebia 1299
1846 Maria Frances 1613
1822 Maria Louisa 1473
1843 Maria Louisa 1715
1868 Maria Louisa 2040
18— Maria Thirza 1834
1851 Mariette 1842
1838 Marraton 951
1840 Marraton Asa 974
1759 Martha 191
1780 Martha 310
1803 Martha 523
1803 Martha 691
1808 Martha 736
1810? Martha 986
18— Martha 1178
1822 Martha 1171
1828 Martha 727
18— Martha 1806
1844 Martha 1780
1860 Martha 831
1826 Martha Ann 1265
1826 Martha Ann 1348
1851 Martha Ann 1892
1805 Martha Fox 475
181- Martha Jane 719
1822 Martha Jane 930
1831 Martha Jane 764
1819 Martha N. 620
1832 Martha Phebe 1060
1834 Martha Rockwood 1372
1868 Martha Rockwood 1375
167- Mary 14
1685 Mary 17
1705 Mary 26
1729 Mary 164
1733 Mary 156
1741 Mary 88
1752 Mary *page* 446
1754 Mary 199
1762 Mary 221

1773 Mary 250
177– Mary *page* 448
1781 Mary 276
1781 Mary 384
1784 Mary 330
1789 Mary 338
1795 Mary 396
1797 Mary 351
17— Mary *page* 451
1800 Mary 316
18— Mary 2296
1800 Mary 522
18— Mary 551
1806 Mary 1233
1809 Mary 460
1811 Mary 1327
1811 Mary 874
18— Mary 983
18— Mary 1795
1816 Mary 2210
Mary 1909
1820? Mary 518
1821 Mary 1578
1827 Mary 1326
1831 Mary 933
1833 Mary 1184
1839 Mary 1664
1841 Mary 642
1843 Mary 2300
1856 Mary 2180
1838 Mary A. 1190
1843 Mary Adams 1703
1856 Mary Adelaide 1106
1815 Mary Ann 672
18— Mary Ann 801
1820? Mary Ann 941
1824 Mary Ann 724
1825 Mary Ann 1271
1829 Mary Ann 1359
1837 Mary Ann 1821
184– Mary Ann 1757
1803 Mary Ann R. 474
1819 Mary Antoinette 949
184– Mary Asenath 1608
1868 Mary Atwood 2132
1817 Mary C. 619
1841 Mary Caroline 2052
1857 Mary Caroline 1144
1868 Mary Cecilia 1571
1867 Mary D. 2149
18— Mary E. 2199
181– Mary E. 1253
18— Mary E. 1345
1845 Mary E. 2275
1855 Mary E. 2241
1816 Mary Elizabeth 741
1822 Mary Elizabeth 1486
1832 Mary Elizabeth 1371
1844 Mary Elizabeth 2227
1845 Mary Elizabeth 1878
1859 Mary Elizabeth 1617
1829 Mary Emeline 1049
1865 Mary Emeline 1699
1845 Mary Emma 1979
1856 Mary Frances 1428
1810 Mary Jane 882
1826 Mary Jane 1186
1827 Mary Jane 1211
1828 Mary Jane 1393
1840 Mary Jane 1083
1849 Mary L. 1831
182– Mary Louisa 749
1836 Mary Louisa 766
1827 Mary P. 1294
1847 Mary Priscilla 1386
1870 Mary Priscilla 2101
1810 Mary Putnam 913
1820 Mary R. 997
1862 Mary Rachel 2044
1843 Mary T. 1964
1809 Mary Thurston 1259
1858 Mattie 1623
1845 Maylon 1752
1701 Mehetabel 51
1727 Mehetabel 140
1763 Mehetabel 246
1777 Mehetabel 284
1794 Mehetabel 569
1794 Mehetabel 688
1813 Mehetabel 1245
1814 Melinda 529
1842 Melinda 1751
18— Melissa 1008
1781 Micah 373
1807 Micah 872
1830 Mildred Paulina 1399
1837 Miles 2222
18— Minerva 1029
1867 Minnie L. 1635
1855 Minnie Sophia 2176
170– Miriam 53
1746 Miriam 107
1747 Molly 120
1769 Molly 430
1770 Molly 224
1775 Molly 217
1775 Molly 305
1778 Molly 337
1825 Moses Porter 648
1822 Moses Townsend 835
Myrta Bignnonia 2094

N.

1794 Nancy 1009
1805 Nancy 457
18— Nancy 797
18— Nancy 1802
1852 Nancy Abigail 1087
1863 Nancy M. 1200
1826 Nancy Pratt 677
1719 Naomi 58
1753 Naomi 237
178– Naomi 539
1742 Nathan 127
1767 Nathan 248
1773 Nathan 324
1796 Nathan 587
1831 Nathan 1273
1870 Nathan Edward 1376
1709 Nathaniel 37
1753 Nathaniel 151
1768 Nathaniel 437
1784 Nathaniel 277
1784 Nathaniel 385
18— Nathaniel 1420
1848 Nathaniel Franklin 2054
1812 Nathaniel Watts 1321
1858 Nathaniel Willard 2066
1780 Nehemiah 536
1815 Nehemiah 1246
1796? Nehemiah Newhall 1024
185– Nellie 2324
1721 Noah 43½

O.

1852	Olin B.	1630
1824	Olive	1047
18—	Olive	2298
1861	Olive Electa	2025
1817	Olive Trask	2301
1752?	Oliver	131
18—	Oliver	2200
1846	Oliver Arnold	2228
18—	Oliver Edward	1813
1871	Ollie	1560
1736	Olympius	169
1845	Orin S.	2059
18—	Oscar	1209
1846	Oscar Wood	1563
18—	Otis	982
1810	Otis	2281

P.

1815	Pamelia Flint	915
1799	Parley	575
1824	Parley	1292
181-	Patience	987
1759	Patty	191
1780	Patty	310
1710	Paul	28
1751	Paul	122
1752?	Paul	*page* 446
1761	Paul	134, 135
17—	Paul	*page* 451
1795	Paul	315
1826	Paul	843
1783?	Peter	198
1817	Peter	463
172-	Phebe	60
1742	Phebe	105
1758	Phebe	201
177-	Phebe	*page* 448
1778	Phebe	300
1780	Phebe	285
1786	Phebe	320
1808	Phebe	694
1822	Phebe	1291
1825	Phebe	725
1839	Phebe Ann	2050
1853	Phebe Ella	2076
1817	Phebe Wood	916
1834	Philippa Barber	1402
	Polly	260
1776	Polly	270
1790	Polly	584
1791	Polly	336
1793	Polly	652
1794	Polly	573
1800	Polly	*page* 454
1810	Polly	686
1827	Polly Jane	1272
1815	Polly Patch	894
1806	Priscilla	900
182-	Priscilla Lambert	826
1837	Priscilla Rebecca	1365
1808	Prudy M.	2206

R.

174-	Rachel	159
1753	Rachel	124
1777	Rachel	306
1817	Rachel	710
1833	Rachel E.	1297
1869	Ralph	1848
1737	Rebecca	157
1748	Rebecca	137
1756	Rebecca	200
1761	Rebecca	153
1768	Rebecca	215
	Rebecca	259
1780	Rebecca	378
1781	Rebecca	328
1794	Rebecca	603
1837	Rebecca Ellen	1523
1812	Rebecca J.	615
1818	Rebecca Peirce	778
1812	Rebecca Putnam	902
18—	Relief	507
1783	Reuben	311
175-	Rhoda	*page* 446
178-	Rhoda	253
179-	Rhoda	*page* 449
1716	Richard	31
1779	Richard	307
1758	Robert	133
1788	Robert	348
18—	Robert	798
1842	Robert	1557
1866	Robert	1447
1867	Robert Butler	2088
1839	Robert Ford	641
1846	Robert Roland	1410
1845	Rosalthe	1923
18—	Rosanna	1423
18—	Roscoe E.	1350
1862	Rose Electa	2038
1802	Roswell	1026
1836	Roswell	1791
1827	Rowena	726
1821	Rufus Allyn	779
1841	Rufus Allyn	1530
1820	Rufus Porter	646
1856	Rufus Porter	1440
1788	Russell	313
1830	Russell	728
1737	Ruth	143
1748	Ruth	108
1771	Ruth	302
1773	Ruth	443
1777	Ruth	2285
1806	Ruth	2205
18—	Ryland	799

S.

1767	Sally	228
1778	Sally	2286
1780	Sally	301
1785	Sally	1012
1787	Sally	333
1792	Sally	446
1793	Sally	389
1798	Sally	352
18—	Sally	550
180-	Sally	501
1801	Sally	870
1804	Sally	456
181-	Sally	988
1812	Sally	739
1824	Sally	1172
1835	Sally M.	1777
1806	Sally Pool	1069
1807	Sally R.	991
1819	Sally Sprague	674
1664	Samuel	8
1704	Samuel	35
1740	Samuel	144
1747?	Samuel	*page* 446
1773	Samuel	225

17— Samuel *page* 449
1784 Samuel 346
1792 Samuel 358
1796 Samuel 340
17— Samuel 2257
1798 Samuel 498
1799 Samuel 1025
1800 Samuel 392
1824 Samuel 624
1856 Samuel 2185
1815 Samuel B. 995
1811 Samuel Boughton 1037
1828 Samuel D. 758
1821 Samuel Davidson 1248
1839 Samuel Edward 1529
1846 Samuel E. 1758
1821 Samuel F. 838
18— Samuel Horace 791
183- Samuel J. 1811
18— Samuel K. 1165
1681 Sarah 15
1710 Sarah 55
1729 Sarah 171
1743 Sarah 146
1755 Sarah 241
175- Sarah *page* 446
17— Sarah *page* 449
1757 Sarah 152
1757 Sarah 425
1758 Sarah *page* 64
1758 Sarah *note, page* 107
1762 Sarah 114
1762 Sarah 213
1776 Sarah 410
1781 Sarah 329
178- Sarah 442
179- Sarah *page* 449
1798 Sarah *page* 454
1799 Sarah 398
18— Sarah 512
1817 Sarah 530
1819 Sarah 1784
18— Sarah 1201
181- Sarah 1449
183- Sarah 600
186- Sarah 2150
18— Sarah A. 1255
1835 Sarah C. 2318
1848 Sarah C. 1195
1843 Sarah Carr 1528
1851 Sarah Eliza 1860
1836 Sarah Elizabeth 1187
1820 Sarah Flint 1064
1849 Sarah Frances 1161
1856 Sarah Frost 1722
1822 Sarah Jane 723
1857 Sarah Jane 2078
1842 Sarah Josephine 1934
1846 Sara Kelsey 1303
1831 Sarah Louisa 1593
1868 Sarah Louisa 1431
1844 Sarah M. 1823
1864 Sarah M. 2245
1853 Sarah Maria 1603
1854 Sarah Moss 2034
1842 Sarah Smith 1414
1837 Sarah Statira 953
1814 Sarah Whittemore 462
1807 Seth 1243
1854 Seth Benjamin 2310
1870 Seth P. 2247
1821 Shadrach Booth 1808
1858 Sherman 2036
17— Smith *page* 451
18— Sophia 1028
1818 Sophronia 877
1840 Sophronia 1599
1771 Stephen 272
1780 Stephen 2287
17— Stephen *page* 449
1795 Stephen 657
1825 Stephen 1293
1830 Stephen 789
1833 Stephen Franklin 1455
18— Stilman 546
18— Susan 543
18— Susan 985
1839 Susan 1755
18— Susan 1797
185- Susan 2114
1867 Susan A. 1969
1819 Susan Abigail 1263
1831 Susan Elizabeth 1954
1844 Susan Frances 1409
1853 Susan M. 1197
1733 Susanna 98
1739 Susanna 158
1760 Susanna 212
1760 Susanna 433
1778? Susanna 208
1789 Susanna 601
1833 Susanna 730
1801 Sylvanus 1018
181- Sylvester 1002
1814 Sylvia 1335
1834 Sylvia 1585

T.

1745 Tabitha 89
1755 Tabitha 189
1733 Tamasin 91
1800 Thirza 1031
1839 Thirza Flint 1826
1761 Thomas 245
1787 Thomas 582
1809 Thomas 592
1813 Thomas 708
1813 Thomas 1260
1818 Thomas 1324
1829 Thomas 1349
1819 Thomas Cowdin 481
1852 Thomas Edwin 2064
1780 Thomas Evans 308
1863 Thomas J. 2080
Thomas Jay 2097
1841 Thomas Jefferson 1385
1870 Thomas Park 1441
1748 Thomas Rich 121
1832 Thomas William 1401
1834 Tilden 1061
1718 Timothy 33
1750? Timothy 2255
1756 Timothy 125
1783 Timothy 317
17— Timothy 2259
18— Timothy 319
1806 Timothy *page* 467
1832 Timothy *page* 467
1792 Timothy Felton 568
1871 Torrence Winfield 2172
1814 Tryphena 1782

U. V.

1813 Uriah Holt 893

1801 Vashti 1019
1852 Vienna C. 1196

W.

1868 Wallace Flint 1873
1864 Wallace Grant 2087
1861 Wallace Lincoln 2091
1854 Walter 1558
1861 Walter 2191
1871 Walter Conant 2183
1859 Walter Everett 1443
1861 Walter William 2086
1854 Warren 2144
186– Warren 2117
1833 Warren Augustus 1483
1816 Warren Cowdin 480
1847 Warren H. 2276
1845 Warren S. 2060
1862 Webster King 2164
1843 Wheelock Horace 1531
1811 Wheelock Samuel 774
1838 Willard 2216
1839 Willard Williams 1597
1663 William 7
1703 William 25
1729 William 81
1759 William 243
1770 William *page* 446
1784 William 331
1787 William 263
1790 William 572
1792 William 585
1803 William 571
1804 William 656
1811 William 326
1815 William 594
1816 William 644
18— William 800
181– William 1004
1820? William 844
18— William 1208
18— William 1257
1820 William 1355
18— William 1835
186– William 2125
1860 William Amos 1440
1822 William B. 897
1837 William Bowditch 1487
1835 William Coffin 1662
1827 William Francis 1591
1852 William Foster 1432
1871 William George 1891
1833 William H. 1776
1843 William Henry 1240
1844 William Henry 1594
1854 William Henry 1843
1861 William Henry 1888
1835 William Horace 1384
1868 William L. 2246
1835 William Mudget 1484
1840 William O. 1191
1846 William T. *page* 467
1818 William W. 1042
1834 William Wallace 952
1853 Winslow 1549

Z.

1809 Zebiah Cowdin 477

INDEX II.

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN UPTON, BEARING OTHER NAMES.

[*For Explanations, see Index I.*]

ALBEE.

Shepard 1789

ALLYN.

1849 Alice Carpenter 1539
1845 Helen Rebecca 1537
1843 John 1536
1847 Samuel Bradford 1538
1841 William Bradford 1535

ANDREWS.

Josephine 519
William 520

ANNABLE.

Benjamin 671
1805 John 669
1808 Nathaniel 670

AVERY.

1867 Frank 1118
1856 Ida Frances 1115
1860 Mark 1117
1858 Paulina Upton 1116

BANCROFT.

1788? Ebenezer *page* 476
1797? Joseph " 476
1785? Sarah " 476

BARDEN.

Amanda 509
Sylvia 508

BARKER.

Henrietta 1474

BECKWITH.

1849 Clarence Augustine 2169
1847 Florencia Alexine 2168
1855 Osmond Lester 2170

BENNETT.

1854 Abbie M. 1640
1847 Albert T. 1637
1856 Ella A. 1641
1845 Fitzroy 1636
1852 Hannah M. 1639
1849 Llewellyn E. 1638

BOOTH.

1841 Adeline Augusta 2165
1844 Bradford Albert 2165
1847 Laurette Deborah 2166

BOUTWELL.

18— Henry Francis 971
18— Warren Putnam 972

BROWN.

1826 Daniel Andrew 1505
1824 Elizabeth 1504
1832 Mary Upton 1506

BURDETT.

18— Aaron 958
Mary 957
Sarah 956
William 955

BURKE.

1867 Frederic Abiel 1103

BURRAGE.

183- Henry Sweetser 1974
1857 Henry Thompson 1972
1834 Thomas Fairbanks 1971
1859 William Edwin 1973

BUSWELL.

1842 Henry Foster 1714

CALDWELL.

1846 Henry Jefferson 1079

CASE.

1781 Elijah 403

CHASE.

Amasa *page* 448
Ann " 448
Benjamin " 446
Charlotte " 448
Edward " 446
Enos " 446
Hannah " 448
Isaac " 448
Phebe " 448
Rhoda " 448

CHESMORE.

Alfred 343
Anna 343

CLAY.

	Richard	610

COMSTOCK.

	Charles Henry *page*	448
	David "	448
	Isaac "	448
	Juliet "	448
	William "	448

COOLIDGE.

1868	George A.	2320

CURTIS.

1861	Charles Henry	1903
1866	Cora Ella	1905
1861	Edwin Upton	2001
1859	Frank Wilbur	1902
1864	Hattie Lilly	1904
1852	Henry Clifford	1908
1869	Irving Elwood	1906
1857	James Russell	1901
1857	Martha Gertrude	2000
1864	Nelson	2002
1855	Willard Everett	1900

CUTTER.

183–	George	345
183–	James	345

DARLING.

1834	William H.	486

DAVIS.

1865	Gertrude L.	1960
1871	Grace Upton	1962

DAWSON.

	Mary James	1396
185–	Sue Alice	1394
	Thomas Upton	1398
	Tryphena	1395
	Willie Edwin	1397

DODGE.

1801	Daniel	666
1804	John	668

DOYLE.

1823	Mary Ann	802

EMERSON.

1838	Chastine	1684
1861	Howard	1691
1849	Ida Augusta	1688
1846	Jasper	1687
1856	Lorette Pratt	1690
1840	Nancy Snow	1685
1843	Putnam	1686

EMERY.

1851	Clara Lorilla	1182
	Francis Henry	875
1853	Mary Isabella	1183
	Noah Roscoe	875

FARLEY.

1859	Louisa King	2161
1870	Lucy Rice	2163
1863	Mary Merrill	2162

FARMER.

	Andrew	877
	Ann	877
	Catharine Winfred	877
	Charles Henry	877
	James Francis	877
	John Augustus	877
	Sophronia	877

FLINT.

1808	Addison Richardson	1768
18—	Alanson	443
1774	Benjamin	423
1812	Benjamin Milton	1770
1764	Ede	418
1762	Elijah	417
1816	Eliza Jane	1772
1766	Hezekiah	419
1810	Isaac	1769
1768	John	420
1817	Lucy	1773
1822	Mary A.	1774
1770	Molly	421
1777	Nancy	424
1813	Olive	1771
1758	Ruth	415
1807	Sally Upton	1767
1772	Samuel	422

FLOYD.

	John	611
	Polly	610
	Richard	613

FORD.

1868	Hattie May	2051

FOSTER.

	Anna	1284
	Charles	1286
	Frank	1285
	George	1283
	Viola	1287

FRAILE.

1688	Ann	9
1686	Elizabeth	9
1685	Hannah	9

FRENCH.

	Ann Mary	1332
	Emily M.	1330
	Georgia S.	1333
	Luella B.	1331
	Lydia A.	1329
184–	Thomas Upton	1328

FROST.

	Fanny	870
	Lydia	870
	Maria	870

FULLER.

1870	Alice C.	1968
	Clarissa	614

GARDNER.

1779	Asa	558
1781	George	559
1777	John	557
1775	Samuel	556

1785 Sarah 560

GEORGE.

178– Hannah 247

GIDLEY.

1853 Benjamin Franklin 1309
1868 Cora Adelle 1311
1858 Mary Josephine 1310
1872 William Justin 1312

GILMORE.

1852 Ellen Jane 1305
1855 Grace Ann 1306
1857 Mary Elizabeth 1307

GLEASON.

1857 Edward Upton 1741
1871 Frances E. 1744
1867 Frederic D. 1743
1855 Herbert W. 1740
1860 Sumner 1742

GOODELL.

1771 Betty 295
Hannah 291
1767 Hannah 293
1764 Jacob 291
1769 Mehetabel 294
Perley 291
1765 Phebe 292
1773 Sally 296
177– Sarah 298
177– William 297

GOULD.

1829 Augustus White 1499
1823 Caroline Elizabeth 1498
1820 Charles Henry 1497
1818 Mary Ann 1496

GREEN.

184– Annette Augusta 878
185– Charles Sumner 878
184– James Lewis 878
185– John Arthur 878

GRIFFIN.

18— Charles O. 621
18— George A. 622

HALL.

1871 Arthur Lyman 1157
Edith M. 1627
William Fremont 1626

HAVERLY.

1862 Martha Adelaide 1084

HAYWARD.

1860 Ellen 2156
1865 Frances 2157
1857 Georgiana 2155

HEMENWAY.

1818 Charles P. 747
1805 Edw. Aug. Holyoke 743
1807 George Washington 744
1809 Samuel C. 745
1811 William H. 746

HENRY.

18— Alice 1278

18— Andrew S. 1276
1819 Betsey 1274
1831 Hannah 1289
1829 Mary 1282
1840 Melinda 1290
18— Polly 1277
18— Rosalie 1279
18— Stella 1280
1826 Stephen 1281
1821 Warren 1275

HERRIMAN.

1839 Daniel 1313
1843 Elvira 1315
1858 Emma Myrtilla 2016
1849 Mary Adele 2013
1836 Polly 1308
1855 Polly Lucinda 2015
1832 Rosinda 1304
1860 Rosinda Arvilla 1314
1850 Sheldon 1320
1862 Sidney Seth 2017

HOAR.

Anna 2316
Frank 2315

HOSMER.

1845 Abigail Green 1102
1852 Emma Jane 1104
1871 Etta Florence 1100
1869 Ida Mabel 1099
1837 Marcia Brown 1095
1843 Mary Frances 1101
1838 Sarah Ann 1096
1867 Willie Linville 1098
1840 Wm. H. Harrison 1097

HOWARD.

1868 Marian C. 1712

HUNTER.

1842 Thomas Jefferson 2056

HUTCHINSON.

1810 Benjamin 704
1807 Elijah 703

JENKINS.

1866? Leonard A. 1145

JOHNSON.

1800 Increase Sumner 607
1845 Mary Harriet 1442

JOSSELYN.

1820 Elizabeth Upton 734
1816? Hercules 733
1811 Lucy 732
1823 Mary Ann 735

KENDALL.

1861 Franklin 762

KING.

1801 DANIEL PUTNAM 697
1807 Ebenezer 701
1806 Jonathan 699
1809 Louisa 702
1804 Maria 700

KNIGHT.

184– Amelia 876

	Celia Ann	876
	Charles	876
	Ellen	876
	Harriet Matilda	876
	Isaac	876

LAMBERT.

1836	Emily Augusta	1459

LAZZARO.

1869	Cleon Page	2140

LEAROYD.

1868	Albert Francis	1710
1861	Jessie Putnam	1709

LEAVENS.

1860	Frank N.	1957

LOVEJOY.

178–	Isaac Upton	189
177–	Tabitha	189

MANSFIELD.

1845	Albert	1673
1838	Andrew	1671
1841	Martha	1672
1834	Mary	1669
1831	Rebecca Preston	1668
1863	Sidney Ware	1885
1829	Sophronia Augusta	1667
1853	William Park	1882

MARCY.

1856	Achsah Ophelia	2006
1863	Ira Egbert	2011
1865	Orin Jehiel	2012
1860	Polly Rosetta	2008
1863	Seth Nahum	2010

MARSHALL.

1836	Charlotte Louisa	1136
1833	Frances Alliua	1135
1840	Franklin Sylvander	1137
1828	Lucy Ann Adams	1133
1830	Martha Abby	1134

MCDONALD.

1862	Emma Amanda	771
1858	Helen Augusta	768
1856	Mary Elizabeth	767

MERRIAM.

1842	Alma E.	887
1807	Amos	889
1802	Andrew	888
1836	Andrew M.	887
1838	Frederic R.	887
1849	Lawson L.	887
1840	Milton H.	887
1810	Noah	890
1837	Olive S.	887
1800	Silas	887

MERRILL.

1850	Albert Henry	1467
1848	Franklin Chandler	1466
1856	Walter Chandler	1469

MESERAUL.

1868	Henry Isaac	1318
1870	Joseph	1319
1862	Polly Rosinda	1316
1866	Sherman Delos	1317

MILLER.

	Hattie	1367
	Mattie	1369
	Selina	1368

MILLS.

1813	Aaron	1230
1797	Abigail	1224
1792	Ebenezer	1222
1801	Ezekiel	1225
1803	Hannah	1226
1811	John	1229
1805	Levina	1227
1795	Roseanna	1223
1808	Salome	1228

MOORE.

	Betsey Jane	875
1857	Charles Upton	1852
	Cyrus Newton	875
1855	Ephraim William	1851
1861	G. Henry Claxton	1854
	Harriet	875
	Solon	875

MORSE.

1872	Edgar	1917
1858	Ida Josephine	1913
1868	Ida Mabel	1154
1870	Joseph Alfred	1155
1867	Minnie	1916

NEWBILL.

1870	Charles Ray	1407
1871	Lexie Jackson	1408
1864	Roberta Florence	1400

NEWELL.

1864	Edith	1946

NEWHALL.

1846	Asa T.	1680
1839	Elizabeth Maria	1677
1835	Eunice Little	1675
1841	Joshua Little	1678
1843	Judith Little	1679
1837	Preston	1676
1851	Walter	1681

NOYES.

1839	Eben Upton	1462
1856?	Harriet	1465
18—	Mary	1464
1842	Sarah Caroline	1463

NUTTING.

	Alice Priscilla	1364
	Frank Harold	1360
	Fred Harlem	1361
	Mary Ellen	1362
	William Elmore	1363

PASSAGE.

1861	Jay Elias	1793
1864	Nettie	1794

PATCH.

1871	Carrie B.	1495
1869	Mary L.	1493

PEARCE.

1857	Abbie L.	1649
1854	Charles A.	1648
1849	Mary E.	1645
1861	Rosa N.	1651
1859	Wesley M.	1650
1852	William S.	1647

PERKINS.

	Charles	1069
	George	1069
	John Wilbur	1069

POOR.

	Carrie	630
	Herbert	631

PRESCOTT.

186–	Charles	635
185–	Frank K.	627
185–	Myra	628

PRESTON.

1854	Arthur Upton	1695
1851	Benj. Franklin	1693
1820	Benjamin Upton	911
1812	David	909
1849	Elizabeth Rebecca	1692
1808	Elizabeth White	907
1840	Herbert Augustine	1682
1811	Martha	908
1851	Maryette M.	1683
1816	Mehetabel	910
1804	Rebecca Putnam	905
1806	Sophronia	906
1853	William Philips	1694

PROCTOR.

1844	Edward Putnam	1725

PUTNAM.

1841	Ann Maria	1983
1844	Clara Elizabeth	1711
1844	Daniel Cowdin	1985
1851	Frank Porter	1989
1847	Frederic Adams	1987
1842	Helen Amelia	1708
1845	James Edward	1986
1852	Mary Chase	1713
1842	Thos. Farrington	1984
1852	Walter Herbert	1990
1858	William Sweetser	1991

SHOVE.

	Eleanor	*page* 446
	Mary	" 446
	Mary	" 448

SMITH.

184–	David Jeremiah	1216
	Elizabeth Edna	1220
	Ella Idella	1221
	Elmore	1219
184–	Emerson Russell	1217
184–	George Clinton	1218
184–	Sarah Jane	1215

SOUTHWICK.

1852	James Henry	1732
1849	Julia Maria	1731

SPRAGUE.

175–	Mary	93

STETSON.

	Amasa	2302
	Amelia	2304
	Henry	2393

STEVENS.

1844	Charles A.	1652

STROUT.

	Anna Upton	807
	Emeline	805
	Isabel	808
	John W.	806
	Lewis	809
	Robert Upton	804

SWINNERTON.

1812	Amos Putnam	869
1801	Asa	865
1809	Ebenezer	868
1794	Ede	862
1791	Elizabeth	861
1804	Hannah	866
1799	John Putnam	864
1797	Lucy	863
1806	Mary	867

SYLVESTER.

1864	George Edward	1704
1866	Herbert Warren	1705

TAYLOR.

	Anna R.	616
	Elizabeth J.	617

THOMPSON.

1830?	Marietta Emeline	1039

THROCKMORTON.

1861	Ernest	2137
1859	Horace	2135
1864	Lillie	2138
1860	Nellie	2136
1869	Stella	2139

TORRANCE.

1859	Charles Floyd	1053

VINTON.

1733	Sarah	55

WAITE.

1856	Bertha Electa	2029
1854	Florence Lurana	2028
1861	Louisa Hannah	2031
1860	Wendell D.	2030

WALKER.

1864	John Everett	1921

WALLACE.

	Albion K. Parris	813
	Apphia	818
	Deborah Ann	810
	Harriet Blake	817
	Helen Amanda	816
	John T.	815
	Julia A.	819
	Lucy M.	814

Mary Upton 1
Sarah W. 1

Wyman

1818 Elizabeth Burbo 1
1818 Robert Allen 1
1818 Lucy Ellis 1
1821 Josephine G. 1

Wyman

1779 Margery 1

Wyman

1813 Charles Allen 1
1821 Joseph Le Ba 1
1821 Anne Allen 1

Wyman

1811 Mary A. 1
1811 Franklin W. 1
1811 Mary 1

1818 Martha Lothrop 1818
1818 Martha Lothrop 1818
1818 Susannah Cheney 1818
1818 Susannah A. 1818

Wyman

Catherine
Charles
Mary
Mary

Wyman

Ann
Elizabeth
Ida
Jennie
Thomas
William

Wyman

1861 Alexander 1861

Age. In this Grave, the remains of Mary Upton, deceased June 3 AD 1818 aged 80 years. Also of Sarah W. her daughter, aged 36 years. Likewise the body of Mary Upton, daughter of the preceding persons, aged 40 years.

INDEX III.

NAMES OF PERSONS WHO HAVE MARRIED DESCENDANTS OF JOHN UPTON.

The year of Marriage, when known to the compiler, precedes the name. The figures after the name denote the consecutive number belonging to the Descendant to whom the marriage was contracted.

The interrogation point (?) marks doubts as to the year.

A.

[illegible]

B.

[illegible]

1866 Burke, Louis Crebasa Browne 1102
1727 Burnap, Lydia 25
Burnham, Ruth 317
1838 Burr, Elizabeth C. 777
1833 Burrage, Jonathan 1259
Burt, George 1562
Burt, Thomas 1014
1850 Burton, Emily 1080
1851 Burton, Esther 1816
Buswell, ——— 628
1841 Buswell, Martin R. 916
1821 Buxton, Susan 388

C.

Caldwell, Jefferson 457
182- Caldwell, Lucinda 500
1846 Cameron, Isabel E. 786
Camp, Cyrus A. 938
Campbell, James M. 750
1844? Carey, Lucy Maria 1471
1823 Carleton, Abigail 339
1786 Carlton, Elizabeth 192
Carpenter, ——— *page* 448
1836 Carr, Sarah Foster 776
1845 Carroll, Deborah 1786
Carson, Emily 1232
1866 Carter, Almira 1415
1842 Carter, Jane 708
1856 Carter, Nancy T. 506
1775 Case, Humphrey 403
1860 Cate, Elizabeth 1485
Chamberlain, ——— 2285
Chamberlain, Osborne 1202
1873 Champlin, ——— 1974
1870 Chapman, Anna 1759
1870 Chapman, Flora E. 1636
Chapman, William 724
Chase, Abner *page* 448
1834 Chase, Albert M. 913
17— Chase, Comfort *page* 449
1854 Chase, Mary J. 1073
1864 Cheney, Helen Augusta 1097
1835 Chesmore, Reuben G. 343
1854 Clark, Mahew S. 677
Clark, Mary 86
Clark, ——— 511
Clay, David 610
1841 Clogston, Sarah Smith 592
1867 Clough, Luthera 1756
1844 Clough, Nathaniel P. 996
1871 Clough, Victoria 1933
1860 Cloutman, Marian 1716
Coburn, Loring 949
1835 Coburn, Mary 887
Codman, Mehitable 238
1821 Colburn, Mercy 587
Colby, Hannah 473
1838 Colby, Hannah 995
18— Comstock, Amos *page* 448
1853 Cook, Amanda 1816
1865 Cook, Lydia C. 1701
1870 Cook, Millie 976
186- Coolidge, Charles 2319
1812 Cordwell, Mary 373
Corser, Charles 1365
Cotting, Deborah 2288
1808 Covel, Deborah 371
1802 Cowdin, Mary Conner 207
1801 Cowee, Pearson 208
1785? Cowley, Elizabeth 148
1849 Cragin, Azubah H. 1768
Crampton, Jennie 1216
1729 Cross, Joseph 47
1751 Cross, Joseph 39
1872 Crouse, Joshua M. 1629
1857 Cummings, David 1595
18— Cunningham, ——— 563
186- Cunningham, Delia R. 1918
1846 Cunningham, Mary I. 922
186- Cunningham, Rose A. 1922
Curtis, Betsey 254
1833 Curtis, Cynthia 901
Curtis, Emily 1232
1845 Curtis, George 1265
1834 Curtis, Israel 1771
1854 Curtis, James 1088
Cutler, ——— 1028
Cutter, ——— 195
1830 Cutter, George W. 345
1839 Cutter, Marietta 1324
1858 Cutts, Mary J. 1769

D.

1732 Dagget, Susanna 27
Damon, Abigail 444
1762 Damon, David 84
Damon, Elizabeth 699
Damon, ——— 1504
1866 Damon, Lizzie 1655
1818 Damon, Mary 395
1842 Danforth, Mary 466
1832 Darling, Alfred D. 485
Davis, Alden 1168
1815 Davis, Betsey 383
Davis, ——— *page* 448
1862 Davis, Edward J. 1959
Davis, Elvira 1229
1826 Davis, John C. 991
Davis, Lorenzo 1071
1855 Dawson, James M. 1393
1825 Dawson, Susan Frances 590
186- Day, Susan 651
1871 Dean, Ransom B. 2224
1857 Dean, Sarah A. 1313
Debo, Mary 516
Dix, Asa C. 812
Dodge, ——— 696
1803 Dodge, Abigail 534
1819 Dodge, Allen 551
1799 Dodge, Daniel 275
1767 Dodge, Joanna 96
1870 Dolan, Mary 2231
1852 Dole, Nancy Sophia 1787
1844 Doten, Hiram 930
1862 Doty, Bertha 2216
1836 Downe, Abigail 1260
Downing, Daniel 1166
1821 Downing, Ruth 381
1811 Doyle, Lucy 348
182- Doyle, Thomas 351
18— Dunbar, ——— 805
1870? Duncan, Sarah 2228
1853 Duncan, Sarah Miller 463
1854 Durfee, Cynthia Ann 1380
Dyer, Amos 810
Dyer, Wilson 814

E.

1863 Eames, Augustus Nelson 1092
1812 Eames, Hannah 308
18— Eames, Jacob 710
Earl, ——— 731
185- Eaton, Emily F. 489

	Eaton, Israel	38
1734	Eaton, Mary	37
1815	Eaton, Micah	652
182–	Eaton, Micah	396
1867	Eaton, Nellie H.	1501
1849	Eaton, Thomas Barker	1066
	Eaton, Warren	962
1800	Eddy, Freeborn	*page* 455
18—	Eddy, Lydia	" 454
1741	Edwards, Anna	19
1872	Edwards, Elisha	1788
1863	Ellis, Fanny M.	2217
1837	Emerson, Daniel P.	910
1749	Emerson, Joseph	60
1756	Emerson, Susanna	174
	Emery, Amos Barret	1181
	Emery, Peter	875
1862	Estes, Julia E.	935
1858	Estes, Louisa	1404
1873	Evans, Elizabeth G.	1719
1854	Evans, George W.	930
1835	Evans, Hannah	494
185–	Evans, Lucy Ann	494
1770	Evans, Ruth	120
	F.	
1818	Fabens, Mary	358
	Fairbanks, ———	2293
1859	Fairbanks, Anna	1252
1851	Fairbanks, Elizabeth C.	1056
1855	Farley, Charles Benjamin	1715
1845	Farmer, James	877
1855	Farnsworth, Emily Jane	1251
1859	Farnsworth, John M.	1958
	Farrington, George P.	1474
1842	Farwell, Louisa Maria	1261
	Fellows, ———	643
1766	Felt, Aaron	89
1755	Felton, Hannah	25
1840	Felton, Sarah Augusta	784
	Felton, Oliver C.	684
1756?	Felton, Zechariah	91
1866	Ferry, Robert B.	1927
1866	Finley, Kellogg Belden	1302
1804	Flint, Addison	1012
1762	Flint, Benjamin	159
1788	Flint, Benjamin	200
	Flint, Betsey	282
1832	Flint, Eliza Jane	692
1784	Flint, George	425
1765	Flint, Hannah	87
1819	Flint, Hannah Phelps	445
1799	Flint, Hephzibah	282
1811	Flint, Irene	382
1791	Flint, John	443
1808	Flint, John	386
1774	Flint, Jonathan	199, 200
1752	Flint, Lydia	163
1757	Flint, Samuel	170
18—	Flint, Sally P.	697
1778	Flint, Sarah	151
1797	Flint, Thirza	438
1799	Floyd, Richard	260
1843	Folsom, Charlotte W.	488
1856	Folsom, Josiah D.	979
1850	Ford, Adeline	1323
1865	Ford, Edwin	2050
183–	Ford, Mary	202
	Fordham, Betsey	1275
1861	Foster, Amanda Jane	590
	Foster, Eli	801
	Foster, Lewis	811
	Foster, Milo	1282
1851	Foster, Sarah	645
	Foster, Spencer	2286
1843	Foye, Mary	884
1838	French, B. S.	1327
	French, J. S.	1335
1844	French, Mary H.	1070
	French, Rebecca	1023
1864	French, Samuel Franklin	764
1703	Frost, Abigail	8
1782	Frost, Atta	245
1808	Frost, Deborah	371
1823	Frost, Lydia	340
1827	Frost, Sumner	870
	Fuller, ———	260
1838	Fuller, Catherine Elizabeth	704
	Fuller, Jacob	111
1867	Fuller, Simeon	1967
	Fuller, Warren	1607
	G.	
1866	Gade, Gerhard	1537
1816	Gage, Rachel	130
1870	Galbraith, Mary	1416
	Gardner, Betsey	282
1791	Gardner, Priscilla	135
1774	Gardner, Samuel	241
1826	Gardner, Sarah	871
1871	Garfield, Martha Ann	1381
1871	Garland, Guy W.	1935
184–	Garland, Margaret A.	1054
1856	Garrison, Mary Anu	2196
1869?	Garvin, Clara	711
	Gault, Myra A.	1336
	Gay, Clarissa	939
	George, Andrew J.	619
1867	George, Nellie M.	772
1786	George, Tristram	247
1852	Gidley, Edwin	1308
1856	Gilchrist, Sarah Jane	1073
1770	Gilford, Sarah	167
1851	Gilmore, John	1304
	Gilson, Martha A.	1594
1757	Girdler, Mary	172
1853	Gleason, Herbert	931
1833	Gleason, Mary	536
1866	Goldsmith, Olive A.	783
	Goodell, Deborah	2256
	Goodell, Ebenezer	284
1763	Goodell, Jacob	101
1765?	Goodell, Mehetabel	99
1737	Goodell, Phebe	28
1727	Goodell, Sarah	52
1771	Goodell, Sarah	100
1818	Gould, Moses	688
	Graves, Daniel	171
1750?	Graves, Tabitha	62
1718	Gray, Abigail	18
	Greeley, Abbie	1124
	Green, ———	1019
1845	Green, Abram	878
	Green, Bethuel	1167
	Green, George	1233
1870	Greenwood, Sarah M.	1963
	Griffin, Charles	620
	H.	
1845	Hagar, Sarah Amelia	1264
1867	Hagget, Jennie Charlotte	466
181–	Haight, Sarah	*page* 455
	Hale, Polly	436
1868	Hall, Amos T.	1625

1867	Hall, Lyman A.	1157
1871	Halsted, E. Monroe	2021
	Hamilton, David	2292
1853	Hamilton, Olive Amelia	1293
1808?	Hammond, Mary	412
18—	Hancock, Thomas	1834
1871	Hanford, Samuel Cullen	1299
	Hanson, Ezra	695
1825	Hardy, Elizabeth	341
1712	Hardy, Ruth	11
1821	Harrington, Ruth	381
1870	Harshberger, Aleda	646
1788	Hart, Anna	155
1788	Hart, Hannah	155
1767	Hartshorn, John	58
177–	Hartwell, Catharine	174
	Haskell, Hannah	147
1824	Hathaway, Achsah	1026
181–	Hathaway, Ebenezer	1021
1833	Hathaway, Sarah Ann	1321
1813	Hathaway, Tryphena	1022
186–	Haverly, Silas	1083
1842	Hawkes, Sarah Elizabeth	1065
	Hawkins, Elvira Emeline	1041
1829	Hayden, Mary	587
1853	Hayward, George	1660
1762	Hayward, Phebe	169
1733	Hayward, Robert	24
	Hayward, Rose	70
1803	Hemenway, Samuel	333
1791	Henley, John	228
1818	Henry, Sheldon	573
1741	Herrick, Edith	29
1793	Herrick, Lucy	282
1768	Herrick, Nehemiah	107
1750	Herrick, Sarah	81
1830	Herriman, Justin	579
1824	Herriman, Phebe	572
1848	Herriman, Seth L.	1272
	Hill, Rufus	335
1847	Hills, Mary A.	998
	Hixon, Hannah	2256
	Hoar, Henry	2314
	Holden, Dennis	1226
	Holden, Leviah	1222
186–	Holden, Mary	1165
1799	Holden, Nathaniel	215
1840	Hollister, Maria Amanda	1042
1858	Holmes, Mary	879
	Holt, Betsey	1225
1861	Holt, Joseph Elbridge	902
176–	Holt, Rachel	83
1839	Holt, Varnum	1064
	Hopkins, Charles	819
	Hopkins, George A.	818
1839	Horr, Caroline M.	1769
1835	Hosmer, Abiel	462
1830	Hough, Melinda	898
	Houghton, Clara	1349
	Howard, ———	847
1833	Howard, Almira	470
1867	Howard, Charles W.	1711
1800	Howard, Phebe	211
1871	Hoxie, Anna	1680
	Hunt, James Harvey	1923
1835	Hunter, William	1322
1847	Huntoon, Sophia	995
1826	Hussey, Ann Coffin	904
1806	Hutchinson, Joseph	300

I.

1815	Ingalls, Enoch	389
1853	Isham, Thaddeus D.	1371

J.

1797	Jacox, Sarah	*page* 453
1872	Jameson, Emmet	2168
1821	Jaquith, Jacob	269
1788	Jenkins, Mary	132
	Jenkins, Mary	1010
1865	Jenkins, Newell S.	1145
1766	Jenkins, Samuel	176
1828	Jessup, Joseph	338
18—	Johnson, ———	429
	Johnson, ———	259
	Johnson, ———	398
1836	Johnson, Emily Collins	781
	Johnson, George	1621
1788	Johnson, John	*note, page* 107
1844	Johnson, Samuel	647
	Jones, Abraham	1029
1830	Jones, Martha Ann	458
1810	Josselyn, Hercules H.	329

K.

177–	Kelley, Abigail	*page* 450
	Kelley, Jane	1472
18—	Kelsey, Albert H.	478
1833	Kendall, Bela	461
	Kendall, Henry Jackson	761
	Keyes, Anna	1217
1845	Keyes, Electa Wing	1809
1798	Kilham, Abigail	375
1782	Kimball, Samuel	113
1798	King, Daniel	285
1804	King, Ebenezer	286
	King, Jonathan	1504
1832	King, Louisa	918
1816	King, Mary	287
	King, Samuel	291
	Kitchen, ———	250
1782	Kittredge, Molly	123
1839	Knight, James	876

L.

1835	Lambert, Charles	672
1753	Lambert, Molly	166
1864	Lane, Louisa A.	644
1850	Langley, John	1348
1844	Larkin, Asenath	1588
1825	Larrabee, Sally	360
	Lawrence, Eliza	1173
1868	Lazzaro, J. Pericles Hadji	1524
1861	Learoyd, Addison Putnam	1708
1859	Leavens, Eden N.	1956
1841	Lee, Fidelia	914
	Leonard, Julia	2308
	Leonard, Seth	2318
1843	Lewis, Dolly F.	592
1857	Libby, Amanda J.	648
1768	Litch, James	137
1866	Little, Mary B.	1676
1867	Little, William D.	1679
	Lloyd, Harriet Maria	1572
1774	Lovejoy, Elizabeth	63
1777	Lovejoy, Jonathan	189
1783	Low, Abigail	242
1866	Lowe, Amelia F.	1258
	Lynch, Edward	1176
	Lyon, Betsey	2287

M.

1701	Maber, Mary	7
1826	Mann, Eliza	690
1827	Mansfield, Andrew	906
1851	Mansfield, Elbridge Gerry	1072
1855	Mansfield, Lucretia D.	1484

	Marble, Mehitable	534
1840	Marble, Mercy Jane	881
1868	March, Lewis J.	2018
1853	Marcy, Alanson	1271
	Marsh, Isaac	441
1712	Marsh, Ruth	11
1800	Marshall, Benjamin	202
1827	Marshall, Chedorlaomer	475
	Marston, ——	642
1848?	Marston, Sarah J.	885
186–	Martin, Emily Norwood	1300
1871	Maxen, Mary	1758
	Maxham, Andrew	401
	Maxham, Eliza	399
1866	Maxwell, Sarah	2056
	Mackintire, ——	43
1706	Mackintire, Samuel	17
1836	McIntire, David F.	477
	McIntire, Ellen	480
1800	McIntire, Hezekiah	229
	McIntire, Rose	70
1867	McCauley, R. T.	1926
	McClure, John	1192
180–	McCoy, Betsey	222
185–	McDonald, Alexander G.	766
1842	McMahon, Margaret	1247
1866	McNabb, Mary E.	1682
	McNear, John A.	1367
	Mears, Daniel	1170
1865	Mears, John Milton	1353
1861	Meldrum, Lucy K.	678
1857	Meriam, Jennie L.	624
	Merriam, Melinda	1175
1798	Merriam, Silas	372
1844	Merrill, Amos	676
1849	Merrill, Elizabeth	1450
1861	Meseraul, Joseph	1315
1831	Messenger, Betsey	1258
1855	Messer, Arsela	1000
1839	Messer, Roxana	994
1846	Miller, M. J.	1366
	Mills, ——	*page* 448
1792	Mills, Ebenezer	533
	Mills, Sarah	937
180–	Mitchell, Elizabeth	197
	Moore, Cyrus	875
1805?	Moore, Dolly	411
	Moore, Wealthie	1382
1850	Moore, William C.	1049
1839	Morgan, Ira	997
1866	Morse, Alfred J.	1153
	Morse, Caroline	490
1858	Morse, Edward	1912
1830	Morse, Lucy	1242
1789	Morse, Mary	243
1829	Morse, Rebecca	1231
1863	Moulton, Ellen	846
1831	Moulton, Mary A.	2192

N.

179–	Nay, Polly	226
1823	Needham, Eliza T.	359
1793	Needham, Mary	271
	Nelson, Moses	1066
1868	Newbill, Albert	1406
1854	Newbill, James	1399
1844	Newcomb, Elizabeth	593
1863	Newell, Gustavus	1945
	Newell, Martha	1061
1790?	Newhall, Esther	435
1832	Newhall, Joshua Little	907
	Newhall, Rebecca	291
1732	Newmarch, Joanna	48
1872	Newton, Alonzo	1944
	Nichols, Betsey	540
1872	Nichols, Charles	1937
1800	Nichols, Hannah	180
	Nichols, Hiram	1235
1843	Noble, Isannah C.	893
1851	Noble, Lydia Maria	923
	North, James W.	694
1854	Nourse, Ellen Augusta	646
1832	Nourse, Ruth	703
18—	Noyes, Emma	666
1857	Noyes, James A.	1371
1838	Noyes, John M. C.	674
1832	Noyes, Lydia	912
1867	Nutter, Horatio Gates	1983
	Nutting, Daniel	689
	Nutting, Luke	1392

O.

	Ober, Gary	1228
1842	Odell, Lorinda	1238
1744?	Osborne, Eleanor	*page* 445
1857	Osborne, Stephen A.	1500
18—	Osgood, ——	726
1864	Osgood, Susan Conde	1298

P.

1835	Page, David	992
1836	Page, Martha Ellen	775
	Paige, Isaac	2291
	Park, Amanda Ann	1383
	Parks, Fanny	1222
177–	Parker, ——	162
	Parker, Ann	669
17—	Parker, David	168
1740	Parker, Mary	161
1818	Parker, Matilda	858
186–	Parker, Susan	951
1857	Parker, Viola V.	1296
1845	Parker, William	859
1845	Parker, William	1579
1865	Parker, William P.	1751
	Parkhurst, Henry Harrison	1125
1859	Passage, Alonzo	1792
186–	Passage, Elizabeth	1791
1809	Patch, Polly	373
17—	Patch, Thomas	120
1868	Patch, Warren P.	1493
	Patterson, Harriet	496
	Patterson, Jeannette	1119
	Patterson, W.	737
1784	Peabody, Joseph	114
1841	Pearce, William C.	895
18—	Pearson, George	729
18—	Pearson, Henry	727
1846	Pearson, Lydia Ann	1577
1838	Peckham, Mary	2195
1870	Percy, Lena E.	1615
1772?	Peirce, Phebe	*page* 446
1810	Peirce, Rebecca Allen	346
	Perham, Mary	195
1858	Perkins, Eliza	464
	Perkins, George	1593
1839	Perkins, Harriet Maria	783
1857	Perkins, Josephine	1273
1834	Perkins, Sophia	668
	Perkins, William	1069
180–	Perry, Esther	198
1807	Peters, Apphia	216
1848	Philips, Martha Elizabeth	911
1866	Phillips, Alonzo P.	920

1801 Pierce, Betsey 134
Pierce, Cordelia L. 2005
1843 Pierce, Dolly F. 592
1785 Pierce, Rebecca 134
1775 Pierce, Robert 187
18—- Pierce, Tillie M. 2212
1807 Pierson, Maria 650
1807 Piper, Mercy 207
1821 Piper, Sally 499
18—- Pitt, Helen Delia 1484
1864 Pomeroy, Alexander 2215
1768 Pool, Sally 180
18— Poor, Eliphalet R. 629
Pope, Amos 208
1815 Porter, Betsey Kay 203
18—- Porter, William H. 1554
1819 Pratt, Betsey 218
1854 Pratt, Caroline H. 1483
1795 Pratt, Ephraim 153
Preble, —— 612
18— Prescott, George W. 626
18— Prescott, George W. 634
1802 Preston, David 378
Preston, Mehitabel 297
1803 Preston, Rebecca 11
1841 Proctor, Aaron Cheever 920
180- Proctor, Emma 1085
Putnam, Francis 822
1826 Putnam, Francis P. 915
1842 Putnam, Henry 1578
1849 Putnam, James P. 1263
1851 Putnam, Mary 899
1806 Putnam, Polly 379
1770 Putnam, Rebecca 148
Putnam, Sarah 1229

Q.

1856 Quimby, Mary A. 2196

R.

1859 Racket, Louisa 1051
1821 Randall, Electa 574
Rayleigh, Etta E. 1189
Raymond, —— 545
1855 Rayner, Elizab. Catharine 1068
1826 Rayner, Thomas 1767
1858 Rennard, Maria L. 1581
1805 Rheinhardt, Emma E. 1573
1859 Rice, Paulina Cutter 407
1746 Rich, Rachel 31
178- Rich, Thomas 26
Richardson, —— 150
1779 Richardson, Jerusha 122
1814 Richardson, Sally 278
Richardson, Sophia 1040
1780 Richardson, Stephen 110
1871 Richmond, William 2139
1837 Ricker, George B. 741
181- Riddle, Betsey 262
1866 Rider, Ellen A. 1487
1858 Rivers, Geraldine I. 1659
1836 Robb, Mary 506
1871 Rockwell, Augusta 1417
Rollins, Amanda M. 618
1846 Ropes, George Nathan 826
1808 Ropes, Priscilla 356
1845 Ropes, Sarah Sophia 781
1806 Rowell, John 410
18— Rupp, Mary 481
1858 Russell, Geraldine I. 1659
Russell, John 141

S.

1833 Sabin, Harmena 459
1852 Safford, Sarah B. 851
181- Sanborn, Sally 679
1810 Sargent, Jemima 414
184- Savory, Harriet Ellen 824
Sawin, Henry 1596
1789 Sawyer, Molly 205
1784 Sawyer, William 266, 268
176- Say, Jarvis 141
1850 Scarlett, Miranda 660
Scott, Emma S. 1191
1861 Scott, Janet 1074
1836 Scott, Sarah 1242
1853 Scott, Sarah 1250
1826 Scripture, Mary 521
1870? Scull, Ellen 2171
Seaver, Marinda 1342
1814 Shattuck, Phebe 394
Sheldon, —— 599
1818 Sheldon, Mary 397
1786? Sherman, Anna *page* 447
1853 Sherman, Julia Ann 1295
1861 Sherwood, Cordelia 1924
1860? Shorey, Laura A. 789
1854 Shove, Esther B. 1453
Shove, Joseph *page* 448
1814 Shove, Mary " 455
1861 Simpson, Susan Matilda 932
1858 Skinner, Elizabeth N. 1070
1847 Small, Joseph 736
Small, Samuel 111
1858 Smith, Eliza 404
18— Smith, Esther 1121
1845 Smith, Henry D. 1774
1771 Smith, Jacob 186
Smith, Jerusha 395
1839 Smith, John 530
Smith, Phebe *page* 451
1866 Smith, Robert A. 1675
1853 Smith, S. F. 848
1807 Smith, Sally 332
179- Smith, Sarah 239
1809 Snow, Abigail 254
1809 Snow, Lydia 582
1822 Southard, Mary 361
1822 Southard, Sarah 361
1792 Southwick, Hephzibah 223
1847 Southwick, James Moore 924
1756 Southwick, Mary 66
1853 Sparrow, Ann 1770
Spinney, Rebecca 144
Sprague, Ebenezer 93
18— Sprague, Nellie 479
1740 Stacy, Hannah 33
1867 Stafford, Ellen Cecilia 787
18— Staniels, Caroline 483
1857 Stanley, Hannah 81
1868 Stanton, Lucy A. 1455
18— Stetson, —— 2301
1871 Stevens, Ambrose 1936
18— Stevens, Amos P. 625
1834 Stevens, Nathan 739
18— Stevens, Sherburne 633
1843 Stevens, Simon 896
Stevens, Wesley 1620
1706 Stimpson, James 15
Stone, —— 363
1792 Stone, Eliab 429
1837 Stone, John H. 1772
1836 Stout, Emily Avery 402
Strout, John 352

	Stuart, Eleanor	*page* 7
1777	Styles, Susanna	131
	Swain, Henry E.	1190
1713	Swallow, Joseph	50
1735	Swallow, Phebe	29
1814	Sweetser, Thomas	569
1816	Swift, Sally	371
1782	Swinnerton, Ede	366
1813	Swinnerton, Elizabeth	860
1790	Swinnerton, John	368
1736	Swinnerton, Sarah	40
1863	Sylvester, Benjamin F.	1703
1813	Symonds, Thomas	857

T.

1834	Taggart, John	993
1815	Taggart, Mary	585
1824	Taggart, Priscilla	589
1843	Tapley, Emily	1587
	Tapley, Sarah	239
1762	Taylor, Abigail	87
	Taylor, Gray	2317
	Taylor, Harriet	2307
	Taylor, James F.	615
1847	Taylor, Nathan T.	1186
	Taylor, Obadiah	950
1822	Teel, Asenath	261
1811	Teel, Rebecca	261
	Thayer, Achsah	1044
1869	Thayer, Amanda	1838
1853	Thomas, Olive C.	1452
1778	Thomas, Richard	210
186–	Thompson, Andrew W.	1749
	Thompson, Dr.	1038
	Thompson, John	194
1680	Thompson, Sarah	2
1807	Thurston, Susan	562
1807	Thurston, Thomas	246
1858	Throckmorton, Hugh Wm.	1523
1851	Titus, Laura A.	1476
	Todd, Edward	1459
186–	Torrance, Floyd D.	1052
	Towne, Charles H.	807
	Towne, Lucy	498
1812	Townsend, Mercy	357
	Trask, Sarah	2256
1836	Travor, Rachel	2194
1762	Tucker, Jacob	88
183–	Turner, James Harvey	661
	Tuttle, Hyman	1027
	Twist, ———	61

U.

1818	Underhill, Sarah	*page* 455
1780	Underwood, Sarah	432
	Upham, Henry 1.	1120

V.

186–	Varner, James	1438
	Very, John	140
	Vinal, ———	516
	Vinton, Eunice	568
1732	Vinton, Melatiah	55
	Vosburg, Eliza	525
	Vosburg, Oscar	1201
1866	Vose, Amelia F.	1258
1855	Vrooman, Elizabeth Carr	1381

W.

1848	Waite, Hannah Eliza	1292
1849	Waite, John B.	1294
18—	Walker, John	1920
18—	Wallace, James	797
	Wallace, John T.	353
1863	Warren, Augustus	1934
1854	Warren, Benjamin	1095
1862	Warren, Martha E.	2214
177–	Washer, Hannah	238
1854	Waters, George Frank	926
1845?	Waters, Mary Elinor	774
1809	Watts, Rebecca	581
1758	Webber, Elizabeth	142
	Wetherbee, Asa	1227
1821	Wetherbee, John	474
1821	Wetherspoon, Sarah	450
1820	Wheeler, Elizabeth	657
1816?	Wheeler, Lucy	2290
1873	Wheeler, ———	1603
1784	Wheelock, Anna	133
	Whipple, J. Lovett	666
1726	Whipple, Ruth	35
1785?	White, Elizabeth	148
18—	White, Nellie	254
1867	Whitehead, John T.	1372
1780	Whiting, Sarah	163
1788	Whitney, Mary	257
1803	Whittemore, Nancy	196
	Whittemore, Nancy	476
1793	Whittredge, Nancy	428
18—	Wiggin, Joseph	570
1842	Wight, Daniel	1773
	Wiley, Benjamin	1590
1805	Wiley, Betsey	450
1767	Wilkins, Benjamin	162
1733	Wilkins, David	54
1724	Wilkins, Elizabeth	20
1764	Wilkins, Elizabeth	67
1776	Wilkins, Elizabeth	185
1726	Wilkins, Hezekiah	51
1753	Wilkins, Margery	167
1720?	Wilkins, Mary	49
1728	Wilkins, Thomas	53
1844	Wilkinson, Henry	1291
1869	Williams, Mary W.	2220
1831	Willis, Eliza	356
1848	Willis, Louisa C.	1262
	Wilson, Abigail	1281
1841	Wilson, Fanny Maria	1246
1836	Wilson, George Rodney	1245
1831	Wilson, Luther	1244
1865	Wilson, Lydia Jane	466
1776	Wilson, Martha	122
1853	Wilson, Mary Adeline	466
1848	Winchester, Lucy Elizabeth	918
1842	Winfree, Sarah Therese	779
1816	Wing, Sally	371
1845	Wood, ———	886
1798	Wood, Eliza	279
1809	Wood, Phebe	381
1846	Woodbury, Julia Howard	1785
1847	Woodbury, Nancy A.	1786
1746	Woodin, Hannah	161
18—	Woodworth, Nancy	349
18—	Wright, Noah	501
1841	Wyatt, George W.	1387
18—	Wyman, Edward	802
1798	Wyman, Eliza	279

Y.

1863	Young, Alexander	1664
	Young, Samuel M.	1268

INDEX IV.

PERSONS INCIDENTALLY MENTIONED.

The figures preceding the name denote the year when the transaction occurred, or when the connection was made with the individual mentioned.

The figures following the name denote the Page where the name appears.

A.

1768 Abbott, Josiah 85
1816 Adams, Thomas 181
1771 Aldrich, Thomas 447
1793 Allyn, Rev. John 312
1854 Avery, Foster 247

B.

1756 Balch, Daniel 157
1781 Bancroft, Caleb 225
1783 Bancroft, John 198
1779 Barnard, Jeremiah 86
1744 Barnard, Jonathan 445
1840 Barrett, John W. 339
1852 Bass, Alpheus 289
1639 Bellingham, Richard 14
1739 Bickford, John 64
1797 Binney, Horace 206
1852 Bodman, Luther 436
1824 Bowditch, Thomas 317
1816 Brace, James 184
1845 Brown, Ephraim 193
1669 Brown, John 14, 16
1667 Brown, Nicholas 13
1727 Brown, Richard 48
1726 Brown, Samuel 46
1658 Bullock, Henry 8
1697 Burnap, Joseph 22
Burnap, Robert 19
Burt, Thomas 18

C.

1740 Chandler, Isaac 445
1862 Chickering, Thomas E. 391
Choate, Rufus 215
1850 Clark, Daniel 287
Clark, John 179
1664 Clark, Thomas 12
1773 Cleaves, Nathan 142
1832 Conant, Horatio 268
1856 Converse, Joshua R. 354
1678 Corwin, George 15
1782 Cowdin, Thomas 134
1672 Cowdrey, Nathaniel 14
1798 Cressy, John 92

D.

1712 Dagget, William 49
1818 Damon, Edward 218
1842 Danforth, Joseph 246
1787 Day, Luke 80
1697 Dix, Samuel 19
1777 Dodge, Joshua 162
1767 Dodge, Joshua 92
1808 Doyle, Thomas 184
1833 Duncan, Hiram 243

E.

1746 Eaton, Joseph 74
1676 Edwards, Matthew 14
1692 English, Philip *note*, 9

F.

1818 Felton, John S. 318
1800 Fletcher, Richard 184
1797 Flint, Benjamin 230
1804 Flint, Hezekiah 121
1769 Flint, Jabez 116
1789 Flint, John 213, 234
1772 Flint, Samuel 96
1840 Foye, Joshua 328
18— Frost, Caleb L. 211
1767 Fuller, Timothy, Rev. *note*, 53
1850 Fuller, Margaret " 54

G.

1774 Gardner, Daniel 145
1671 Gardner, George 9
1675 Gardner, Joseph 10
1675 Gardner, Thomas 10
1668 Geary, Thomas 13
1660 Gingle, John 14
1842 Goldsmith, Thomas 318
1773 Goodale, Eleazar 64
1765 Goodale, Jacob 60, 96
1787 Goodale, James 94
1787 Goodale, William 94
1763 Goodell, James 96
1652 Goodell, Robert 51
1861 Gordon, George H. 249
Gordon, Samuel 37
1733 Goldthwaite, Ezekiel 50
1718 Gray, Samuel 46
1762 Greeley, Ezekiel 58
1803 Green, Jacob 123

H.

1687 Hardy, James 40
1667 Hart, Isaac 13, 14
1760 Hart, Jonathan 79
1824 Hathaway, Josiah 367
1769 Hayward, Jabez 120
1793 Herrick, Martin 166
1741 Higginson, John 51
1697 Hill, John 31
1678 Hodgman, Thomas 15
1671 Hogg, James 9
1671 Hollingsworth, Richard 9
1791 Hopkins, Daniel, Rev. 107
1810 Howard, Joseph 184
1807 Hussey, Peter 338

J. K.

1797 Jenks, William, Dr. 206
Kendall, Thomas 18
1769 King, Zechariah 167, 170
1770 Kittredge, Solomon 142

L.

1843 Lacy, William 245
1832 Lane, Samuel 290
1803 Lawrence, Samuel 132
1726 Lindall, Timothy 59

M.

1787 Marshall, Jonas, Dr. 80
1854 Mayhew, H. H. 436
1784 Mead, John 77
1783 Mooers, William, Capt. 338
1834 Moore, Washington 414
1789 Morse, Daniel 147

N.

1815 NAPOLEON BONAPARTE 220
1856 Nash, Stephen G. 354
1790 Nay, William 140
1770 Needham, Stephen 159
1823 Needham, Thomas 194
18— Nichols, Benjamin 144
1753 Nichols, Ebenezer 75
1862 Nichols, John F. 315
1872 Nourse, Amos 293
Nurse, Francis 39
1800 Noyes, Ward 111

P.

1745 Parker, John 119
1689 Parris, Samuel, Rev. 36
Peabody, George 349
1691 Pearson, John 16
1782 Penniman, Joseph, Rev. 227
1777 Perkins, Joseph 85
1677 Phelps, John 15, 22
18— Phelps, Nathaniel 118
1780 Pierce, Benjamin 106
1807 Piper, Samuel 172
1694 Pool, John 30
1860 Poole, Fitch 211
1671 Pope, Joseph 10
1815 Porter, Moses 157
1819 Pratt, David 137
1693 Preston, Thomas 39
1692 Proctor, John 25
Putnam, Daniel, Rev. 65, 70
1790 Putnam, Daniel 94
1745 Putnam, David 74
1739 Putnam, Israel 10
1784 Putnam, Jesse 210
1800 Putnam, Joseph 94

R.

1833 Raymond, George 266
Richardson, Addison 361
1759 Richardson, Reuben 100
1797 Richardson, William M. 206
1671 Robinson, John 9
1768 Roby, Rev. Joseph 130
1808 Ropes, Daniel 189
1821 Ropes, James 314
1687 Ross, John 17
1658 Rumboll, Daniel 8, 9
1871 Russell, David *note*, 107

S.

1811 Sabin, Azariah 240
1833 Safford, Thomas R. 194
1819 Sanborn, Rev. Peter 137
1803 Sanderson, Elijah 476
1653 Savage, Thomas 8
1668 Sawin, Jeremiah 13
1796 Sawyer, Porter 227
1687 Scollay, John 17
1787 Shattuck, Abiel 217
1787 Shays, Daniel 80
1819 Shed, Dr. Joseph 479
1799 Sheldon, Nathaniel 218
1866 Shorey, H. A. 329
1834 Smith, Dexter 414
1732 Sparhawk, Nathaniel, Rev. 74
1777 Sparhawk, Nathaniel 80
1872 Spaulding, Willard 196
1797 Stearns, Asahel 206
1697 Stearns, Shubael 22
1812 Stedman, Luther 219
1761 Stone, Rev. Eliab 65
1833 Stone, Deacon John 126
1815 Sullivan, William 312
1862 Swift, John L. 391
1773 Swinnerton, James 64

T.

1680 Thompson, George 26
1671 Tompkins, John 10
1840 Train, Enoch 336
18— Tufts, Joseph 211

V. W.

1870 Virgin, William W. 327
1847 Walker, Nathaniel 349
1847 Walker, Theophilus 349
1800 Wallis, Dennison 211
1797 Warren, John C., Dr. 206
1653 Webb, Henry 8
1770 Wheelock, Eleazer, Rev. 105
1797 White, Daniel A. 206
1620 White, Peregrine 114
1816 Whiting, Samuel 339
1869 Whitman, William E. S. 329
1787 Wilkins, Benjamin 123
1660 Wilkins, Bray 14, 42
1760 Wilkins, Daniel, Rev. 57
1696 Wilkins, Henry 31
1696 Wilkins, Samuel 30
1696 Wilkins, Thomas 69
1829 Williams, John 328
1757 Williams, Samuel 58
1829 Willis, Samuel 399
1853 Wilson, Stephen 246
1755 Winslow, Gen. John 109

INDEX V.

MISCELLANEOUS MATTERS.

☞ The figures denote the Page.

A.

Adams Paper Company 459
Adventures in the North Sea 219
Adventures on the Pacific Coast 296, 297, 351, 355
A man five times married 150
A woman three times a widow 142
Amherst, N. H., incorporated 57
A mother to twenty adopted children 233
An early marriage 79
Andersonville prison 274
A brass clock made in 1756 157
A strong bodily frame 360
An Upton burned to death 254
Author of infantry tactics 414

B.

Baltimore, passage through 241
Bancroft Family 198
Batavia, N. Y., great change in 271
Battle of Roanoke Island 397
Battle of Newbern 400
Bellingham Farm 14, 30
Blacksmiths 91, 127, 133, 163, 228, 229, 230, 240, 281, 363, 368, 440
Boston Tea Party 90
Braintree iron works 8

C.

Cabinet-makers 385
Captains 187, 235, 321, 389, 426, 461
Carpenters 192, 195, 213, 223, 264, 266, 274, 283, 382, 403, 419, 421
Chair-makers 385, 386, 387, 388
Character of Elijah Upton 211, 212
Character of Mrs. H. B. Upton 208
College graduates 136, 168, 180, 206, 272, 273, 289, 309, 310, 332, 335, 348, 354, 375, 392, 430
Colonels 396, 413
Continental money *notes*, 67, 79, 128
Cordwainers 49, 56, 74, 83, 92, 123, 130, 222, 302, 325, 372

D.

Danvers and Peabody, division line *note*, 196
Danvers men slain at Lexington 160
Daring courage of an Upton 190
Deacons 64, 113, 143, 156, 171, 238, 262, 351, 361, 362, 478
"Deacon Giles's Distillery" 126
Deputy Sheriffs 161, 299
Depredations of English cruisers 341
Desperate charge of a Union reg't 359
Dunbar, battle of, in 1650 5

E.

Earl Russell, letter to 341
Earliest known connection of the Upton Family with the church *note*, 35
Early times, mode of life in 71
Entailed estates 24, 32, 38

F.

"Far west" in 1834 414
Female detective in 1861 242
First railroad built in U. States 236
Flint, Rev. James, his letter 115

G.

Gathering of Uptons at Batavia 272
Great fire in Boston in 1872 341
Glue, manufacture of 211, 349, 433

H.

"Half-way Covenant" *note*, 34
Hutchinson vocalists " 171

I.

Insurrection in 1787 89
Innkeepers 80, 94, 98, 165, 223, 242

J.

Justices of the peace 166, 207, 210, 288, 291, 327, 370, 398, 408, 410

L.

Lawyers 168, 206, 217, 287, 308, 310, 312, 313, 327, 348, 354, 370, 432
Letter to Earl Russell 341
Lexington fight 160, 161
Lynn iron works 8

M.

Machinists 258, 260, 298
Major General 413
Manufacture of glue 211, 349, 433
Manufacture of paper 459
Manufacture of scythe handles 436
Manufacture of threshing machines 223, 406, 410
Manufacture of woolen goods 239, 380
Mariners 95, 101, 102, 107, 108, 176, 188, 190, 192, 193, 194, 195, 219, 300, 304, 308, 326, 336, 378, 431, 461

Masons 214, 388, 395, 402, 428
Medal for saving a ship's crew 337
Members of congress 168, 309
Member of Mass. council 340
Member of Mass. state senate 340
Merchants. See *Traders.*
Military officers 130, 137, 146, 235, 241, 306, 313, 377, 389, 392, 393, 394, 396, 399, 411, 412, 426
Ministers 180, 289, 362, 375, 392
Mistakes in records *notes*, 68, 108, 217, 300, 481
Mode of life in former times 71
Montgomery privateer, her fierce conflict with a British mail packet in 1812 190
Monument to seven Danvers men slain at Lexington 160
Musicians 425, 426
Murder by Indians 297

N.

Negro slaves 19, 32, 63, 75, 130, 282
Norway, Me., facts in its early history 110, 111, 198–204

Old French war 89, 109
Old people 65, 85, 90, 94, 104, 106, 109, 125, 130, 143, 150, 158, 165, 171, 172, 195, 204, 205, 208, 216, 225, 265, 364, 403, 470, 472
Outbreak of the rebellion 241

P.

Paper money issued *note*, 31
Paper, manufacture of 459
Passage of Union troops through Baltimore 241
Photograph artist 292
Physicians 353, 379, 430
Province bills depreciated *note*, 44, 58, 67
Publisher 329

R.

Railroad first built in the U. S. 236
Rescue of a crew of perishing men 337
Representatives 131, 134, 189, 235, 244, 263, 266, 287, 340, 349, 361, 398, 459
Revolutionary soldiers 70, 86, 89, 91, 105, 113, 116, 122, 130, 157, 161, (*note*) 213, 469, 475, 479

S.

Salem witchcraft 12, 25, 39
Seamen. See *Mariners.*
Seating people at church 37
Selectmen 65, 77, 114, 121, 122, 125, 263, 306, 361, 366, 387, 398, 402, 471, 481, 482
Shays insurrection 80
Sheriff 406
Shipmasters 176, 188, 190, 192, 193, 194, 336, 431, 461, 482
Shoemakers. See *Cordwainers.*
Soldiers in the "Old French War" 89, 109
Splendid military career 413
Starvation in a rebel prison 274

T.

Tailors 57, 82
Tavern-keepers 80, 94, 98, 165, 223, 242
Teachers 136, 157, 180, 295, 326, 348, 366, 379, 401, 422
Traders or merchants 136, 146, 152, 155, 157, 159, 164, 168, (*note*) 177, 181, 184, 186, 190, 191, 224, 244, 245, 253, 290, 294, 305, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 327, 355, 357, 358, 359, 399, 407, 426, 430
"Toby Candor" 329
Two loving brothers 29, 35

U.

Upham, Charles W. quoted *note*, 168
Upton in the Mexican war 366
Uptons as bank cashiers 244, 372
Uptons in Lexington fight *note*, 161
Uptons in the war of 1812 190, 192, 261, 268, 364
Uptons in the late civil war 173, 175, 189, 191, 216, 222, 241, 249, 256, 258, 269, 274, 287, 313, 319, 322, 323, 358, 369, 377, 383, 391, 392, 393, 400, 401, 409, 411, 416, 418, 424, 425, 426, 439, 472, 483, 484
Uptons in the rebel army 282, 283, 284
Uptons who lost their lives in the late civil war 269, 274, 287, 313, 323, 377, 392, 393, 416, 418
Uptons on the bench 217, 288, 311, 370
Upton original estate 165, 195, 299
United States consuls 191, 309

W.

Webster, Daniel, Bangor speech 182
Woolen manufacture 239, 380

JUN 2 8 1930